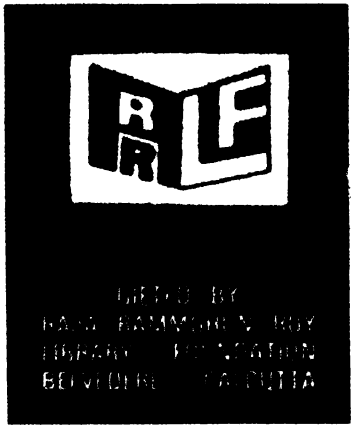
Mizoram State Library
DG3408

Kolhran Chanchin

REV. BAIATHANGA

STATE LIBRARY
MIZORAM

KOHHRAN CHANCHIN



KOHHRAN CHANCHIN

ZIAKTU
Rev. SAIAITHANGA

State Library, Mizoram, Aizawl
Accession Number..... D-197.....
Date of Receipt..... 31.5.77.....
Supplier..... RKRLF. Calc.....
Price .....

SBR
SYNOD BOOKROOM
AIZAWL.

Mizoram State Library
DG3408

S. L. C. Book No 7.
Approved by the Synod Literature Committe

First Published
1976.

MIZORAM STATE LIBRARY
Acc. No DG-3408
Acc. by
Class.by
Data.by
Sub Heading by
Transribed by
Location No

MADE AND PRINTED IN MIZORAM
FOR SYNOD BOOKROOM
AT THE SYNOD PRINTING PRESS
AIZAWL, MIZORAM.



REV. SAMARTHANA

THUHMA

Kohhran Chahchin (Church History) ṭangkaizia hi kan uar lutuk thei lo hial ang e. A tîr aṭanga Kohhran lo kal zêl chanchin, a tlângpui tal hria ila, beng a tivâr chauh ni lovin ṭangkaina a ngah a ni. Pâwn lam leh chhûng lama harsatna tâwk zêl chunga a lo kal tlang dân hi han chhui ila, Pathianin a thât bo a phal loh vâng a ni tih loh theih a ni lo. Tin: harsatna kan tawh ang zawng zawng te, zirtîrna leh ngaih dân dangdam leh pêng hrang deuh tak tak te, tih dân hleihluak kan hmuh ang zawng zawng hi, thil thar an ni lo, thil lo awm tawh ze hrang hreta lo lang nawn an ni tih kan hriat phah ang.

Church History bu tê, heti tia lek hi chu, mi thiamte ziak pawh chhiar ila, "Pakuate kha khawiah nge?" tih tûr a ni zêl. He bu tê takah hian a tlângpui, hriat ṭûl chu tihlan hrâm kan tum a, kan tâna hriat ṭûl tûr lamah kan kal deuh nghe nghe a ni. A thu rêngah lehkhabu eng pawh hi, chhiar ṭan nân chuan bu lianpui siin, a tlângpui tihlanna bu tê chhiar hmasak a ṭha a, chutiang atân he bu hi a tâwk ang.

He bu hi, Theological School-a ka zirtîr laia ka note leh bu dang ka hmuh theih chin en a ziak a ni. A ṭha tâwk lo êm êm tih chu a ziaktu hian a hre ber ang. Mahse tupawhin chhiar se a ṭangkaipui ngei ang tih chu, a chhiar apiangin an hria ang.

S. T.

THURÂWN

He bu nei apiang chuan a tihdikna hi enin a bu chhûng thuih siam dik zêl ni sela chhiar a nuam ang a, hriat a awl zâwk ang. Chuti lo chu chhiar pahin tihdikna en peih a ni tawh ṭhîn lo.

S. T.

Hei le, kan lehkhabu neih ngai loh tak leh kan mamawh êm êm 'Kohhran Chanchin' kan lo nei ve ta. Kum 1962 atang tawh khân Mizo Synod Literature Commitee chuan Mizo Kohhrante mamawh lehkhabu chi hrang hrang chhuah tûrin ṭan a lo la ṭan tawh a; mahse harsatna chi hrang hrang avângin sâwt deuha hma lâk chu a har hle mai.

He lehkha hi hun rei tak chhûnga Rev. Saiaithanga'n a buatsaih a ni a. A zawh hnuah Literature Committee chuan Rev. V.L. Zaithanga chu lo en dik tûrin a sâwm a, anin tlâwmngai taka a lo en zawh hmuah, ṭha tâwka ngaiin Literature Committee chuan chhuah a lo titlu ta a, he lehkhabu hi kan lo nei thei ta a ni.

Mizo Kohhrante hi thu ziak rawngbâwl lamah kan la phuisai tâwk lo hle a, kan lehkhabu chhuah ṭhinte pawh hian ren a la daih zîm hle mai. He kan tlâkchhamna phuhruk tûra hetiang lehkhabu chhah leh buatsaih hautak zet mai Rev. Saiaithanga'n a lo peih thei ta mai hi Mizo Kohhrante tân malsâwmna ropui tak a tling a. A chhiartu apiangten an ṭangkaipui ngei a beiseiawm a ni. Tin, hei hi ṭhangthar mi thiam zâwkte kohhran mamawh lehkhabu chi hrang hrang ziak tûra chona a ni thei nghâl bawk ang.

Bung	A CHHUNG THUTE	Phêk
	Thuhmahruai	i—iii
	PART I	
	Hmasâng Kohhran	
I	Apostol Hun	1—5
	1. Pun thu.	
	2. Dodâlna	
	3. Neroa tihduhdahna	
	4. Tihduhdah vawi hnihna	
II	Apostol Dawttute aṭanga Marcus Aurelius Hun	6—11
	1. Kristian pun thu	
	2. Kristiante an huat dân	
	3. Tihduhdah vawi thumna	
	4. Tihduhdah vawi lina	
III	Commodus aṭanga Constantina Lal ṭan	11—16
	1. Tihduhdah vawi ngâna	
	2. Tihduhdah vawi rukna	
	3. Ram puma tihduhdahna hmasa	
	4. Kohhrana inhnialna	
	5. Tihduhdah vawi riatna	
IV	Diocletiana aṭanga Milan Thuchhuak	16—20
	1. Tihduhdah vawi sâwmna	
	2. Laiho an inngeih ta lo	
	3. Tihduhdahna hnathawh	
V	Kohhran chhûng lam chanchin	21—29
	1. Kohhran thurin	
	2. Hmasâng zirtîrna dik lote	
	3. Thuthlung thar bu	
	4. Thurin ziak chhuah	
	5. Pathian pakhata Mi pathum thu	

BUNG	A CHHUNG THUTE	Phêk
VI	Kohhran Pate	29—37
	1. Apostol hun laia mite	
	2. Kum zabi hnihna leh thumnaa mite	
VII	Kohhran inawp dân	37—40
	1. Apostolte hun	
	2. Apostol hun hnu lam	
	3. A lo inherna	
VIII	A. Biak dân	40—44
	B. Kristian nun	45—46
	C. Kristian ni serhte	46—48
IX	Constantina lal chhûng chanchin	48—55
	1. Constantina	
	2. Arian inhnialna	
	3. Nicea khâwmpui	
	4. Nicea thurin	
	5. A chanchin kal zêl	
X	Constantina hnua lalte	55—59
	1. Constantina thih hnu	
	2. Julian tlua	
	3. Khawvêl sakhua nêk zualna	
	4. Justinian	
	5. Alarika Rom rûn thu	
	6. Ireland-a chanchin ṭha thlen thu	
XI	Kohhran hotu lian zualte lo awm chhuah thu	59—62
	1. Kohhran hotu ṭhenkhat sân chhoh thu	
	2. Pope sân chhoh thu	
XII	Monastik pâwl	62—66
	1. St Anthony leh Basila dân siam	
	2. Benedika dân siam	
	3. Monastik pâwl awm dân thlirna	

BUNG A CHHUNG THUTE Phêk

XIII Krista mizia thurina inhnialna 66—70

1. Appolinaria zirtîrna
2. Nestoria zirtîrna
3. Eutuka zirtîrna
4. Kalkedon khâwmpui
5. Hun mi Attila lo len thu
6. Kalkedon khâwmpui thurêl
7. An paih thlâkte chanchin zêl

XIV Kohhran Pate 71—76

1. St Ambros
2. St Augustine
3. St Jerome
4. St Chrysostom

PART II

Hun laita Kohhran

XV Hun laita Kohhran ze tlângpui 76—77

XVI Hun laita ṭhen 1-na 78—107

Gregory Ropuia

Hun laita Kohhran zia tiṭhangtu 78—81

XVII Kristian ram nêkchêr thu 81—85

1. Mohamed zuiho lo chhuah thu
2. Mohamed zuiho darhzau thu
3. Mohamed zuiho chakna chhan

XVIII German rama Chanchin Ṭha hrilh darh thu 85—88

1. Boniface Chanchin
2. A hlawhtlin thu
3. Boniface thih thu.

XIX Thlang lama Roman Empire thar din thu 88—92

1. Charles Ropuia
2. Kristian ram tizautu leh vêngtu
3. Kohhran chhûng lam a tiṭhang
4. Charles thih hnua Pope sân chhoh thu.

BUNG	A CHHUNG THUTE	Phêk
XX	Milem thua buaina	93—96
	1. Milem thua buaina le chhuah dân	
	2. Leo the Isaurian	
	3. Milem thua buaina kal zêl.	
	4. Thlang lama inhnialna	
XXI	Sakramen thua inhnialna	97—99
	1. Transubstantiation Doctrine	
	2. Ngaih dân dangte	
	3. Inhnialna kal zêl	
XXII	Europe ram thlîr vêlna	99—107
	1. Europe rama Chanchin Ṭha darhzau thu	
	2. Pope khawlohna	
	3. Kohhran nungchang	
	4. Biak dân	
	5. Pilgrim leh Penance	
	6. Chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhran inṭhenna	
XXIII	Hun laita ṭhen II na	107—131
	1. Kohhran sân lai	
	2. Tisâng zualtu Hildebrand	107—111
XXIV	Rammut thu (Crusades)	112—118
	1. Rammut rawt chhuah ṭanna	
	2. Crusade hmasa	
	3. Crusade indawt zêl	
	4. Crusade rah	
XXV	Albigen Pâwl leh Walden Pâwl	118—122
	1. Albigen pâwl	118—119
	2. Walden pâwl	119—122
XXVI	Pope ropuina sân tâwp	123—125
	1. Innocent III	
	2. Innocent Europe ram thu titlutu	
	3. Rom Council	

BUNG	A CHHÛNG THUTE	Phêk
XXVII	Monastik pâwl chhuak tharte	126—131
	1. Cistercian pâwl	
	2. Mendicant Orders	
	3. Mendicant pâwlte tih tum leh thawh dân	
	4. Mendicant pâwl kal zêl dân	
XXVIII	Hun laita ṭhen III-na	132—152
	Rǎwp lam pan leh hun thar zîa lan ṭanna	132—138
	1. Boniface VIII	
	2. Pope saltân	
	3. Pope saltân chhûng chanchin	
	4. Pope pîr	
	5. Pisa Khâwmpui	
	6. Pope demna	
XXIX	Siam ṭhatna Vârparh arsi	138—142
	1. John Wyclif	
	2. English Baibul leh "puithiam rethei pâwl"	
	3. Dodâlna	
	4. Bohemia John Huss	
XXX	Constance Khâwmpui	142—146
	1. Kalte	
	2. An thurêlte	
	3. Basel Khâwmpui	
XXXI	Hun laita tâwp lam	146—152
	1. Pope-ho chanchin	
	2. Constantinople tlûk thu	
	3. Zirna lam harhtharna	
	4. Lehkhabu chhutna khâwl	
	5. Reformation hmahruaitute	

BUNG	A CHHUNG THUTE	Phêk
	PART III	
	Kohhran siam ṭhatna	
XXXII	German Reformation	153—182
XXXIII	Swiss Reformation	183—188
XXXIV	Geneva Reformation	189—196
XXXV	France ram Reformation	197—216
XXXVI	Netherlands Reformation	216—236
XXXVII	Scotland ram Reformation	236—244
XXXVIII	England Reformation	245—268
XXXIX	Roman Kohhran Insiam ṭhatna	269—274
	PART IV	
	Reformation hnu	
XL	German Kohhran	275—286
XLI	France ram Protestant Kohhran	286—288
XLII	Scotland Kohhran	289—293
XLIII	England Kohhran	293—309
XLIV	Wales ram Kohhran	310—325
XLV	Roman Catholic Kohhran	326—329
XLVI	Grik Kohhran	330—333
XLVII	Mission	333—394
	Reformation hma Protestant Mission	
XLVIII	Pum khat lam pan	395—400
	Thuhman hrilhfiahna	
	Lehkhabu cute	
	Kaihtawi	
	Tihdikna.	

THUHMAHRUAI

ROM RAMA CHANCHIN THA KAWNG A LO INBUATSAIH DAN.

Hetih lai Rom ram awm dân, khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lam tlêmin lo thlir ila, Pathianin kawng a lo buatsaih dân kan hre thei ang.

Sawrkâr lamah chuan Rom Sawrkâr vânglai a ni a, ram zau tak chutih laia khawvêl zawng zawng an tih mai chu, nghet takin an awp a, khawiah pawh muang takin rêltì lovin a zin theih a, Chanchin Ṭha hril darh hmasatute tân khân a remchâng êm êm a ni. Ṭawng lamah chuan Grik ṭawngin a fan chhuak a. Dân leh Sawrkâr thu lamah chuan Latin ṭawng an hmang a, inbiakna leh thu dang tinrêngah chuan Grik ṭawng a tuallêng a, chuvângin Chanchin Ṭha hril darhtute khân khawiah pawh, an ṭawng zir chawp ngai lovin, Grik ṭawngin thu an sawi thei nghâl zêl a ni.

Sakhaw lam thuah chuan mipui rilṭam lai a ni ti ila, a sual lovang. Chutih lai khawvêl sakhua chu, thu pakhatin sawi dâwn ila, milem biak a ni mai. Rom Sawrkâr chuan ram zau awp dân an thiam hle mai a, an ram chhûnga sakhaw engpawh hnam sakhua, an sakhaw pângngai a nih phawt chuan tawk buai lovin an humhalh sak zêl zâwk a, Judate pawh rual pâwl lovin mi dang zingah an bazé êm êm chungin, hnam sakhua pipu aṭanga an lo vawn a nih avângin, dah rem dân chu an hriat sak zêl a ni. Chuvângin Rom ram chhûnga mite Pathian chu chhiar sên pawh a ni lo. Rom pathiante chu a ram pumah an chungnung a, lalber rorêl mêk apiang pathian anga biak tel an ni bawk. Amaherawhchu sakhaw engpawh, arûka inhâwmna, Sawrkâr phiar nâna hman remchâng tak a tel phawt chuan chu mi lai taka chu an remti lo.

Chûnglai Sakhuate chu, kawng khatah Sawrkâr thil tak a ni. Mi tin chhia leh ṭha hriatna zalênna hi pawm a ni lo va, khua leh tui, Sawrkâr tân a awm anga ngaih an ni mai, chuvângin an Pathian biak ṭhin, Sawrkârin hnam vêngtu anga a lo

pawm sak te kha, nawm mâka phatsan mai thei an ni lo. Sawrkâr phatsan tum tluk a ni deuh mai. Chutiangin Sakhua chu hnam thil, Sawrkâr lam thil a ni mai a, thlamuanna, thianghlimna leh nakin lam thil engmah a kâwk lo. Pâwn lam thilah a tâwp vek mai a, tha lam kawng zawh tûra mi han nawrna pawh a nei lo. Mipui rilruah nakin lam thil rorêlna hlauhawm emaw, malsâwmna duhawm emaw târlan a nei hek lo. Sakhua-in a phût ber chu dân pângngai anga kût neih zêl te, inthawina dân anga hlan zêl te, an biakna ina dân anga lan ve zêl te, a ni mai a, tha lama mi hruai theihna leh tih thlamuna theihna nei anga ngaih pawh a ni lo rêng a ni.

Chuti chauh pawh a ni lo va, sual lamah mi a hruai zâwk a ni. Rom ram chhûnga Pathian tam takte chu miten an rilrem tâwng apiang an thlang a, zu pathian Bacchus te, inngaihna pathian Venus te an lâr hle a; Suria leh Aigupta Pathian biak dân fel lo tak tak te chu Rom lamah pawh an la lût zêl a ni. Chuvângin, sakhaw biak lam thil a pung deuh deuh va, sualna a nasa deuh deuh bawk a ni. Chutichuan Paulan Rom 1 : 24—32 leh hmun danga sualna thu a sawite kha, khaw khata mite chanchin mai a ni lo ve.

Chutiang zingah chuan mi tam takin sakhaw lama lungawi tâwk lôhna, thinlung thûk taka rilţamna an nei. Chu chu Judate inkhâwmna inah a lang a ni. Judate chu Rom ram chhûng khawpui zawng zawng tih theihah inkhâwmna in nei tham an awm a. Pathian pakhat chauh a awm ringtute an ni a, an Lehkhabu chu Thuthlung Hlui a ni. Pathian duhzâwng leh duh loh zâwng thuah te nakin lam thil zirtîrna thuah te, sakhaw biak leh nungchang a inzawm dân thuah te, Thuthlung Thar zirtîrna hi an hnaih deuh tawh hle. Chuti chu a ni a, sakhaw lama rilţamte hmun tinah, Judate zirtîrna ngaithla tûra chawlhmia lo kal ni tam tâwk an awm zêl a ni. Chûng mite chu mi chhiava hlir an ni lo. Kawng danga mi nikhua tak tak te, milian an "hmeichhe puipa" an tih te kha, tam tâwk an tel nawk a ni. Paula te thusawi ngaihvan hmasatute pawh an nih

hha. Chuvâng chu a ni ber ang e, Paula leh Chanchin Tha hrilttu dangte khân khawpui 'an tlawh ¡ apiangah, relloteah Kohhran an phun thei zêl a ni. Pathian puihna chu sawisaah ngai ila, chi tuhna lei a lo inpeih leh peih lohin a zir êm êm bawk a ni. Chutiang chuan chi tuhna tûr lei chu Pathianin a lo buatsaih a ni.

PART 1.

HMASANG KOHHRAN

KOHHRAN CHANCHIN PÂWN LAM PANG

Apostol hun atanga Constantina lo lai thleng hian, Kohhran chanchin pâwn lam leh chhûng lam vaihma zêl lovin, a pâwn lam chanchin— a ṭhan dân leh khawvêl mite nêna an inṭsut dân zêl chauh sawi rih lo la, a chhûng thu chu a bul atang bawkin bung 5-ah thlîr leh ta zâwk ila, hriat a awl zâwkin a rinawm e.

BUNG 1

APOSTOL HUN A.D. 100 THLENGIN :

He mi hun chhûng hian Kohhran a ṭhang chak hle a, dodâlna pawh a chhuak ṭan a, a zual zêl a. Kohhran chhûng lamah lah harsatna a chhuak ṭan a, a zual zêl bawk. Kohhran a ṭhan aṅg zêlin, pâwn lam leh chhûng lamah dodâlna a chhuak ve a ni.

1. PUN THU :

A tirah Lal Isua ringtute chu, Jerusalemah 120 an awm a. (Tirh. 1 : 15) Galilia an inhmuhkhâwmin 500 an tling a, chuti zawng chiah chu an ni emaw hriat a ni lo. Ringtute chu an zâm hle a, thâwm pawh an nei lo. Pentikost niah Thlaran baptisma an chan erawh chuan an vaiin, Tirhkohte bik tak mahkha an danglam ta. Zuitu dawlte chu hruaitu huaisenah an chang ta a. "mi mâwl leh lehkha thiam lo te" chu Pathian thu thûk sawi chhuak thei zâwlnei ropuiah an chang zo ta. Thahnemngaihnain an alh a, an "hmuh leh an hriat chu sawi lovin an awm thei lo. dalna hlauhawm engmahin a dâl zo lo. Anmahni hawtute ngei pawhin. "In thu zirtîrin Jerusalem in tihkhah vek tawh hi," an ti a. Nasa takin an pung a, Pentikost niah ngawt pawh mi sângthaṭnin an rawn belhchhah a ; chu mi hnu lawkah sângngaiin an bat leh (Tirh. 4 : 4)

Lal Isua thuchah angin "Jerusalema ṭanin, Judai leh Samari ramah, kâwlkil thlengin" Chanchin Ṭha an hril ta zêl a. Jentail Kohhran pawh Antiokei-ah an ding thuai a, chûng mite chu serhtan phût lovin an pawm a ni. Antiokeiah chuan zirtirte chu "Krista" ti reng mai an nih avângin khawvêl miten "Kristian" an ti a, hmingah an pu hlen ta.

Apostolte n chhûng ngeiin Rom ram chhûng, Euphrates lui leh Tiber inkâra khawpui zawng zawng tih mai theih hialah Kristia Kohhran an ding hman a ni. Titiah chuan, Apostolten Rom ram pâwn pawh an thleng hlawm niin an sawi a, mahse sawi dân a inang tlâng vek lo va, a dik chiah hriat a har a ni. sawi dân tlângpui deuh hi la ila a tâwk ang.

Skuthia ramah Andria a kal a,
Ethiopia ramah Mathaia,
Edessa-ah Thadaia,
Indiaah Thâwma tih a ni a,

Bartholomaia tih a awm bawk. Pawm tlân zâwk chu Thâwma tih hi a ni. Bartholomaia chu Arabia-ah emaw, Persia-ah emaw a kal nia sawi a awm bawk. Tin, Paula pawh a beisei angin (Rom 15 : 25—28) chutih laia thlang lam ram tâwp an tih Spain thlengin a kal nia rin a ni. Tin, Peteran Romah a thawk a, Bishop-ah a ṭang tih hi sawi a ni ṭhin tak a, mahse lan chianna a awm hauh lo. Johana erawh chuan a hun hnuhnûng hum sawmthum lai chu Ephesi khuaah a hmang rai a, Asia Minor ram pum puiah Kohhran a rem nghet a ni.

2. DODALNA :

Kristiante an pun ang zêlin dodâlna a lo nasa ve zêl a. A thu dodâlte chu Judate an ni a, Tirhkohte Thlitiha han hmuh angin, nirtirtute Judate kut vawi li an tuar a, martar hmasa Stephana leh Jakoba pawh Judate kuta thi an ni.

Stephana chu Paula lo luh ve hmaa mi a ni a ; chuvângin Chanchin Ṭha hi Judate leh an saphunte tân chauh a ni lo, Juda dân kodintu tûr khawvêl sakhua tûr a ni tih Apostol-te ai maha sawi chhiah hmasatu a ni. Miten "Mosia leh Pathian a sawichhia a, Kiak in leh Dân a sawichhia, ho Nazaret Isua hian,

'He In hi a thiat anga Mosian dân min pêkte kha a tidanglam ang a ti," tiin an hêk a. Rorêlna hmaah Puithiam lalberin, "Hêng thu hi a dik em ?" a tih khân, hoiak khat pawhin a tawlh lo. Thlahtute chanchinah a tan a, Mosian a aia ropui tûr a sawi lâwk rêng a ni tih te, Pathian chu biak in kuta sakah khung vek theih a ni lo tih zâwlneiin a lo sawi tawh rêng tih te a sawi zêl a. Juda hotute chu dodâltu leh zawlneite thattu, Mi fel tak (Isua) thattu, dân zâwm lotuah a puh let a, a thu sawi tâwp hmain an dêng hlum ta. Chutih laiin Rom sawrkâr chu kristianten an phên rih a, mahse rei lotêah a lo danglam ta.

3. NEROA TIHDUHDAHNA :

Hei hi Rom sawrkâr *tihduhdahna hmasa* tih a ni thîn a, mahse he mi tumah chuan kristiante chu kristian an nih avânga nghaisa an ni lo va, Rom khawpui tikânga an puh avâng zâwk a ni. Rom khawpui chu A.D. 64* July thlaah a kâng chiam mai a. Chu chu Lal Neroan a thir tha zâwk sak beiseiin emaw a tihkan niin an ring a. Amah inhlih fel tumin Neroa chuan kristiante a puh a, chhui chhuah fel a awm lo mahse, kristiante chu khawvêl hi meiin a la kân ral dâwn e, tih sawi thîn an nih avâng leh miten kristiante an ngaihmawh hrim hrim tawh avângin puh thlûk an har lo hle Kristiante chu tam tak an man a, Neroa huan tûn laia Pope in hmun (Vatican Palace)-ah chuan an nghaisa te chiam mai a, tam tak an tihlum a. Thenkhat chu an khêngbet a, thenkhat savun hringin an tuam a, ui an eitîr a. Khua a lo thim a, mi dangte chu an tuam a. hlo alh duh tak an hnawih vak a, vântlâng emnawm chhuahna hmun tihên nân an hâl alh zuai zui a. He mi tum hian Paula leh Petera pawh martarin an thi niin thenkhat chuan an sawi a, mahse he mi hnu hian Paula chuan ram zau tak a fang leh a, Timothea leh Titu hnêna lehkha tawnte hi a ziak leh niin a lang. Petera pawh A.D. 80 thlenga dam ni âwmin Professor Ramsay chuan a chhui bawk.

Rom khawpuia kristiante an nghaisakna chuan ram bung awptu Governorte ho rilru a chawkiho hle a, Kristiante ngaih-

mawhna a tizual hle. Hetih hun hian Kristian Sakhua-in khawvêl mite thil engmah a rem theih lohzia a lang fiah tawh a, an chungah mipui an ner nasa tawh a ni. A tîr takah khawpui tikânga an puh vâng chu a ni ngei a, mahse tihduhdahna kal zêlah chuan chutiang thu pawh a lang tawh lo. Neroa chu awm se awm suh se, tihduhdahna chu lo chhuah hun awm lo thei a ni lo.

4. TIHDUHDAH VAWI HNIHNA: Kristiante chu tihduhdahna awm se awm suh se, an pung zêl a, ngaihmawhna lah a pung zêl bawk. Tihduhdahna lo awm leh chu Domitiana lal chhûng-in (81—96) a ni a, khawi khawiah emaw a awm zing hle nghe nghe, martar pawh an tam hle. Mi ropui martarte zînga pakhat chu amah Domitiana laichin Flavius Clemens a ni. Patmos thliarkâra Johana tân pawh kha Domitiana lal lai hi a ni.

He lal hi nunrâwng tak ngaihtha lo thei mi tak a ni a, Lal Isua Thlarau lam ram leh kum sang rorêl thu te chu, khawvêl ram chuhpuitu tûr angah a ngai a. Isua chhûngte a zawn chhuahtîr a, Palestina ram ata Isua unau Judaa tupate an rawn hruai a, mi narân, hna hrâm thawk mi an ni tih a lang hle a, hmusit takin a kaltîr leh a ni an ti. Domitiana lal lai Apostolte hun tâwp hma ngei hian, Kristian Sakhua chu Rom ram chhûnga Sakhaw phal loh, a zawm apiang Sawrkâr dân bawhchhia, tihhlum tûr, tih dân a chhuak tawh a, Neroa hun hnuhnûng lam atang mah khân a ni thei e.

A vâng chu tu hnam sakhua bîk mah a ni lo, Judate sakhaw pêng pawh a ni lo, sakhaw thar lo chhuah a ni tih a lang tawh a, chutiang chu phal a ni lo. Chu a chhapah, Domitiana chu mi chapo a ni a, Kristianten lalber rorêl mêk apiang Pathian anga an biak ve duh loh kha a langsâr zual a ni. Lalber Pathian anga biak chu kum khata vawi khat, Sawrkâr lam thil ang chauhva ngaihtheih tak a ni a, Kristianten an ti duh ve lo chu, Sawrkâr pawisak loh vâng lamah te an ngaihsak a ni.

Chu lovah pawh Kristiante chu ruai rem lo, vântlâng tâna huatthlala niin an hria. Vântlâng thiltih leh khawsakna te chu sakhaw lam nêna inzawmna nei deuh vek a ni a, basâr thil

engpawh mai chu Pathian biakna lam thil te a ni nuk mai a ; Chûng lakah chuan Kristiante chu an inthiar fihlîm vek si a, thenruai anga pâwl theih pawh niin miten an hre lo. Chu a chhapah kan Pathian a dik a, mi dang Pathiante pawh an dik e, ti ve mi an ni lo va, Pathian dang zawng zawng paihthla a, mite an lama hruailuh tuma bei bei mai an ni si a, chuvângin khawtlâng chawkbuaituah an ngai a ni. Chu avâng tak bawk chuan an Rom ram Pathiante tivui a, hri te, tâm te, lirnghîng te leh chhiatna dangte tithleng thîntuah an ruat bawk a ni.

A vâng dang leh chu, khawtlâng chawkbuaitu chauh pawh ni lovin, chhûngkaw chawkbuaituah an ngai bawk a ni. Nupui te, fapa te, bawi te Kristian an lo nih in, chhungkaw sakhaw biakna enga mah chu an zawm ve duh ta thîn lo va, buaina a thleng thîn.

Chuvângin Neroa hun atanga Constantina lo lal thlengin (A.D 64—313), Kristiante dinhmun chu him lo tak, râlṭi tak a ni ta reng a ni. Tihduhdahna tak zet erawh chu a awm zêl lêm lo. Neroa lal chhûng (96—98) leh Trajana hun tantîr lamah phei chuan Kristiante tihbuaina engmah a awm lo. Tihduhdahna chu a lo awm vêk pawhin, engemaw changin, ram thenkhatah, a ram mipuite rilru put dân avâng leh a ram awptute rilru put dân avângin a lo awm thîn chauh a ni ber. Buaina engmah a awm loh chuan Sawrkâr chuan a ngawihsan reng thîn. Buaina emaw inhêkna emaw a lo awm erawh chuan rorêltuten dân ding mêk ang chiahin an rêl thîn. Chutiang a lo awm chuan Kristian an hêkte emaw an man te emaw tân chuan pumpelhna kawng khat chauh a awm a ni. Rorêltu chuan "Kristian i ni em?" a lo ti a, chu chu pehhêl deuhva chhân phal a ni lo, "ni e" emaw "ni lo ve" emaw tih chauh phal a ni. "Ni e" tih chu thihna a ni tih hre reng chungin a tam berin "ni e" an ti zêl. "Ni lo ve" an tih erawh chuan, Kaisara hmingin Isua an sawichhiattîr a, chu chu an tih zêl duh chuan, Kristian an ni tih hriatna tam tak awm mah se, rorêltuin a chhuah tho tho a ni.

BUNG 2

APOSTOL DAWTTUTE HUN AṬANGA MARCUS AURELIUS HUN (100—180)

Ke mi chhûng hi Rom Sawrkâr ropui lai leh hlawhtlin lai a la mi zêl a, chu chu Kristiante pawh ... ...

Krista chu pathian anga biain hla inchhâwn an sa a. Sualna lam engmah rûkrûk te, insuem tê, uirê te ti lo tûrin, leh thutiam bawlchhe lo tûr leh an hnêna kawltîr engmah zêpru lo tûrin an intiam a. Chu mi zawhah an ţin darh rih a, ţin, chaw narân pawikhawih lo ejho tûrin an inkhâwm leh a ni" tih te fel takin a ziak a. He lehkha hian chutih laia Kristian tam lam te, an biak dân (inkhâwm dân) te, an nun dân te a tilang fiah hle a, beng a tivâr hle a ni.

He mi hnu kum sawmnga emawah chuan Kohhran lama mi lang tak, zin mi tak Justin Martara chuan "Khenbeh Isua hminga ţawngţaina hlântu awm lohna hnam chu a awm tawh hauh lo a ni" tiin a ziak bawk. He mi hun hian ram bung pawimawh tak pahnih— Gaul (France) chhim lamah leh Africa hmâr lamah Chanchin Ţha a lût tih a lang bawk. Policarpa thih (155) hnu kum sawmhnih vêlah chuan, he ram hnihah hian Kristian tam tak an awm tawh a, martar tam tak pawh an awm a ni. Hetih hun lai bawk hian British ramah Chanchin Ţha a lût niin a lang. An Kohhran chanchin, rintlâka hriatna erawh chu, kum zabi hnihna tâwp lamah a ni. Chutiangin Kristian an pung zêl a, Rom Sawrkâr tihduhdahna hnuhnûng ber, Diocletiana hun, A.D 284 lamah chuan, Rom ram mihring sâwma pakhat an tling tawh a ni.

2. KRISTIANTE AN HUAT DAN :

Rom sawrkâr chuan a pumpui thuah kristiante chu ngawihsan theih an nih chuan ngawihsan an duh a. Mahse Laiber leh ram bung awptute rilru put dân avâng te, ţâm te, hri te leh chhiatna dang engemaw a lo thlen avâng tein, tihduhdahna a lo chhuak ţhin. Mi mal inhmuhmawhna avânga "Kristian a ni" tia inhêkna lah a awm fo mai. Karthage khuaa mi Tertulliana chuan, "Tiber lui a kuang liam khawpa a len chuan ; Nile lui lian, Aigupta mite rianpuiin ram a tinhnâwn zawh loh chuan ; khua a khen chuan ; ni a thim chuan ; ţâm emaw hri emaw a lo awm chuan, lir a lo nghîn nasat chuan, "Kristiante kha sakei beinei hmaah" tiin mipui an au chiam zêl a ni" a ti. Rom sor-

kar tihduhdahna tak zet crawh chu vawi sawm awma sawi a ni a, mahse a pakuana chu chhiar tel tham a ni lo, entepek a chhiah chauh va bawlt zui a ni lo.

Plinia lehkha khân Kristiante a sawi fihlim emaw tih mai a awi hle, a sawi fihlim lo va, dân bawhchhiatna lian pui pui pa-hnih nein a sawi zâwk a ni. Pakhatah chuan sakhaw phal lob, sakhaw tih chhuah thar an vuan; pahnihnaah chuan sawrkâr sakhua an phatsan. Trajana pawhin a chhânnaah a Governor thar Plinia tih dân chu ṭha a tihpui a. Kristiante chu beih zâl tuichhiam tûr a ni lo va, rawn hêk tûra a mi te fuih lam pawh tih tûr a ni heh lo; rorêlna hmaa lo ding pha dilâ lote hân, dân ang taka hrem tûr an ni rêng e, tlin a chhâng a ni.

3. TIHDUHDAH VAWI THUMNA:

Trajana lal lai (98-117) hian Kristiante chunga Judate rilru kawih leh ruih avângin deuh berin tihduhdahna a lo chhuak a, martar hmasa ber chu Jerusalem Bishop Simeona a ni. Asia Minor lamah pawh Sawrkâr khapna an tih khauh deuh avângin Kristianten an tuar a, martar hmingthang ber chu Antiokei Bishop Ignatius a ni. He martar hi a rilru a rorum êm avângin a hmingthang zual a ni. Antiokei aṭangin Romah sakawih hmaa dah tûrin an hruai chhuk a, kawng tluanin Kohhran palaiten an rawn tlawh zêl a, Kohhran dang hnênah lehkhate a thawn zêl bawk a. Rom Kristianten ngaihdamna dîl sakin an lo buaipui ang tih a hlau va, hetiangin an hnênah lehkha a ziak a ni. "Sakawih kal tâna an buatsaihte chu hmuh ka châk e. Mi rawn zuan châk hle teh sela aw I, an châk loh chuan ka ti lût ang. Mat leh Kros lo kal sela, sakawih rûal lo kal rawn se; pawh thilrina leh pawh nawmna lo kal sela, ruh tlahna leh ke chhuah-na lo kal rawn se; ramhuaiho nghaisakna lo kal rawn se; Kris-tu hnêa mi thlen tirin a nih phawt chuan" tiin a ziak a, a thawn. A. D. 107-ah martarih a thi ta.

He mi hnu, Hadriana lal lai (117-138) crawh chuan, Kris-tiante chunga zel lovin nuang takin an awm rih a. Thil pakhat crawh chu Kohhran hmaa koltu deuh tak a awm. Judate chu

Bar Cochba (Arsi fapa) hovin, A. D. 132—135-ah Rom lakah an hel a, tel ve duh lo Juda Kristiante chu, nasa takin an nghaisa a ni. Rom sawrkârin dim lo takin an hmetmitin an hrem a, Jerusalem an tihchhiat hmunah chuan khawpui thar an din a, Elia Capitolina an vuah a. Chutah chuan Judate phawt chu luh an phal lo. Kristiante erawh chu an Juda dânte bânsana an awm an phal a, an awm ta hlâwm a ; Chutah chuan Jentel Bishopin Juda Kristiante leh Jentel Kristiante chu a awp khâwm a. Chuta chin chu Jerusalem chu, Kohhran hmun puiah ngaih theih a ni ta lo va, Jentel Kohhran ṭhang lian zêl lahin Juda Kohhran a khuhbo deuh deuh ta bawk a ni.

Tin, Antoninus Pius a lo lalin (138-161) ram bung awptute chu Kohhran chunga thiltih engmah nei thar lo târin a hrih a, mahse vântlâng buaina khap theih loh a lo awm ṭhin. Asia Minor lamah buaina a lo chhuak a, avâng chu, a hma kum hnih emaw kum thum emawa lirnghîng chu a ni thei e. Kristiantên Pathiante an tihthinur vângah an ruat a ; Judate leh khawvêl puithiamtên mipui an fuihpawrh bawk. Kristian tân takin an tuar. Martar langsâr ber chu Smurna khaw Bishop Polikarpa a ni. Pûtar zahawm tak leh rinawm hmêlpu tak mai a nih avângin rorêltu chuan, "I lu ṭuak hi khawngaih la, Kaisara hmingin Isua ânchhia lawh la, chhuak mai rawh," a ti a. Polikarpa chuan, "Krista rawng hi kum sawmriat leh hnuai ruh ka bâwl tawh a, min la tichhe ngai lo ; engtinnge ka Lal leh Chhandamtu chu ka sawichhiat theih ang ?" a ti a. A. D. 155-ah an hâl hlum ta.

Johana A. D. 100-ah a thihin Apostol hun a tâwp a, Polikarpa a thihin Apostol dawttute hun a tâwp a, Apostolte pâwl pûk tha an awm ta lo.

Chu mi hnu Marcus Aurelius hunah chuan (161-180), Kristiante chunga tih dân a lo dang ta. Kristiante chunga vântlâng buaina khap tuamna lam a awm ta lo. Hêktute tih ṭan ṭumna lam a awm tawh hek lo, fuih an ni ta zâwk. Pasti-

in an pute an hêkna hial pawh pawm sak a ni a, hei hi chutih lai thilah chuan mak tak a ni. He ti taka an kawlhna hi avâng pakhat chu, Kristiante an pung sâwt êm a, awm lohna leh tel lohna rêng an nei tawh lo va. Inawp dân (Organisation) an nei ṭha sâwt hle a, ṭha takin an inthlung khâwm si a, an chak hle a, sawrkâr chhûnga sawrkâr an ang a ni. Avâng dang chu chhûatna tui lian, ṭâm lirnghîng, hri, a awm zut mai a; tin, chhak lam leh thlang lamah rûntu an lo lang bawk a; Chûng thil chuan, avâng ni a an rin Kristiante chungah mipui riiru a chawk tho ta ṭhîn a ni. Tin, lal Marcus Aurelius lah chu, sakhaw ring lo mi tak a ni chungin, hnam sakhaw vêngtu (Pontifex Maximus) a nihna chu ngai pawimawh mi tak a ni.

4 TIHDUHDAH VAWI LINA :

A. D. 166-ah hnam kawlh pui puitu an rawn rûn kumin, tihduhdahna a lo awm ṭan leh ta. Kristianten Pathiante ti vuiin Rom sawrkâr an tichak lo ni zêlin an ring a ni. Rom lamah a pasa hle. Justin martar a, mi hmingthang tak, Kristian sakhaw humhalhna (Apology of Christianity) bu ziaktu pawh, buai taka Krista ṭan zêlin, martarin a thi ve a ni.

Tin, he mi hnu, A. D. 177-ah tihduhdahna a ding thar leh a, a zualna lam ber chu Rhone lui lama Rom ram bungah a ni. A vâng chu, Kristiante inkhâwm, inkhârkhung ṭhîn chu, sualhzualna engpawh ti ṭhîna an puh avâng leh khawtlâng chhiatna lo awm ṭhîn te chu, Kristiante bawk an mawhchhiat avângin, vântlâng an buai chhuak ta a ni. An tih dân a rêwng hle. Nasa takin an nghaisa a, Rom mi te pawh an nghaisa tel zêl a, Bawlte chu an khêngbet a, mi dang te chu sakhawih an eitir a, Rom mite chu Lal ber thupêkin an lu an tan a. An ruang chu Ui an eitir a, a bâng nâwi chu an hâi a, a vut chu Rhone luiah, thawhlehna thu chêtsawih nân, an paih a. Martar hingeh chuan Lugdunum, (tûn laia Lyons) khaw Bishop putar nuk, Pothinus pawh a tel a ni. Pothinus chu Asia ram lam mi, Greek ramse Chanchin Ṭha pu lût tûra kal Missionary a ni,

Martar zînga pasal ṭha bera an sawi chu bawi nu Blandini a ni a, râpthlâk taka an nghaisak leh ṭhin pawhin, a tâwp thlengin, "Kristian ka ni, kan zîngah thil sual engmah tih a awm ngai lo" a ti reng a ni.

Marcus Aurelius hun tâwpah hian, Chanchin Ṭhaia Rom ram a fan chhuak chauh pawh ni lovin, Parthai ram te, chhaklam ram hla te, Europe lama Rom ram pâwn lam te, a thleng tawh a ni.

BUNG 3

COMMODUS AṬANGA DIOCLETIANA LAL ṬAN. 180—284.

A hmaa lal pali te hun chhûnga Rom ram hlawhtlinna leh thawvenna kha, buaina leh mumal lohnain, kum za aia rei mah a zui thung a. Chu mi chhûnga lal te chu, pakhat Septimus Severus chauh thih pângngaiin a thi a ni. Lal an inthlâk a, lal chi a inthlâk bawk a, rorêl kalhmang nghet a awm thei lo. Lal ṭhenkhatin Kristiante an ti ṭha hle a, ṭhenkhatin an ngaihsak lo hrim hrim emaw, helhkam dang avângin an buaipui hman lo emaw a ni hlawm a. Mahse he mi chhûng hian tihduhdahna vawi li a awm. Vawi hnih chu a nasa lo, vawi hnih dang a nasaa te chu a rei lo. Tin, lal Diocletiana hun lamah sawrkâr a lo ngheh lehin, Kohhran chu sawrkâr tân pawh tihchhiat mai rual lohvin a chak tawh a ni.

Commodus lal chhûng (180-192) leh Septimus Severus lal chhûng (193-211) rei tak thlengin Kristiante muang takin an awm a. Kristian zînga mi liante chuan Rorêlna sângah pawh zah an hlawh a, ṭhenkhatte chu hmun pawimawh lamah te an lût ril hle a ni.

1. TIHDUHDAH VAWI NGANA :

Septimus Severus lal kum sâwmnaah chuan a lo danglam ta. Aigupta puithiamte vâng a ni thei a ; chu lo pawh kristian ṭhenkhat, chutih lai Kohhran kalhmang chu dul lutuk tia pâwl hranga insiam *Montanist pawl* an tih te pâwngpawrh lutuk vâng a ni

thei bawk. Juda leh kristiante chu saphun siam lo tûrin khapna ṭhupêk a lo chhuak a, chu chu tihduhdahnain a zui a. Mahse tihduhdahna chuan Kappadokia leh Aigupta leh Africa bâk a sâwn lo. A zualna hmun pakhat chu Aleksandria a ni. Kristian puithiamte an hâl a, nulate an nghaisa a. Chutih lai Theologien hmingthang tak Origena pa Leonidas chu martar hming lâr zinga mi a ni, a lû an tan a ni. Nula hmêl ṭha tak Potamiani pawh an hrem a, an nghaisa hrep a, tin, a nu nên an hâl ta. Nghaisatute zinga pakhat Basilides chu, a tâwp thlenga tih bawrhbân lam chu phal lotu a ni a. Inlârnaah nula chuan Kristian ni ve tûrin a lo thlêm a, a ring ve ta a, martar a chang ve ta. Afrika rama bial khatah a zual ngawt bawk a ni. Chutah chuan Kristiante an rorum a, khawvêl mite lah an kawlh bawk. Martar te zinga tuarchhel leh pasalṭha ber te chu hmeichhe pahnih Perpetua-i leh Felikiti an ni. Perpetua-i chu Karthage khaw mi hausa, khawsa thei tak fanu, pasal nei a ni a, nau a pawm a. A pa, khawvêl miin a lû ṭuak leh nautê chu khawngaiha pha mai tûrin a thlêm a, mahse, "Kristian ka ni" ti ngawtin a chhâng reng a ni. Felikiti chu bawi nu, pasal nei bawk a ni a. Chutih lai chuan nau a vei a, chu chu denchhenin a vêngtu chuan, "kha aia nâ kha engtinnge i tuar theih dâwn ?" a ti a. Ani chuan "Hei chu keimahin ka mal tuar a, a dang chu mi tuarpuitu tûr a awm a ni, a tân ka tuar dâwn avângin" a ti a. Mi lian fanu leh bawinu chu a rualin bâwng kawlh an zîkhlumtir ta. Perpetua-i chuan, a thu hnuhnûng berah a nuṭâ chu a tâwp thlenga rinawm tûrin a fuih a ni.

Chu mi hnuah Aleksandar Severus hun (222-235) thlengin, kum sawmhnih aia rei mah, Kristiante muang takin an awm a, duhsak pawh an hlawh ve a ni. Mahse sakhaw phal loh a nihna dân kha chu tihdangiam lohvin a ding zêl.

2. TIHDUHDAH VAWIRUENA :

Aleksandar Severus chu Maximian-an a that a, a aiah a lal a. (235-238) Kristiante chu a hmaa lai nên an inhmuh thiam êm

avâng ngawtin a hua a. Bishop, a lo kawppui deuh deuh te chu a tiduhdah ta hlawm a Tin, Kappadokia leh Ponto ram lama tihduhdahna lo chhuak lah chu a fuih sauh zâwk a ni.

A lal chhûng hi a rei lo hle chungin, 'Kristianten khawi khawiah emaw, eng engemaw chu an tuar hman hle a ni.

Chu mi hnuah Decius lo lal thlengin, Kristiante muang takin an awm. Philipa (244-249) phei chu Kristiante chunga a ṭhat avângin lal Kristian hmasa an ti hial a, mahse a ni lo. Amaherawhchu, chutih chhûng zawnga Kristiante tâna muanna awm chu, thlipui na tak lo thlen dâwna a reh vung vung ang hi a ni.

3. RAM PUMA TIHDUHDAHNA HMASA :

Decius a lo lalin (249—251) tihduhdahna *vawi sarihna* an tih chu ram pum huapin a lo chhuak ta. Tûn hma lama mite kha chu favâng ruahbing sûr ang deuh a ni a, ram ṭhenkhata an tuar hle pawhin, ram danga miten an tuar lêm lo. Lal berin tih dân tûr ruat fel zet zet a, tihduhdahna thupêk a tihchhuah pawh a ni ngai hek lo. Tûna m hi chu a danglam a ni. Tûna mi leh a hnua mi pawh, ram pum huapa lalber thupêka tih a ni ta zêl.

Decius chuan Rom sawrkâr siam ṭhat a tum vâng a ni ber. Rom sawrkâr chu a chak lo telh telh tih a hria a, chu chu tihchak thar leh nân Rom mite nun dân tihṭhat a ṭûlin a hria a, chu mi atân Rom sakhua tihṭhat tûr niin a ring a, chu mi dâltu leh tichhetu Kristian sakhua chu tihbo a tum ta a ni. A ngaihdânin, Rom nunna thisen hîptu rûl ngei chu thah a tum a ni. A lal dâwn kum A. D. 248 chu Rom dinchhuah chanpha vawi sânghnihna an lawm kum a nih avângin, Rom sakhua leh dânah mipui rilru tbar lai a ni nghe nghe. ? VR 28/7/95

Decius tih dân chu a tum dân nên a inrem hle. Tihduhdahna thupêk chu A. D. 250-ah a tichhuak a, bawh zui lovin, Kristiante lo kîr nân leh inthawina an hlan nân, hun rei tâwk a kian a. Rom ram chhûnga rorêltu zawng zawngten Kristian-

te hnuh kir tuma beih ṭheuh tûr tih a ni bawk. A tih dân chu a hlawhtling hle. Kohhranah hian, mahni tâwka rinna nei rêngrêwn lo mi engemaw zât chu awm loh theih a ni lo va ; tin, râlmuang taka engemaw chen an lo awmah phei chuan, an tam zual ang tih a lang mai a ni. Mi tam takin inthawina an hlân a, tam zâwk mahin rorêltu tlawnin, inthawina hlân kher lovin, hlau tih entîrna lehkha (Certificates) an la a, hrem leh tân tuar zo lova bâng lah an tam bawk. A tam ber erawh chu an ding nghet a, thihna leh hrehawm engpawh an tuar zêl a. Ṭhenkhat chu an biru a, chûng zingah chuan Aleksandria khaw Bishop Dionysius leh Karthage khaw Bishop Cyprian (Saipriana) pawh an tel. Mite tîr leh lehkhate thawnin an mite chu, an theih angin an enkawl zêl a. Martar tam tak an awm ; an zînga langsâr zual deuh te chu, Jerusalem Bhishop Aleksandara te, Antiokei Bishop Babylas te, Rom Bishop Fablana te an ni. Babylas chuan, a zirtîrte mi paruk an thah lai a en hnuin, thingtam chungah a lû a nghaṭ a, "Ngai teh, aw Pathian, fa mi pêkte nên hian kan lo kal e," a ti a. Tin, Fabiana chu, Rom-ah a thlân lungah, "Fabian-Bishop-Martar" tih ziak a la awm. Chutih lai Theologian hmingthang Origena pawh a thi nghâl lo nâ a, a hnu lawkah nghaisakna chu a thihpui a ni. Chu chu tihduhdah vawisarihna a ni

A kum leh 251-ah Decius chu a thi a, tihduhdahna chu a reh nghâl a, mi tam tak an tlu tih pawh lang lo khawpin mi rinawm ding nghet an tam a ni. Decius-a tihduhdahna chuan Kohhran chu nghaisak theih a ni a, nuaibo theih erawh chu a ni lo tih a tilang.

4. KOHHRANA INHNIALNA :

Tihduhdahna a lo rehin Kohhranah inhnialna nasa tak—Tlute kha Kohhranah lâkluh leh theih an ni ang em, inthawina hlântute leh hlân lova lehkha late kha ngaih danglam tûr an ni ang em ? tih thu a lo chhuak a. Mi ṭhenkhatin eng kawng mahin lâk luh leh tûr niin an ring lo ; ṭhenkhat erawh chuan an

sim leh na nâ nâ chuan lâk luh leh tûr niin an ring. Rom lamah chuan tihduhdah laia tlute chu tam tak, Bishop Kornelia hovin an la lût a, chu mi remti lote chuan an Bishop atân Novatiana an thlang a, kum zabi ngana thlengin, pâwl hrangin an din phah a ni. Inthawina hlântute leh hlân lova lehkha late kha ang khatah an ngai.

Gallus-a lal laiin (251—253) lal thupêka tihduhdahna chu a awm lo nâ a, indona avâng leh, hri lêng avângin vântlângin kristiante an tibuai ṭhîn a, chûngah chuan Rom Bishop Kornelia leh a thlâktu Lukia pawh an tihlum a, kristianten an tuar nasa hle bawk a ni.

5. TIHDUHDAH VAWI RIATNA !

Valeriana a lo lalin (253—260) lal thupêka tihduhdahna ram pum huapin a lo awm leh a. He lal hi a tîrah chuan kristiante chungah a ṭha hle a, mahse Aigupta dawithiam Makrina chuan a khawihher a, a lo danglam ta. Kristiante inkhâwm khapna thupêk a tichhuak a, bawhchhia apiang ram chhûng ata hnawhchhuah tûr a ni. Chu chu thupêk dangin 258-ah a zui a. Chu thupêkah chuan, Bishop te, pulthiam te, upa te tihhlum tûr tih a ni a, mi liante chu an dinhmun leh an thil neihte tihbo sak tûr, an lublul zêl chuan an lu tan tûr. Hmeichhe mi liante chu an sum leh pai chhuh a, ram chhûng ata hnawhchhuah tûr. Kaisara chhûngte zînga kristiante chuan an sum an hloh ang a, Rom ram bung hla lamah kawl buna tirh bo tûr a ni. Mahse Kohhran a tizâm lo. Martarte zîngah chuan Rom Bishop leh upa pali pawh an tel a. Karthage kohhranah bawk martar an tam leh a ni. He mi ṭum hi chuan Cypriana khân bihrûk a tum tawh lo va, a lu tan tûr a lo nihin, "Pathian chu fakin awm rawh se" a ti mai a ni. Valeriana chu a kum leha Persia nêna indonaah an man a, Rom chu a chak ta lo êm a, lal tâng pawh chu chhanchhuah lohvin a thi a ni. Tihduhdahna pawh a tâwp nghâl.

Chuta ṭangin Diocletiana hun thlengin kum sawmli zet kristiante muang takin an awm. Aureliana'n (270—275) tihduhdahna thupêk a tichhuak a, tihduhdah *vawi kuana* an tih chu. Mahse a thi ta mai a, a thlâktuin thupêk chu a sût a, hlen chhuah a nih loh avângin tihduhdahna a tling lo.

Kum sawmli zet muang taka an awm chhûng chuan Kohhran chu tam lam leh kawng dangan an ṭhang nasa êm êm a. Kristiante chu hmun sâng berah te pawh an awm ve nuk a, rorêltu zîngah te an tel a, mi hausa nuamsa tak takte pawh an awm a. Khawpui tinah biak in ropui tak tak an sa a, mi tam tak an lawi mup mup a, biak in hlui lian tâwk ta lote lah an tilian zêl a. Nicomedia khawpuiah phei chuan kristian biak in chu a len avâng leh a awmna hmun avângin a langsâr ber a ni. Kristiante chuan inawp dân (Organisation) nghet tak, ṭha tak an nei a, Rom ram chhûnga sakhaw chak tak a ni ta. Sawrkâr sakhaw dotu ber a ni si a, sawrkâr sakhuain a kian ṭha mai dâwn a nih loh chuan thapui chhuaha ṭan a hun ta a ni.

BUNG 4.

DIOCLETIANA AṬANGA MILAN THUCHHUAK 284—313.

Diocletiana chu A.D. 284-ah a lo lal a. He mi hun chhûnga ram awp dân hi, sei deuh hleka sawi fiah a ṭûl ang. Diocletiana chuan Rom sawrkâr chak lo telh telh chu tihchak nân leh fel zawk leh ṭha zâwka a kal theih nân, Rom ram chu hmun hnihah a ṭhen a—Chhak lam ram leh Thlang lam ram tiin Maximian (Maksimiana) nên Awgusta hmingpu ve vein an awp a; puitu an nei ve ve a, puitute chu Kaisar an vuah a. Diocletiana chu chhak lamah a awm a, a puitu Kaisar chu Galerius-a a ni. Thlang lamah Maximian a awm a, a puitu Kaisar chu Constantius Chlorus a ni. Lal paltin bial chin nei ṭheuhvin an awp a nih chu. A hotu ber chu Diocletiana a ni a, mahse Roma awm lovin Bithunia ram khawpui Nicomedia (Nikomedia)-ah a awm a.

1. TIHDUHDAH VAWI SAWMNA :

Diocletiana chuan kum sawmhnih lai Kohhran chu muang takin a awmtîr a, nupui leh a fanu hial pawh kristian an ni a, a chhûngte zînga mi dangte pawh an ni nual bawk. A puitu a mâkpa Galarius erawh chu khawvêl mi rû tak mai a ni a, kristiante a hua a, anni pawhin an haw bawk. Diocletiana lo danglamna chu Galerius vâng a ni an tl ṭhîn a, mahse amah ngei pawhin, Decius ang khân Kristiante chu Rom sawrkâr tichak lotu niin a ring ve ta a ni thei e. Tichuan A.D. 303-ah chuan tihduhdahna thupêk a lo chhuak ta a, ram pum tihduhdah *vawi thumna* chu a ṭan ta. Thupêkah chuan kristiante inkhâwm khap a ni a, biak in zawng zawng tihchhiat tûr ; kohhran hruaitute chu khawtlâng dân zawng zawngah an kawng tlhpin tûr ; lal ina rawngbâwltute chu baw' dinhmuna dintîr tûr tih a ni. Tin, kristiante tân Baibul a pawimawhzia hriat a ni tawh a, hâl ral vek tûr tih a ni bawk. A tîr phawtah chuan thisen chhuah lova tih a beisei ni âwm a ni. Mahse Nicomedia lal in chu vawi hnih ngawt a kâng ta mai a, chu chu Galerius khân kristiante tihah a puh tlat a, kristiante chungah Diocletiana thin pawh a tina ve ta a, nasa takin an hrem a. Chu mi zawhah thupêk dang pathum indawt zutin a lo chhuak a. Pakhatnaah Kohhran zirtîrtu lam zawng zawng tân ina khung tûr ; pahnihnaah, Rom pathiante hnêna inthawina hlan luihtîr tûr ; an duh loh chuan nghaisak tûr ; pathumnaah chuan, thupêkte khân puipate chauh ni lovin kristian zawng zawng a huap ta.

Tihduhdahna chu lal Diocletiana inah a ṭan a, a nupui leh a fanu chu an inthawi luihtîr a. Rorêlna hmuna hotu pathum leh Nicomedia Bishop chu, tuartu hmasa te an ni. Tichuan tihduhdahna chu Rom ram pumah a darh ta chiam mai a, in hrem dân leh intihhlum dân râpthlâk an hriat theih ang zawng zawng chu an thawh a ni. Constantius-a bial Spain leh Gaul (France) leh Britain-ah erawh chuan, a nasa ve lo, Constantius-a chuan, a kawppuite mitmei vêngin, biak in ṭhenkhat te a ṭhiat ve ta chauh a ni. Baibul an khâwm pawhin Officer te chuan, "In lehkha chhia chu han la rawh," an ti a. Baibul an

tihna a ni tih hriain, ṭhenkhat chuan, ui ngam lovin an lo pe a. Ṭhenkhat erawh chuan, lehkha chhia tak tak han hmer khâwma pe te an awm bawk a, chûng pawh chu Officer te chuan an la a, an kalsan leh mai a, Baibul nên chuan an hâl zêl a.

Tin, Diocletiana ruat angin amah leh Maximian chu A. D. 305-ah an bâng dûn a, Galerius leh Constantius kha Augusta an lo ni thung a, an mahni puitu atân Kaisar pahnih bawk ruat an ni a, chhak lamah Galerius atân Maximinus Daia, thlang lamah Constantius kawppui atân Severus. Chutia Constantius chu hmun chungnung zâwka a chhoh chuan, a bial chhûngah tihduhdahna a reh ta chiah a, chhak lamah erawh chuan a zual sauh a ni. Maximinus Daia chu, Galerius ang bawka ruh a ni. A bial chauh chu Suria leh Aigupta a ni, A.D. 308 a thupêk a tih chhuahah chuan, mipa zawng zawng leh an nupuite leh an fasên pawmte nên lam, an chhiahhlawhte nên, inthawina hlân ṭheuh tûr, inthawina sa tem ṭheuh tûr ; dawrhmuna thil ei tûr zawng zawng pawh inthawina uain theh vêk tûr, tih a ni. A pûm pui enin Kristiante chuan an tuar nasa ngei mai. Khawvêl miten thisen chhuak leh intiàhlum hmuh an ning hial a ni. Kut ke bûla siam te, mitkhîng tihdel sak te, ramtuilêilova siam te, an tam a ; hmun hrehawma hna hrehawm thawk tûra beng khâwm te an chîng bawk.

Mahse thâwklâkna hun a lo hnai ta. Galerius chuan natna hlauhawm tak a vei ta a, a thihna khum aṭangin A.D. 311 ah *Kristian nih phalna thupêk* (Edict of Toleration) a tichhuak a, Kristiante chu a tâna ṭawngṭai tûrin a sâwm ta zâwk a ni.

Kristiante tanin ata leh hmun hrehawma khungkhâwm lo chhuak te chu, kawng tinah an lo khat nguai nguai a ni. Kum riat chhûng laia tuarna râpthlâk a lo tâwp ta chu lawmna in-khâwm siamin, vântlâng inte chu pacin an kal mup mup mai a. Tichuan Kristiante chuan, engpawh tuar ngam khawpa an ngheh-zia an tilang a ni.

Asia ram lam bialtu Maximinus erawh chuan tlêm chu a han thawhsâu ve ngei a, mahse thlaruk hnu lekah, a bial lamah tihdahdahna a tichhuak leh a, tuartu tam tak an awm leh a ni. Mahse ani pawh chuan A.D. 312 ah Kristiante awm pha *Thupêk* a tichhuak ve ta.

2. LALHO AN INNGEIH TA LO :

Tihduhdah hun chhûng engemaw achinah khân lalho kha an buai an buai ta mai a, thawk khat phei chu lal paruk an awm a ni. Thlang lamah Constantius kha A.D. 306-ah a thi a, Severus kha hmun chungnungah a lo chho va, a kawppui Kaisara tân Constantiusa fapa Constantina a lo tang a. Chu mi kum ngeiah chuan lal hlui Maximian kha a lo ding leh a, a fapa Maxentius (Maksentia) nên Severus an bei a, an hneh a. Thlang lamah Constantina nên lal pathum an awm ta a nih chu. Constantina chu a intuak ngah sauh sauh va, Maximian a bei a, a nawr bo va, thlang lamah Maxentius nên lal pahnih an ni ta. Chhak lamah Severus a thih khân a anawh ang deuhvin, Illurikon ramah Lecinius a lo lal a, lal pathum Galerius nên Maximinus nên, Lecinus nên an nih chu. Galerius a thih chuan, lal pahnih Maximinus leh Lecinius an ni ta.

Thlang lamah Constantina leh Maxentius kha, an inngeih rei ta lo. Constantina kha, a pa tih dân hre reng a, Kristian lam âwn tak a ni a, Maxentius thung chu, khawvêl mi ruh tak a ni. An indo dâwn chuan Maxentius chu khawvêl dânin misânin a inbuatsaih a. Constantina chuan, ama sawi dânin, chhun lai takah, vân lamah kros a hmu a, "Hei hian hneh rawh" tih ziak a chuang a. A zâna a mumangah chuan, Kristiana thil hmuh kha a Sawrkâr puanzâr (banner) a chuantîr tûrin a hrilh a, puanzârah leh a sipaite phawah a chuantîr vek a, indonaah chuan Kristian hmachhuan (champion) angin a lût a ni. Kristian chu a la ni lo. Rom kiang Milvian leilâwn an tih hmunah chuan Maxentius chu a va bei a, a hneh a. Hmâr lam panin a kal zêl a, Milan khuaah chhak lama lal pakhat Licinuis nên, A.D. 313-

ah **Kristian nih phalna thupêk** (The Edict of Milan an tih chu) **an tichhuak a. Kristiante leh mi zawng zawng tân mahni sakhaw duh ang zui phal a ni ta.**

Amaherawhchu Maximinus kha a bial Asia ram lamah, khawvêl sakhua tichak tûrin, kristian sakhua sawichhiatna lam thute skula zirtîr tûra lo bei ṭhîn a ni a. Milan thuchhuak kha a hriat veleh Licinus bei tûrin a chhuak a, mahse a hneh lo va, rei lotêah a thi ta a. Tichuan Rom ram pumah lal pahnih— Constantina leh Licinus an ni ta. Mahse an inngeih rei lo. Constantina chuan kristian lam a âwn zual deuh deuh va, Licinus erawh chuan chhak lamah tihduhdahna a din thar ve thung a. A kawppui chak zâwk chu a îtsîk hle a, tichuan A.D. 323-ah indona an tichhuak ta, Constantinan a hneh a, Rom ram pumah a mal lal ta. Kristian a ni ta a, tihduhdahna lah a reh hlen ta.

3. TIHDUHDAHNA HNATHAWH :

Tihduhdahna reh fel meuh chu kum sâwmah a ni. Mi tam tak an tlu ngei a, mahse a inbûk tâwk zêla chhût chuan, Decius tihduhdahnaa tlu ai khân an tlêm a ni. Kristiante chu a tlêm berah pawh Rom ram mihring sâwma pakhat an tling tawh a, nuai bo mai rual lohvin an tam tawh a ni. Baibul pawh ram tinah a awm tawh a, Suria ṭawng leh Latin ṭawnga lehlin pawh a ni tawh.

Chutih laia Kohhran thu chu a ruh hle mai. Sawrkârin Baibul tihbo vek an tum lai khân hotu tam takte chuan ui ngam lovin an lo pe a, chûngte chu Baibul *manuscripts* an vuah a. Ṭhenkhat a dera bu dang lo pêlute pawh kha ngai ṭanglam chuang lovin *manuscripts* an ti ve a, an hnawt chhuak ve tho a ni. Harsatnaah kristiante an ruh ṭhîn a ni.

MIZORAM Regd. No. 4 ATA

(Tûnah chuan hmanraha kal zêl lovin, a bul aṭangin Kohhran chhûng lam insingsak dân chhui thung tûr a ni ang.)

BUNG 5

KOHHRAN CHHUNG LAM CHANCHIN

1. KOHHRAN THURIN :

Apostol-te hun lai chuan Apostol-te zirtîrna, Thuthlung Thara kan hmuh ang hi, Kohhran chuan an pawm mai a, a tlângpuia an pawm ang bâkah, tûn laia thurin thliar fel ziak chhuah ang hi an lo nei lo va, chhui vak vakna pawh a awm rih lo. An thurin chu eng engnemaw entîr an chîng hle. Entîrna an hman berte chu hêngte hi a ni.

Sangha Grik ṭawngin *Isua Krista, Pathian Fapa, Chhandamtu* tih chu a hawrawp bul ber zêl lakhâwm ila, sangha tihna chiah a ni. Kristiante, thlân pûkah leh an chêitlatna hmunah chuan sangha lem a awm zêl a ni. *Nu nausên pawm,* Isua nausên lai entîrna, Pathian Fapa mihring rgeia a lo chan entîrna *Kros hnuaia thîrchakai,* Krista thihna aṭanga beiseina lo chhuak entîrna. *Berâmpu ṭha berâm pawm,* Kristan vâk bote a zawn chhuah a, a in lama a hruai haw entîrna.

Hetiang hian an thurin chu entîrnain an tlang a, Apostol-te ngeiin an hovin an zirtîr zêl rih bawk a, thurin ziak chhuah an la nei lo. Amaherawhchu, Apostol-te hun lai aṭang khân zirtîrna dik lovin a fan ṭan pang a, chutiang chu a lo zual deuh deuh va, chuvângin Apostol dawttute hun lamah chuan, phuahkhâwma ziak chhuah, thurin kan tih ang hi a lo chhuak ṭan ta. Zirtîrna dik lote chu thlîr ila. Kohhranin thurin phuah khâwma ziak chhuah an neih a ṭûl dân kan hriu mai ang.

2. HMASANG ZIRTIRNA DIK LOTE :

Chanchin Ṭha leido hlauhawm ber chu, pâwn lam sawrkâr tihduhdahna kha ni lovin, a chhûng lama zirtîrna dik lo awm ṭhîn hi a ni. Chanchin Ṭha thupui nêna inrem bauh si lo, a sawituten an sawi thlam avânga dik vek emaw, dik zaw ber emaw anga lang si hi a ni ṭhîn. A langa dotu aiin, lama ṭang anga lang, chhûng lama mi hi, a hlauhawm zâwk ṭhîn rêng a ni.

Chûng zirtîrna dik lo, lo lût ṭhîn chu Juda ngaih dân aṭangin a ni bawk a, khawvêl ngaih dân aṭang pawhin a ni bawk. Kohhranin an buaipui êm êm a, thurin leh invawn dânah tih ṭûl an hriatphah bawk.

(1) Jerusalem khâwmpui :

Juda kristiante zînga mi tam tak, Pharisaite deuh ber khân, Jentailte pawhih Isua an rina, Kohhrana an lo luh chuan serh an tan ve ngei tûr a ni tiin, Mosia dân chu lâkluh an tum a. Chu chu Krista rin vâng chauhva chhandamna thu nên hian a inkalh a ; chu lovah pawh Kristian sakhua chu khawvêl pum sakhua ni lovin. Juda sakhaw pênhleh maiah a chantîr ang tih a hlauhawm bawk. Chuvângin Paula leh mi ṭhenkhatin nasa takin an do va, Jerusalemah Kohhran khâwmpui hmasa ber chu koh a lo ni ta. (Tirh. 15) Chu mi hnuin buaina chu Galatia lamah leh hmun dangahte a awm zêl nachungin, chu thu hlauhawm lak ata chu, chu khawpui chuan Chanchîn Ṭha dik tak chu a chhanchhuak a ni. Chhanchhuaktu zînga chak ber chu Paula a ni.

(2) Nazarin-ho leh Ebion-ho :

Jerusalem sak thar Elia Capitolina an tihah khân, kristian chu Juda pawh awm phal a ni a, Juda leh Jentail kristiante chu Jentail Bishop-in a awp fîn vek a ni kan tih tawh kha. Chuta tel ve duh lo Juda kristi-n ṭhenkhat an awm a, pâwl hnihah an inṭhen a.

Nazarinho : He mite hian Kohhran pui thurin an pawm vek a, mahse Judate phawt chuan Mosia dân zawm ngei tûr niin an ring. Chutih kawngah an fet deuh avângin an inlahrang a ni.

Ebionho : Famkimna sâng ber an tih chu dâna felna a ni a. An ngaih dânin Isua chu mihring mai, Mari leh Josefa fapa a ni a, dân a zawm kim avângin Kristaah a chang a, mahse mihring mai a ni zêl an ti. Paula au do êm êm a, tirhkoh der an vuah. Mahse he pâwl hnihte hian Kohhran an tibuai nasa lo va, an tibuai rei hek lo. A hlauhawm ber leh Kohhran tibuai nasa ber chu Nostik zirtîrna (Gnosticism) a ni.

3) NOSTÎK-HO :

He mite hian hriatna sâng, hriatna ril an uar êm êm. Nostîk (Grik ṭawnga Grosis) chu *hriatna* tihna a ni. Mahse hriatna sâng an tih chu, chinchâng hriatna leh zirna lama hriatna a ni lo va, mi hlimho tih dân ang deuh hian, a dawna dawn tûr, luh, ril avânga chan tûr a ni. Chu chu mi nazawng chan theih a ni lo va, an pâwl zînga mi nazawng chan theih a ni lo va, an pâwl zînga thleng phâk chinte chauh chan tûr a ni. Paula hun lai pawhin a awm ṭan tawh a, "Dik lo taka finna an vuah hnialna" a tih kha (I Tim 6 : 20) A puitlin hun erawh chu Apostol dawttute hun lamah a ni.

Nostikho dik lohna bul chu khawvêl thil an ngaih dânah a inṭan niin a lang. Tak nei thil phawt chu sual hlâwm ni vekin an ring. Khawvêl leh a chhûnga thil hmuh theih leh khawih theih zawng zawng hi sual hlâwm ni vekin an ring a ni. Chuti a nih chuan Pathian ṭha famkim leh engkim ti theituin, hênghi engtinnge a siam a nih vek theih ? He mi an hrilhfiah dân leh a zirtîr dân a inang vek lo va, a hrang hrang a tam mai. Chûng chu kan chhui vek sêng lo vang. An thupui a inan tlânna hetiangin târchhuak ila a tâwk ang.

(a) Khawvêl hi Pathian siam a ni lo. Pathian aṭangin lo chhuak a awm a, chu chu a famkim lo hret a ; chu mi aṭanga lo chhuak a awm leh a, a chhuahna aiin a famkim lo zâwk leh hret a ; chutiangin famkim lo zawk hretin chhuak chhâwng a awm zêl a ; a tâwpa tâwpah khawvêl taksa nei thil hi a lo chhuak ta a ni. Sual hlâwm a nih avângin amah aṭangin chhuak chhâwng a awm ve thei tawh lo. Khawvêl sual hlâwm hi Pathian ṭha famkimin a siam a ni lo rêng a ni, chhuak chhâwng a ni.

(b) Sual hlâwm taksaah chuan thlarau a awm a, chu chu taksa a nih ve loh avângin, ṭha tak a ni. Chu thlarau chu taksa ata chhanchhuak tûrin chhuak chhâwng zînga chungnunga mi Krista a lo kal a ni. Mihringah a lo chang tak tak lo, chang tak tak sela sual hlâwm a ni ve mai ang an ti a. Ṭhenkhatin taksa ang-

in a lo lang mai a ni an ti a ; ṭhenkhat dangin Josefa fapa Isua a rawn hmang mai a ni. Baptisma a chanin a rawn hmang ṭan a, krosah khân a kalsan a ni, an ti a.

(c) An ngaih dânin chhandamna chu taksa ata thlarau chhanchhuah a ni. Chu chhandamna chu Krista zirtîrnaah leh Pathian pâwlna thurûkah leh taksa tihretheihah chan theih tûr a ni an ti a. Ṭhenkhat erawh chuan taksa chu sual hlâwm a nih tho tho avângin eng anga hman sual pawh pawi awm chuang lovah an ngai.

Nostik mi tam takte chu Kohhran chhûnga mi an ni a, Krista chu Chhandamtu angin an pawm a, mahse Isua leh Krista an thliar hrang a ni Kristian sakhua pawh Pathian ata niah an ngai. Chutiang mite chuan, Krista zirtîrna dik tak leh Apostolte thu hlan chhâwn dik tak vawngtu nih an hlau tlat si a ni. Pathian Thu bu ṭhenkhat, an thu nêna inrem lo chu an paih a, a tum bung paih te an nei a, thu ziak dang te, Apostolte ziak a ni tiin an pawm bawk. An sawi thiam êm êm si a, Kohhran thurin ziak chhuah *Thurin* kan tih ang hi a la awm hma si chuan, chûng mite zirtîrna leh chanchin ṭha inrem lohna lai, mi tam tak tân, hriat a har tak meuh a ni. Chuvângin Kohhran Thurin leh invawn dân tih fel leh tihchian a ṭûlzia a lo lang ta a ni.

He zirtîrna hi Apostolte hun lai pawh khân a awm ṭan tawh a, Paula pawhin, Johana pawhin, an do nasa tih, an lehkha thawnahte a lang. Johana hun laia ṭhutiang thu zirtîrtu bulpui ber chu Cerinthus (Serintha) a ni. Krista chu mihringah a lo chang lo va, Josefa fapa Isua a rawn hmang mai a ni. Isuan baptisma a chanin a rawn hmang ṭan a, Kros-ah khân a kalsan leh a, Isua chauhvin a tuar a ni a ti a. Chu mi thu chu dovin, Johana'n Isua chu Krista a ni tih a uar êm êm. Amaherawhchu, he zirtîrna hi a punlun zual vakna leh pâwl a lo chhuahna chu, Apostol dâwltute hun lamah a ni.

Manis zirtîrna (Manichianism) Nostik-ho zirtîrna hrang tam tak zinga pakhat chu i lo thlîr lawk teh ang u. Persia mi thiam

Mania chuan Persia lam thu-chatuan thim leh êng indo reng thu a la lût a. A ngaih dânin, mihringah chuan thim leh êng a awm dûn a, taksa thim ata thlarau chhanchhuah chu chhandamna a ni a, chhanchhuaktu chu Krista leh Thlarau Thianghlim a ni a ti a. A zirtîrna avâng chuan Kohhran ata hnawhchhuahin a awm a. Mahse a zirtîrna pawmtute chuan pâwl invawn dân (Organisation) nghet takin an rem a, rei tak thlengin a ding a ni. Apostol 12 leh Bishop 72 an nei a ; an hnuaiah chuan, Presbyter te, rawngbâwltu (diakon) te, thuhriltu zir mite an nei. An pâwlah chuan chhâwnghnih thlan pâwl leh zir pâwl a awm a ; thlan pâwl chu nasa deuhvin an inserh a, zir pâwl erawh chu an phût sâng lo. He pâwlah hian, hmâsâng Bishop hmu gthang tak, Augustina pawh, a pian thar hmain, kum kua chhûng chu zir pâwlah hian a tel a ni.

(4) MONTANIST PAWL :

Mi thenkhat, thurin leh nungchang lama thahnem ngai tak, Nostikho pawh dotute chu, kal thui lutuk an awm ta a. Kohhranin *kal pêng* tiin an paih thla ta a. Chu zirtîrna chu kum zabi 2-na lama Thrugia rama lo chuak a ni a, an hruaitu ber chu Montanus a ni. An zirtîrnaah chuan, Apostolte hnêna thilpêk—thil mak tih theihna leh hrilhlâwk theihna te kha, kal zêl tûr a ni an ti a, An zâwlneite thu hriat tharte chu Pathian thu bua mi tluk laiin an ngaisâng a. Khawvêl hi tâwp thuai a, kum sâng rorêl intan nghâl mai tûr niin an sawi a. Tin, chutih lai Kohhran kal hmang chu dul lutuk tiin khauh tak leh fel taka invawn an duh a ; hlim hlawpna lam leh cheimawina lam rêng rêng chu an duh lo. Chawnghei an tipung a, eng kawng mahin nupui neih nawn an awi lo. Martar chan chu a châkin an châk zâwk a, an rura phah thîn. Kristian tlute chu Kohhrana lâk luh leh an duh rêng rêng lo. Kristian dangte chu tisa mi an ti a, anni chu *thlarau mi* an inti. Rom lamah leh Afrika hmâr lamah an darh hle a. He pâwlah hian hmasâng Kohhrana thu ziak leh zirtîrtu hmingthang tak Tertulliana pawh a tel a ni.

STATE LIBRARY 3408 LIBRARY 18-9-13 MIZORAM AIZAWL

3. THUTHLUNG THAR BU :

Nostik-ho khân Krista zirtîrna dik tak leh Apostôlte thu hlanchhâwn dik tak kawltu nih an hauh tlat a ; Apostolte thu ziah ṭhenkhat paih thlain ṭhenkhat a tumbung an la a, thu ziak dang ṭhenkhat Apostolte ziak tiin an pawm bawk. Marciona chuan, Thuthlung Hlui hi a pum paih a ni. Chuvângin Kohhran chuan Apostolte thuziak ngei leh mi dangin Apostolte thu zirtîr ngei an lo ziak te chu, hîr fel ṭûlin an hre ta a. Thluthlung Hlui chu Krista leh a tirhkohten an lo pawm tawh a ni a, buaipui a ngai lo. Tin, Thuthlung Thar-bu Chanchin Ṭha bute leh thuthawnte kha, a ziaktute pawhin an hriat phâk loh khawpin Kohhran pumpui mamawh a lo ni a, rei lo têah hmun tinah an darh nghâl a. Chûng chu Apostol dawttute hun aṭangin, an hîr fel ṭan ta a ni. Atîr aṭangin Chanchin Ṭha buli leh Tirhkohte thiltih bu leh Paula lehkha thawn sâwm leh pathum te, Petera thawn khatna leh Johana thawn khatna te hi pawm tlân vek a ni nghâl a. Hebrai mite hnêna lehkha thawn te, Johana thu puanchhuah te, Petera thawn hnihna te, Johana thawn hnihna leh thumna te, Jakoba lehkha thawn te, Juda lehkha thawn te erawh hi chu, ngaih dân a inrual rih lo. Chu mi bâkah Barnaba lehkha thawn te, Clementa lehkha thawn te, Polikarpa lehkha thawn te, Berâm pu Hermas bu te chu ngaihsân an ni ve bawk a. Ngaihtuahna a kal zêl a, Khâwmpuiah pawh an ngaihtuah ṭhîn a, nakinah chuan Cathage Khâwmpui vawi thumna, A. D. 397-ah tih tûk hlen a ni ta. Pawm tûr leh pawm loh tûrah thu a rual ta a, tûna Thuthlung Thar bu kan neih ang chiah hi, Thlarau thâwkkhum, thurin leh awm dân tehna dik lo thei lo atân pawm ngheh a lo ni ta. Chutih laia Kristiante hruai nân leh zirtîrna dik lo laka vên nâna pawimawh leh ṭangkai bu, a ṭâwp thlenga pawimawh leh ṭangkai tûr bu chu siam fel a lo ni ta.

4. THURIN ZIAK CHHUAH (Creed) ;

Nostik-ho khân, khawvêl hi Pathian siam a ni lo ; Krista chu mihringah a lo chang lo, a ang mai a ni, te an ti a. A

ṭhenin Krista leh Isua chu hrang daihin an sawi a. An zirtîrna a punluu hle mai si a ; chuvângin Kohhran thurin leh an pawm taka chu, hlâwm fela ziak chhuah a lo ṭûl ta a ni. Chu lovah Kohhran kal zêl tân a ṭûl ta rêng bawk. Baptisma chang tûrten, "Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim ka ring" tia an sawi chhuah ṭhin chu an belh zêl a, **Apostol Thurin** (the Apostle's Creed) an tih hi an siam ta a ni. Tûna kan neih ang tak hi Policarpa thih hnu lawkin a awm tawh a, amaherawh chu tlar li—

Mithi khuaah a zuk kal a,
Huapzo Kohhran Thianghlim hi ka ring
Mi thianghlimho inpâwlna ka ring,
Sual ngaihdamna ka ring.

tih te hi a tel rih lo. Hêng a lo tel kim vekna, tûna kan neih ang tak hi chu, kum zabi 6-na lamah a ni. Kohhran thurin sawi chian lo ṭûl zêl chu, a ṭûlnain a ṇawr vâng zêlin an sawi zêl a nih chu, Chutia thurin an han siam chhuah chu a ṭangkai êm êm a ni. Kohhran thurin leh an pawm taka chu a tichiang a, rinnaa kal pêngte a tilang fiah a, ringtute a humhalh a ni.

Chu chu kan Hla bu No. 418 hi a ni a, hla atân ni lova lehlin chuan hetiang hi a ni—

Engkimtithei Pa Pathian,
Lei leh vân Siamtu chu ka ring.
A Fapa mal Isua Krista kan Lalpa ka ring,
Ani chu Thlarau Thianghlim paitîrin,
Nula thianghlim Marin a hring a,
Pontia Pilata thuin a tuar a,
Khenbehin a awm a,
A thi a,
Phûmin a awm a,
Mitthi khuaah a zuk kal a,
Ni thum niah mitthi zîng ata a tho leh a.
Vânah a lâwn chho va,
Pa Pathian Engkimtithei dinglamah a han ṭhu a,

Chuta ṭangin mitthi leh mi nung rorêl tûrin a lo kal leh ang.
Thlarau Thianghlim k- ring.
Huapzo Kohhran thianghlim hi ka ri .g.
Mi thianghlimho inpâw khâwm hi ka ring.
Sual ngaihdan na ka ring.
Taksa thawhlehna ka ring.
Chatuan nunna ka ring. Amên.

A pum puiah, hmasâng Kohhran zirtîrtu, Nicea (N isi) khâwmpui hnua miten thurin an ngaituah ber chu— Pathian Fapa tisa chan thu te, Pathian mizia te kan Lalpa chu Pathian tak ngei a nihna leh Pathian chu pakhat chauh a nih sina awmzia te a ni rih ber. Sual awmzia te, Krista tlanna awmzia te, rinna-a thiam chan thu te, Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh thute hi an la chhui thui rih lo. Chuvângin Lal Isua chungchâng tih loh, thu dangte hi chu tawi tê vek an nih hi.

5. PATHIAN PAKHATA MI PATHUM (Trinity) ;

Ringtu hmasate chuan "Pathian chu pakhat a ni" tih leh "Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim ka ring" tih chu buaipui lovin an pawm tlat mai a. Mahse a lo rei deuhah chuan mi ṭhenkhatin an lo chhui thui deuh deuh zêl a. Kum zabi 3-na lamah chuan Kohhran thurin nêna inkaih taka rawn sawi an awm ta. Chûng mite chu Monarchian emaw, Unitarian emaw an ti ṭhîn. Chûng mite chu thlûr hnihin an kal a.

(1) Pâwl khat te chuan Krista chu mihring aia chungnung daih-ah an ngai ngei a, mahse a Pathiannа an phat a ni. Johana Chanchin Ṭha leh Thupuan chhuah hi an zirtîrna nên a inrem loh avângin an duh lo. An zînga langsâr ber chu Antiokei Bi-shop, *Paul of Samosta* a ni. Antiokei Synod pathumnain A.D. 268-ah an bân ta.

Mahse Samosta khaw Paula chu Palmyra lalnu Zenobi-in a ṭan a, Antiokei-ah chuan lamṭang a ngah bawk a, chuvângin a Bishop hmun chu an chhuh thei lo. Kohhran pui lam chuan Rom lal Aureliana hnên an thlen ta ngawt mai a. Chutih lai chuan kristian sakhua chu Rom ram chhûnga sakhaw phal loh

a la ni reng a, sakhaw phal loh chhûngkaw thu an thlen a nih chu Aureliana lah Kristian sakhaw hmu thiam mi a ni hek lo. Mahse Rom mite hian, an hnêna thubuai lo lût chu ṭha takin an ngaihtuah zêl ṭhîn. Tichuan lal Aureliana chuan, Antiokei bishop hmun chu Rom bishop nêna inrem ni tûr a ni a, Paula chuan Rom bishop a rem loh avângin a chang thei lo vang, tiin a rem ta a, paih thlâk a ni ta.

2. Pâwl hnihna chuan Krista Paṭhianna chu an pawm ngei a, mahse Pathian fapa tih tûrin mi hranpa a awm lo an ti a. Pa chu tisaa a lo lanin fapa a ni mai a ni, an ti. He ngaih dân hian thâwkkhat chu, Rom Kohhran a fân nasa hle mai. He zirtîrna han phuah rema han ching feltu chu Rom khuaa mi, Aigupta ata lo kal, Sabellius a ni a; chuvângin an thurin hi *Sebellianism* an ti ṭhîn. An rin dân chuan Pathian chu a nihna pui ata chhuakin Thuthlung Hlui hunah a lo lang a, a nihna puiah a lût leh a; Chhandamna siam tûrin tisa channaah Fapa angin a lo lang leh a, a nihna puiah a lût leh a; chu mi hnuah Thlarau Thianghlim angin a lo lang leh a, a tih tûr a zawh hnuah a nihna puiah a lût leh ang, an ti. Sabellius chu Rom Bishop Dionisius-in A.D. 262-ah Kohhran ata a hnawtchhuak a, Pathian pakhata mi nung pathum (Trinity) thurin hi a siam fel a, chu chu kohhran pum puiin an pawm tâk zêla chu a ni.

BUNG 6

KOHHRAN PATE

Kum zabi 5-na thlenga Kohhrana zirtîrtu lo awm zêl, an thu ziak Kohhranin pawimawha an ngaih ve ṭhinte chu, **Kohhran Pate** an vuah ṭhîn. Kohhran an zirtîr a, Kristian sakhaw dikzia sawina thu te, hnialtute leh sawichhetute chhânna thute an ziak a. Mahse a pum puiah Thuthlung Thar ziaktute kha an tluk lo êm êm a ni. Mi ṭhenkhat phei chuan, hêng hunah hian Thuthlung Thar hunа mite anga mi thei, Paula leh thu ziaktu dangte ang kha, an chhuak lo chu a pawi a ni, an ti. Mahse chûng mite thu ziak chu vawn ṭhatin a awm a; chûng

hun laia an thurin leh zirtîr te, biak dân te, inawp dân te, leh thil dangte kan hriat phah a, an ṭangkai êm êm a ni. Thuthlung Thar bu engemawte pawh sawi lanna an nei a, a ziaktu sawi lante pawh an nei a; chuvângin tûn laia Thuthlung Thar bu chungchâng han chhuitute beng an tivâr hle a ni.

1. APOSTOL HUN LAIA MITE.

Apostol-te hun laia Kohhran pa lang zual deuhte chu hêng hi an ni.

Clement Rom Bishop a ni a, Korinth-ah buaina chawk chhuak an awm avângin Rom Kohhran hmingin lehkha a thawn a; chu ta Thuthlung Thar bu tihlan a neihte chu, Paula lehkhathawn te, Jakoba lehkha te, Hebrai lehkhathawnte hi a ni.

Policarp Smurna Bishop, Johana zirtîr putar puia mârtar chang kha Philipi kohhran hnêna a lehkhathawnah Thuthlung Thar bu tihlan a neihte chu, Chanchin Ṭha bul hmasa pathum te, Paula leh Johana lehkhathawn te, Petera thawn khatnate hi an ni.

Ignatius Antioke Bishop, A D 107-a Rom-a huai taka mârtar chang kha. Lehkhathawn pasarih lai a ziak a. Rin dân dik lo paih a, thurin bik sawina te, Kohhran pâwn lama chhandamna a awm lohzia sawina khauh takte a ni a, tûn laia mi thiamte beng tihvârna a ngah hle. Kohhran hotute dinhmun lam sawina pawh a nei a, chu chu hmabâk lamah hian kan la sawi ang. Tin, *Barnaba* leh *Herma* hi, an thu ziak, Clement-a lehkha nên khâu, Thuthlung Thar bu zînga lo tel han hnaih deuh thaw, mahse tel ta lo kha an ni a. He mite pahnih hi chu tlêma hnuhnûng deuh an niin a lang.

Barnaba lehkha an tih chu, hmasângin an ngaina ve hle; mahse a thurin zirtîrte a fel tâwk lo. A hlutna ber chu, chutih laiin ni *sarihni* aiin ni *riatni* an serh zâwk tih a tihlan te; Thuthlung Thar bu tam taka ziaktu nên tihlanna a neihte hi a ni. Chutih hun lai chanchin chhuitute beng a tivâr a ni. Tûn lai mi thiam ṭhenkhatten Barnaba ziak ni meuh pawhin an ring lo.

Herma A lehkhabu **Berampu a tih** chuan chhiar a hlawh ve hle. Mahse thurin lam thenkhat sawina a neih mai lo chu hlutna a nei meuh lo. *Vân ram kawng zawh thu* ang deuh a ni a, mahse John Bunyan-a a tluk lo.

2. KUM ZABI HNIHNA LEH THUMNAA MITE:

He kum zahnih lai chhûnga Kohhran zirtîrtu, "Kohhran pa" an tih te hi, thurin lamah dik loh deuhna emaw kal luattukna emaw nei deuh vek an ni mai. Mahse an hun laia zirtîrtu tangkai, thu lama Kristian sakhaw vêngtu an ni. An thu ziak atangin chutih laia thurin chanchin te, Kohhran inpawh dân leh biak dân te, Judate chawlhni aia Lalpa thawhlehni an serh zâwk thu te, chu mi nia an inkhâwm dân te, zirtîrna dik lo pawmtute zirtîr dân te, khawvêl miten kristiante leh an thurin an demna leh hnialnate kan hriat phah a, tûn lai mite tân tak pawh an tangkai a ni.

Chûng mite chu chhak lam, Grik lam mite leh thlang lam, Latin lam mi an ni a, an zia a dan ang zêlin an thu thlêkna lam pawh a dang a ni. Grik lam mite thlêkna chu thuril— Krista chatuan mi a nihna te, tlannain arsi khawvêl a huap leh huap loh thu te, thuril dangte a ni deuh ber a; Latin lam mite thlêkna erawh chu hman zui theih lam— Kohhran inpawh dân te, biak dânte leh hman zui theih thu dangte a ni deuh vek thung. A inkawpin a tha ve ve a ni.

Chûng Kohhran pate zînga lang zual deuhte chanchin chu ngaihnawm tak leh beng tivâr tak an ni.

(i) *Justin Martar*: Marcus Aurelius lal laia, A.D. 166-a Rom-a mârtar chang kha. Samari ram Shekem khuaa piang a ni. A tleirâwl atanga thutak hmuh chhuah tuma zawng mi a ni. Thutak zawngin Stoic-ho zîngah te, Paithagorean-ho zîngah te, zirtîrna dang dang zîngahte a bei zêl a. Ni khat chu tuipui kamah amah chauhva a kal laiin putar zahawm tak hian mihring finna engmah a nih lohzia a hrilh a, Pathian duhzâwng Hebrai zâwlneite hnêna lo lang chu zir tûrin a râwn a, chu mi hnuah kris-

tian a lo ni ta. Chanchin Ṭha hrila zin miah a ṭang a, finna zir mi (Philosopher) kawr a ha zêl a. Vawi khat chu Krista thuril hrilhfiah tûrin an zâwt a, "A thil ropui sawi fiah tûrin ka tê lutuk e" a ti. A thurin chu— Thu (Logos) tisaa lo chang hân, tisaa a lo chan hma khân thutak chi hoam tin zîngah a lo theh darh a. Krista lo kal hmaa hnam dang leh sakhaw dang zînga ṭha taka lo awmte kha, a hmingin kristian an ni lo nâ a, a takin an ni e' a ti a. Tûn laiin he thu hi rinpui an tam sâwt hle.

A thu ziak la awmte chu, Kristian sakhaw humhalhna (Apologies) bu hnih leh Juda Triphova nêna inblakna a ni. A thu ziakte chu, chutih laia Chanchin Ṭha a darh zauzia te, Sande an serh ṭhin thu leh chu mi nia an tih dân te, kristianho nun dânte kan hriat phahna ber pakhat chu a ni. Justin Martaran chutin a ti, tih a ni zut mai.

(ii) *Origena* : ALEXANDRIA THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.

He sikul hi Bishop-in Juda mi leh khawvêl mi, baptisma changtute a buatsaihna aṭanga lo ding chhuak a ni. He sikul hian Nostik-ho thil zawn "hriatna sâng" kha rinnaa Pathian thu zirah leh nun thianghlimah hmuh tûr a ni e, tia târlan a tum ber. Thuthlung Hlui an hrilhfiah dân chu tehkhin thu leh entîrna anga lâk a ni zo deuh vek mai. Tin, Kristian sakhua leh fin zirna (Philosophy) hmeh rem an tum bawk a ni.

He Theological School-a hotu hmasa ber chu, tûn hmaa Stoic mi lo ni tawh, Pontenus a ni, A pathumna chu *Origena* a ni. Origena chu Nicea Khâwmpui hmaa zirtîrtu, "Kohhran pa" an vuahte zînga mi thiam ber leh mak ber, hmingthang ber a ni. Kristian chhûngkua ṭha tak zînga A.D. 185-a lo piang a ni a, sakhaw thu leh thil dangah chhûngkaw hruaina leh zirtîrna a dawng ṭha hle.

Septimus Severus lal laia a pa Leonidas mârtar a chan lai khân (202), a pa chu rinawm tûrin a fuih a, amah pawh rorêltute hnêna inpe ve mai ngei tûr hi a ni a, a nu'n a silhfên a thuhrûh sak a, a inpe ta lo a ni. Kum 18 mi chauh a nih laiin,

203-ah Bishop Demetria'n an sikul hotu atân chuan a ruat a. A hna chu tling taka a thawh theih nân, ama hun laia zirtîrna dik lo tinrêng te, Grik finna (Philosophy) te, Hebrai ṭawngte a zir a. Rom-ah te, Arabia-ah te, Palestina-ah te, Grik ramah te a zin bawk a. Khawvêl mite leh zirtirna dik lo pawmtute tam tak mai Kohhran puiah a hruai lût a ni. A hming a than êm avângin Emperor Alexander Severusa nu Julia Mami pawhin Antiokei-ah 218-ah, Kristian thurin hrilh chiangtu atân a ko a ni. A dam chhûng zawngin inserh thei mi tak a ni. Lal Decius tihduhdahnaah khân nasa takin a tuar a, chuvângin rei lotêah Tura khuaah kum 69 a nihin a thi.

A thu ziak a nasa hle mai. Hebrai ṭawng leh Grik ṭawnga mi Baibul (Thuthlung Hlui) a en fel (edit) vek a ; Thuthlung Thar chutih laia kut ziak an neih ang bu hrang hrangte chu a en lâwr a, a tehkhin a. Chutih laiin lehkha zawng zawng kut ziak vek a la ni. Ṭin, thurin (Theology) bu pawh indawt kim deuh ṭakin a ziak a, a bu hmingah chuan Thupui pawimawh hmasate (first Principles) a vuah a. Tin, Baibul pum hrilhfiahna a ziak bawk a, hrilhfahna ziak hmasa ber a ni. Tin, hmâna khawvêl mi thiam Celsus-an kristian sakhua thiam taka a sawi chhiatna, A.D. 180-a mi kha chhânna thiam takin a ziak bawk. Celsus chu kristian thurin leh zirtîrna hre tak mai a ni a, sawichhiat dân leh phêt dân a thiam hle mai. Mahse kristiante rilru a tibuai êm êm lêm lo va, chhânna ziak pawh an awm lo va, nakinah Origena hian ṭhiam takin chhânna a chhuah ta a ni. Tin, Kohhran thurin—Krista chu Pathian hrin ni chungin engtinnge chatuan mi a nih theih, tih thu an buaipui ṭhîn chu, *chatuan hrin* tiin a hrilhfiah a. Fapa chu eng hunah emaw Pain a hrin a ni lo va, Pa nên chatuana an inlaichîn dânah hian a ni zâwk e, a ti a. *Chatuan hrin* (enternal generation) tih thu chher chhuaktu a ni. Chu mi thu ang chuan, Pain Fapa Krista a hrin hun chu chatuan awhin *vawiin* a ni reng a ni, hun bîk a awm lo ; Pa hrin a nih dân chu an inlaichîn dân chu a ni mai a ni. He thu hi Nicea Khâwmpui thurin hmahruaitu a ni.

Origena thurin ziak ṭhenkhat chu a mak deuh a ni. Mihring awm hmain an thlarau a lo awm tawh, tih thu te ; tlannain arsi khawvêl leh mihring anga rilru nei zawng zawng a huap a, chuvângin mi zawng zawng leh angel thu ramhuaite pawh hi a tâwpah hruai kîr leh vek an ni ang tih thute leh, thu dang mak deuh tak takte pawh a zirtîr a. Mahse a zirtîrten a thu zawng zawng an vai pawm lo Hmuh thiam loh pawh a hlawh phah nual bawk a ni. Nakin A.D. 543-ah phei chuan Constantinople khâwmpuiin, a zirtîrna fel tâwk lote chu an paihthla ta. Mahse a pum puia ngaihin, chutih laia zirtîrtu zîngah a ropui berin a hmingthang ber a ni.

Origena zirtîrte zînga hming lâr ber chu Gregory Thaumatargaa a ni. Ponto rama Neo-Kaisari khaw Bishop-ah a ṭang a. Titîah chuan Bishop-a a ṭan kum 244-ah kristiante chu sâwm leh pasarih an ni a, 270-ah a thihin khawvêl mi chu sâwm leh pasarih an ni an ti.

(iii) AFRICA HMAR THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL :

Hmasâng "Kohhran pa" an tihte zînga pahnih— Tertulliana leh Cypriana chu Africa hmâr Theological School lam mi an ni thung a. He sikul hi chu Thlang lam mite thlêkna lamah a kal a ni. Baibul thu leh fin zirna (philosophy) hmehrem an tum ve lo va ; tehkhin thu leh entîrna ang lamah an la deuh vek hek lo ; a lan dân leh a awmze tluang ang angin an la a, hman zui theih lamah an kal ber a ni. Apostol-te thu hlan chhâwn ang ang chu a nih anga pawm mai an uar a ; nungchang thianghlim leh inserhte an uar bawk. An ngaih dân leh tih dân hi khawvêl kristianten an zui ta ber a ni.

Kum zabi 2-na tâwp thlengin Kohhran zirtîrtute thu ziak chu Grik ṭawngin a ni ber a. Mahse thu thlêk dân leh ṭawng hi a lo inkûngkaih a, Grik lam thu thlêk dân duh lotu chuan ṭawng danga ziak tûr niin an hria a, Latin ṭawnga ziak an chîng ta. Thurin (Theology) lam leh Kohhran thu lam râng rêng Latin ṭawnga ziak hmasakna chu Rom ni lovin Africa hmâr a ni. Chutah bawk chuan Latin Baibul hmasa ber a lo chhuak a ni.

Tertulliana Africa hmâr Theological School hotu hmasa ber leh lang ber chu Tertulliana a ni. Karthage khuaah A.D. 150-ah a lo piang a, a pa chu sipai za hotu a ni. Dân lam a zir a, kum 30 emaw, chu aia upa emaw a nih thlengin thianghlim lo mi deuh tak a ni. Nakinah kristian a lo ni a, Presbyter atâna nemnghehin a lo awm a, mi thu khauh leh inserh mi tak a lo ni ta. Chutih laia Kohhran kalhmang chu dul lutuk a ti a, A.D 201 vêlah chuan Montanist pâwlah a lo tel ta. Mahse a hriatna leh thiamnain a tlin a, Montanist-ho tih luṭukna tam tak chu a zui ve lo. (Bung 5, 2, (4) en la).

Grik lam mi thiamte Baibul thu lâk dân leh fin zirna nêna hmeh rem an tum luatnate kha a ngeih lo hle mai a, "zirtîrna dik lo zawng zawng hringtu" a ti a. A thu ziakte chu— Nostik leh zirtîrna dik lo dang laka Kristian sakhaw vênna thu te, hman zui theih lam thute a ni. Thurin lam a ziakte chu, sual thu leh khawngaihna thu lam a ni deuh ber. Kristian sakhaw vênna thu a ziakah chuan, mi tinin mahni sakhaw duh ang pawm phal ni se tia phût hmasatu a ni a. Tin, Kristian chawlhni, Lalpa niah hian hna dang thawh a rem lo ve tih thu sawi hmasatu a ni bawk. Mahse chutih lai kristian tam ber chu bawi an ni a, hna dang thawh loh chu engtia han tih ngaihna a awm rih lo.

Cyprian (Saipriana) Africa Skui hotu hmingthang dang chu Cypriana a ni a, Tertulliana dawttu a ni. Karthage khuaah, A. D. 200-ah a lo piang a, a nu leh pa chu khawvêl mi, hausa tak an ni. Nakinah kristian a lo nihin, a hmunte chu mi rethei enkawl nân a hralh a, A. D. 245-ah baptisma a chang a, rei lotê-ah Karthage Bishop-ah a lo ṭang ta. A rawngbâwl chhûngin a thawk nasa a, Kohhran thu nunna a khauh va, rethei enkawlna a ṭha. A. D. 252-ah hripui a lêng a, Kristian leh Kristian lote thuhmun rengin a ngaihsak a, Vantlâng ngaihsân a hlawh êm êm a ni. Valeriana tihduhdahna, 258-ah khân mârtarin a thi.

A hun lai hian tihduhdahnaa tlute lâk luh thuah inbnialna leh inṭhenna hial, Karthage-ah leh Rom-ah a awm a ; Chuvângin Cypriana rilru chu, thurin (Theology) lam aiin Kohhran inawp dân leh rêlbâwl dân lamah a kal ta ber a. Bishop-te leh Rom Bishop a sawi dân chu Roman Kohhranho tih dân lam pan thui tak a ni. Chu chu kan la sawi leh ang.

(iv) ANTIOKEI THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.

Hei hi Tarsa khaw Bishop D odorus din chhuah a ni. A tirah chuan Aleksandria Skul lam, Origenate thu lâk dân kha an zui deuh ber a, mahse an hrang deuh deih va. Africa Skul an zui zâwk ta. Baible thu chu a lan dân leh a awmze thu ang anga ia mai an ni ta. •Tehkhinthu leh entîrna anga lak deuh vek mai chu a hersan ta. Hriatna rûk, zir theih mi ni lo (mysticism) hi an do va, hriatna kawng pângngaia hriat hi an chawisâng a ni. Pathian lam leh mihring lam, Kristaa lo lang leh Kristian sakhuaa lo lang rêng rêng hi thlei fel a, an hmun tak ve vea dah hi an tum lam a ni. He Skul aṭang hian mi hmingthang, Theodorus te, John Chrysostom te, Theodoret te an lo chhuak a ni.

(v) ASIA MINOR THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.

"Kohhran pa" an tihte zînga Ireneus (Airenia) chu, he skul lam mi hi a ni. He skul hotu hmasa ber chu Sardis khaw Bishop Melito a ni a, a zung erawh chu Johana th'engin chhui lêt theih a ni ang. He skul zepui ber chu: — Baible nghet takin an pawm a, an rinna a nghet a, an ngaih dâna thilphal a, inrem an duh a, zirtîrna dik lote erawh chu khauh takin an do a ni. He skula Melito dawttu hmingthang tak chu, Policarpa zirtîr, Ireneus a ni. Nakinah chuan Gaul (France) chhim lamah missionary atân a chhuak a, Presbyter-ah nemngheh a ni nghal a.

Marcus Aurelius lal lai a, chumi lama, A. D. 177-a tihduhdahna nasa tak lo awm kha mita hmutu a ni a, amah avâng deuh berin Asia minor lam miten chûng chanchin chu an lo hria a ni. Lyons khaw Bishop putar, Pothinus martara a thihin Bishop-ah a lo ṭang ta a. A rawngbâwl chhûngin Lyons khuaa mi

wng zawng deuh thaw kristianah an inpe a, France ram bung ngah missionary te an tîr chhuak a, a hlawhtling hle mai. D. 190 hnu lamah a chanchin hriatna meuh a awm ta lo. tiah chuan, Septimus Severus lal lai tihduhdahnaah khân, D. 202-ah martar a chang a, Lyons khuaa Johana biak in an hah chuan an phûm a ni, an ti. Mahse hei hi rin ngam meuh ni lo ve.

A thu ziakte chu:— Nostic thu lehthlâkna bu nga a ni a, D. 177 leh 190 inkâra a ziak a ni. Kum sâng rorêl thu awm mi tak a ni. Kawng dangah chuan Nicea Khâwmpui hmaa "Kohhran pa" an tihte zînga thurin lama kal dik ber a ni. Zirtîrna dik lo hnialna a ziakah cauan, ama hun laia Kohhran hui thurin a tilang kim hle.

Bishop pawimawhna leh thuneihna a uar a, mi danglam bîk angin a tilang deuh va, Roman kohhran tih dân lam a thlêk ţanna niin a lang. Hei hi hmabâkah kan la sawi leh ang.

BUNG 7.

KOHHRAN INPÂWL DÂN (Church Organisation)

1. APOSTOL-TE HUN : Apostol-te hun ţantîr lama Kohhran rawngbâwltute chu hmun khat kohhran awpa hmun ţhu awm lovin, Missionary anga kohhran phun tûra bei vel an ni vek maiin a lang. Chûng mite hming put Paulan a sawi dân chu, "Krista taksa siam ţha tûrin ţhenkhatte chu Apostol atân te, ţhenkhat chu zâwlnei atân te, ţhenkhat chu evangelist atân te, ţhenkhat chu Pastor leh zirtîrtu atân te a pe" a ti a. (Eph. 4 : 11—13). A hnuhnûng "pastor leh zirtîrtu" a tih hi kohhran awpa hmun ţhu an ang deuh va, mahse "evangelist" a tihte nên hian mi hran ni lovin thuhmun an ni mai thei. Engpawh ni se, kohhran tinah awptu ni bîk an awm thliahin a lang lo.

Mahse Apostol-te khân an kohhran phun apiangah Upate an ruat sak zêl a, Apostol hun tâwp lamah chuan kohhran lo ding apiangah awptu Upa an awm zêl tih a lang ta. Chûng awptute

chu achângin Upa (Presbyter) an ti a, achângin hotu (bisho an ti bawk. A tîr takah rawngbâwltu (diakon) tih te nên paw thuhmun, hman pawlh vek a ni. *Tirhkohte thiltih*-ah Petera Juda tlûk thu a sawi khân a hman pawlh vek a ni. Diakon-i Pathian leh mihring rawngbâwl a kâwk a, Apostol tihin Cha chin Tha hrilh darh a kâwk a, Bishop tihin pâwlho enkawl le awp a kâwk mai a ni. Jerusalema Upa pasarih an thlante le chu mi hnua hmun danga Upa an ruatte kha an dinhmun danglamna engmah kan hre lo. Nakin deuhvah erawh chu *diakon* (rawngbâwl Upa)-ho chu hlâwm hranin an lo lang ta "Bishop leh diakon te nên" tih te a lo awm ta (Phil. 1 : 1) Apostol-te hun laiin Kohhran rawngbâwltute chhâwng hnih ka hmu ta a ni. Hêng rawngbâwltu, kohhran awpa hmun ṭhute h a pumpuiin Apostolten an enkawl a ; anmahni kalin emaw, Timo thea leh Tita ang mite tîrin emaw an rêl fel zêl a, tual chhûn thu tam ber erawh chu an kutah an dah a ni.

2. APOSTOL HUN HNU LAM : Kohhran a ṭhangin a zau deu deuh va, a pum puia awptu Apostol-te kha a ṭhen an thi a, ṭhen ram hlaah an kal a, an tih ang kha titu tam zâwk mah awm a lo ṭûl ta a, tih ngaia tih zêl theih a ni ta lo. Chuvâng in Apostol dawttute hun lamah chuan Bishop tih leh presbyte tih chu thuhmun a ni ta lo. Palestina leh Asia Minor lamah chuan bishop hnuaiah presbyter leh diakon an awm tawh tih Policarp-a leh Smurna Bishop Ignatius chuan an tilang a ni. Mahse an dinhmun chu tûn lai Bishop dinhmun tluka sâng chu a la ni rih lo.

Apostol-te an thih zawh hnu chuan, vawng khâwmtu tûr hotu lian, thu nei thei ram tinah awm a lo tûl ta a, kohhran awptute zînga mi ṭhenkhat chu Bishop tih an ni bîk ta a, a dangte kha Presbyter tih an ni ta. Chu chu awptu ṭhenkhatte khân chungnun an chuh vâng pawh a ni lo, thil awmziain a nawr a ni. Kohhran ṭhang zêl khân pâwn lam leh chhûng lam-ah dodâlna leh harsatna tâwk zêl kha an ni a, nghet taka lai pui nei deuh zêla insuih khâwm a tûl a ni. A zual ber phei chu Nostik zirtîrna punlun vak mai kha a ni. Nostik-ho khân Krista

rtîrna leh Apostol-te thu hlan chhâwn dik tak kawltu an inti t a, an zirtîrna leh Kohhran pui thurin— Chanchin Ṭha dik k chu a inrem si lo ; an thu bu lâkte lah chu an zirtîrna nêna remte chauh a ni si. Chutiang zîngah chuan, Apostol-te thu an chhâwn ngei, dik tak leh khauh taka han sawi chhuaktu r leh Kohhran vawng khâwmtu tûr hotu lian, hmun pawimawh uh deuh apiangah neih tûl an ti ta a. Kohhran awptute zîng- khân Apostol-te lo vil kohhran awptute leh khawpui pawi- awha mite chu an lang bîk a. Chu lovah dinhmun inang zîngah ng ta bik hi an awm ṭhîn. Chutianga lo lang bîk tawhte chuan mun sâng zâwk leh thuneihna sâng zâwk chu an chang ta zêl a . A tûr takah erawh chuan, Presbyterian Kohhran Pastor ang i an ni tlâng vek.

A LO INHERNA

A lo inherna chu chhâwng thumin a lang.

Ignatius. Antiokei Bishop, A.D. 107-a mârtar charg khân, ienkhathawnahte chuan, Bishop chu Kohhran hmun khat wptu an ni a, dinhmun inang vek an ni, a ti a. Apostol-te hlâktu ni lovin, Krista aiawh ni hlawmin a sawi.

Irenius. Lyons khaw Bishop-in, zirtîrna dik lo dona bu, A.D. 180-a a ziakah chuan, Bishop chu bial nei, Kohhran tam ak hotu niin a lang ta. A sawi dânin Apostol-te aiawhtu an ni , Apostol aṭanga inhlan chhâwnna, chat lova lo kal zêl chu, Apostol-te thu hlan chhâwn dik tak kawltu an nih a lanna a ni ; zirtîrna dik lo laka kulhpui an nih a lanna a ni bawk, a ti . Apostol phun Kohhrana Bishop-te kha a dah sâng bîk a, om Bishop a dah sâng zual a. Amaherawhchu Bishop tih leh resbyter tih a hman pawlh avângin a la inṭhen fel lo niin a lang. ertulliana lehkha, kum zabi 2-na tâwp lama miah earawh chuan nṭhen felin a lang tawh.

Cypriana Karthage Bishop, A.D. 258-a mârtar chang khân, ishop-te chu puithiam, Thlarau lam thil lo kalna kawng niin a awi a. A sawi dânin, Thlarau Thianghlim chu Krista hnêna êk a ni a, Kristan Apostol-te a pe a, Apostol-ten Bishop an

nemnghehte kha an pe a, an nin an thlâktute an pe chhâwng a ni. Chutiangin chat lova inthlâk chhâwng nih a pawimawh Bishop-te chu Kohhranah an awm a, Kohhran chu Bishop a awm bawk a; chuvângin Bishop hnuaia awm lo chu Kohhran a awm lo a ni, a ti a. Hei zet chuan tûn lai Roman Kohhran ngaih dân a hnaih zual ta ngei mai. Apostol-te hun lang chu a hlat ta hle. (B.6. (iii))

4. ROM BISHOP. Khawpui Kohhran, Apostol kilkawite kha lang bîk a, an Bishop-te pawh an lang bîk. Chûng zîngah pa chuan Rom Bishop chu, hma takin a lang berah a ṭang a Chutih lai khawvêla khawpui ber Kohhran a ni a, awm dân an thiam a, Kohhrana inhnialna, ram pum Kohhran tibuaitu chhuak ṭhînah te, an ṭanna a lo dik ṭhîn bawk a, pui d berin an lang thuai mai a ni. Mahse hetih hun lai chuan P chungnun berna thu ang hi, engmah sawi a la awm lo.

Tichuan kum zabi 3-na tâwp lama Kohhran inawp (Organisation) kan hmuh dân chu, Bishop an awm a, Rom shop chu ngaihsân bîk a ni a, dinhmun hranga ding bîkah ch ngaih a la ni lo. Tin, Bishop tin hnuaiah Presbyter-ho emaw zât an awm a, Presbyter-ho hnuaiah chuan Diakon-ho awm leh a ni. Diakon-ho hnathawh chu, a tîrah Kohhran s enkawl a ni ber a, mahse rawngdâwl hna dang pawh, a ṭûl zêlin, an thawk ve deuh deuh a ni.

BUNG 8

A

BIAK DÂN

1. Apostol-te hun laia an tih dân chu Juda-ten inkhâwmna an tih dân zûlin, ṭawngṭai, fak hla (Sâm) Pathian thu (T.H chhiar leh thu hrilh a ni ber. Lalpa zanriah chu Lalpa apiengin an sem a; Johana thih hnu thlengin, tlai hmangaih ruai (agape) nêna inzawmin an nei ṭhîn. ṭawngṭaina tih loh chu, phuahsa (liturgy) eng dang an hmang hriat a ni lo. Clement-a lehkha, A.D. 96-a a ziakah

ṭawngṭaina phuahsa ni âwm tak hi a awm. Johana thih phuahsa hman hi a awm ṭan a ni thei e; mahse Johana Apostol dangin hman tûr ṭawngṭaina phuahsa an siam leh [illegible] hriatna a awm lo. Kohhran invawn dân leh biak dân Apostol-ten, Kohhran tinin, mahni Kohhran tâna ṭha ang an tih atân an dah mai niin a lang. An hun laiin, ṭûl tak [illegible]awh taka ngaih a la ni dâwn tih a lan rih loh vâng thei bawk ang. Lalpa thihna leh thawhlehna champha hi, [illegible] thih hun A.D. 100-ah chuan hman ṭhin a ni tawh a, [illegible] pawhin a hmang a ni, hman ṭheuh tûra thupêk erawh a nei lo. Johana hman dân phei chu, Zirtâwpni leh Lalpa [illegible] hmang lovin, Nisan thla ni 14 leh 16, (a thih ni leh [illegible] ni tarik) zêlah a hmang a, chu chu Hapta chhûnga ni pawh a ni thei. Hei pawh hi, phuahsa hman ang bawk-Johanan tih ngei tûr nia ngai lovin, thil sâwt a nih ang [illegible] chen a ṭhaah a ngai niin a lang.

Apostol dawttute hun lamah biak dân danglamna a lang êr-rih lo. Governor Plinian lal Trajana hnêna, A.D. 111-a a Kristiante thil dik lo tih a zawn chhuah a, a khaikhâwm-khân, "ni bîk engemawah khaw ên hmain an inkhâwm a, Krista hnênah Pathian hnên angin, hla inchhâwn an sa sual engmah— rûk rûk te, insuam te, uire te, ti lo tûrin; thu-bawhchhe lo tûrin, an hnêna kawltîr engmah zêp ru lo tûrin, [illegible]hâmiu an intiam ṭhîn; chu mi an tih zawhin an ṭîn darh chu mi hnuah *chaw narân pawi khawih lo* ei tûrin an in-[illegible] leh ṭhîn a ni," a ti a. A sawi hnuhnûng hi Lalpa zan-a ni ngei ang a, a pum puiah Apostol-te hun laia tih dân a danglamna a lang rih meuh lo.

He mi hnu kum sawmnga emaw laiah, Apostol pâwl phâk [illegible]nûng ber Policarp-a thih hun vêl lai a, Justin martara sawi nên pawh a inang zêl a ni. A lehkha ziak sakhaw hum-[illegible] bu khatna (first Apology)– a tihah chuan, "Sande an niah chuan khawpuia mi leh hmun danga mi hmun khatah inkhâwm vek a, Apostol-te chanchin thu ziak (memoirs of

the Apostles) emaw zâwlneite thu ziak emaw. hunin a daih ch. chen an chhiar a, a chhiartu chu a ngawih veleh presiden chuan ṭawngkain, chûng thil ṭhate chu zir tûrin a hrilh a, a fuih a. Chu mi hnuah kan ding veka kan ṭawngtai a; chu m zawhah chhang leh uain an rawn la a, president-in a theih an tâwkin ṭawngṭaina leh lâwmthu hrilhna a han hlân a, mipuiin "Amen" ti rualin an lo zâwm a; tin, lâwmthu hrilh hnanthilte kha mi tin an sem a, an lo dawng a; tin, tel ve thei lote chu diakon-ten an in lamah an sem a. Tin, mi neinung deuh leh pe theite chuan, tâwk an tih ang an pe a, an thilpêkte chu president hnênah an dah khâwm a, ani chuan fahrah te, hmeithai te, natna avâng leh thil dang avânga tlachham te, kawlbun te, mikhual kan zînga awm te chhawmdâwl nân a hmang a, a tawi zlain puih ngai zawng zawng puih nân a hmang a ni" tiin a ziak.

2. Heta danglam deuhna lo lang chu, Apostol-te hun lai angin, zân lamah hun hranah Lalpa zanriah, hmangaih ruai (agape) nêna nei kawp lovin, zîng lam inkhâwmnaah an sem nghâl ta. A hun an sawn chhan chu, lal Trajana khân lênkhâwmna (club-meetings) an tih, sawrkâr thu lamte pawh sawiaa awm ṭhîn chu a ngaimawh a, a tibâng a, chu mi zîngah an zân lam inkhâwm, Lalpa zanriah sem tûra inkhâr khung ṭhin chu a ngaimawh tel ang tih an hlau a ni. Chu lovah pawh tih fel loh a awm thei ang tih an hlau bawk a; miten zêldin thu mai maia sawi chhiat nân tak an hman ṭhin chu pumpelh an duh bawk a; chuvângin zîng lamah an sawn ta a ni. Tin, chhinchhiah tûr dang awm leh chu, Thuthlung Hlui chauh lo pawh Justin Martaran Apostol-te thu ziak a tih—Chanchin Ṭha bute leh lehkhathawn dangte pawh an chhiar ve ta ṭhîn tih a lang. Tin, ding ruala an ṭawngṭai ṭhin chu ngawi rengin nge sawi rual neiin ṭih a lang lo, ngawi rengin a ni thei e. Krista thawhlehna entîrin an ding a, khenbeh entîr nân an zangphar a, chung lam thil an beisei tih entîr nân an kutphah an tier chho ṭhîn. Chu chu Lalpa ni (Pathianni)-a an tih dân a ni a, ni dangah chuan ṭhingthiin an ṭawngṭai ṭhîn. Tin,

hrilh chu pawimawh takin a tel zêl. Tin, an hotu chu Justin [illegible]-n, mi dangte hriat thiam zâwngin, president a ti zêl a, [illegible] lama a hming put a sawi lo. Mahse Bishop emaw, [illegible]yter emaw fel takin an nei tawh tih chu a lang thei a ni. [illegible] Martar-a sawiah ri ngawt hi chuan, phuahsa hman a lang lo va, mahse kum zabi 2-na bul lamah pawh, Lalpa zanriah [illegible] phuahsa hman awm anga sawina chu a awm. Phuahsa [illegible] chu a la pung deuh deuh zêl a ni.

Chu mi hnua biak dân danglamna lo lang leh chu hei hi a Kum zabi hnihna chanve hnu lamah chuan, inkhâwm âwng hnih an nei ṭhîn. A chhâwng khatnaah chuan an vai-an awm a, Pathian thu chhiar, thu hrilh, ṭawngṭai, hla sak a ber. A chhâwng hnihna chu dân zawh kimte tân chauh a ni. [illegible] zawh kim lote zawng kha an ṭîntîr a, kawng an khâr a, [illegible]isma chang tûrte an baptis a, Lalpa zanriah an sem a ; tin, [illegible] ṭawngṭaina hi chutah chauh chuan an chham ṭhîn, baptis-chang tawhte chauh chham tûr niah an ngai. Baptisma [illegible] vawi thum hnim a ni ber a, thlawr pawh phal a ni. Nau-[illegible]g baptisma thu han sawi langtu kan hriat hmasak ber chu [illegible]ias a ni a, A.D. 180-a a sawi a ni. Mahse kum zabi thum-lamah Origena chuan, Apostol-te hun lai pawha tih tawh niin [illegible]..i. Mahse kum zabi lina thlengin ringtu fate pawh an pui-hnua baptis an la awm zêl a ni. Lalpa zanriaha an hman chhang narân, dawidim pawlh leh uain tui nêna pawlh a ber.

Kum zabi thumna lamah phei chuan tih dân a lo pung ta mai. A vâng chu, Kohhrana la lût tharte tân chu tih laia biak dân chu khawvêl sakhaw biak dân nêna tehkhinin a [illegible]i êmin an hria a, chu lovah tihduhdahna a lo zual deuh [illegible] va, ringtute an tlûk loh nân an rilru man nghet tûr an [illegible] bawk a ni. Tichuan baptisma chantîr dân chu an tipung [illegible] va, a chang tûrte chu kum hnih emaw, kum thum emaw zirtîr a, an chan dâwn zânah chaw ngheiin an meng a. A [illegible] hmunah chuan chang tûrte chuan ramhuai malmâkin

Krista hnêna inhlânna an chham chhuak a. Baptis-na tûr tu chu Bishop-in a han serh thianghlim a, chu tui chuan baptisma changte chalah kros a ziak a. Kohhrana lawm luh entîr nân a chantîrtuin a fâwp a, thlarau hriak thih entîr nân hriak a hnawih a, nun thianghlim entîr nân kawr fual vâr a hâktîr a, thlarau châwmna entîr nân hnute leh khawizu a temtîr a. Tin, tlêm chawlh rih a awm a, chu mi hnuah tihngheh nân an chungah Bishop-in kut a nghat a ni. An tih dân hian rilru a khawih hle ang ; mahse entîrnain a tak a hliah ang tih a hlauhawm ta a ni. Kum zabi thumna hnu lamah thlang lamah Bishop-te chauhvin baptisma changte tihnghehna kut an nghat a, chhak lamah erawh chuan puithiamte leh diakon-te pâwhin an ti zêl. Chutih laia Baptisma thua rin dân fel lo tak an neih chu, Baptisma-in chan hmaa sual zawng zawng a tibo va, chan hnua sualna chu thil danga tihbo tûr a ni, tih thu hi a ni. Hei hi an rin dân a nih avângin lal Constantina leh mi dang tam tak pawhin an thih dâwn thlengin an khêk a ni. Hêng hunah hian Kohhran ni serh leh phuah sa hmante pawh a pung hle.

5. RINNA DIK LO PAWMTUTE BAPTIS THUA INHNIALNA.

Kohhran rawngbâwltu, rinna dik lo an pawm avânga Kohhranin an hnawhchhuahte khân, mi tam tak an lo Baptis tawh a ; chûng chu pawm tûr nge pawm loh tûr tih thua inhnialna, kum zabi 3-na chhûngah hian a lo chhuak a. Karthage khaw Bishop hmingthang tak Cyprian-a leh Kappadokia Bishop Firmilian-a chuan pawm loh tûr an ti tlat a. Rom Bishop Stephan-a (253-257) erawh chuan, Baptisma Sakramen atân ngeia, Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim hming emaw, Krista hming emawa Baptis an nih chuan pawm tûr a ni ang chu, tiin a tang tlat bawk a. Inhnialna chu a lo nasa deuh deuh va, an insawi chhe tawn a, an buaipui hle. He thu an tihtlûk felna tak zet chu nakin lam, Nicea khâwmpuiah a ni. Pawm tûr a ni tiin an ti thu ta.

B

KRISTIAN NUN

Apostôl-te hun lai leh a dawttute hun lai hi kristiante ṭhat ai nia ngaih a ni ṭhîn a, mahse kaidum awm lo chu a ni hauh lo. Thuthawnah te leh Thupuana kan hmuh angin, êng chu thimin a pawlh zêl a ni. Kawng khatah chuan thawk rima chau ji lo te, taksa lama pachhia a, thlarau lama hausa te, khawvêl duhâmna kâra unau anga inhmangaihna leh rawngbâwlna te, thu dik lo zînga a dika rinawmna te, tihduhdahna hnuaia rinawm tlatna te kan hmu a. Kawng dangah chuan Ephesi kohhran hnungtawlhna te, Laodikei kohhran lum si lo, vâwt si lo te, mahni induhtâwkna leh thlarau lam chapona te, a dik lo ngaih theihna te, hming nung pu sia thi reng si te, kan hmu bawlh. A puma ngaih erawh chuan Kohhran chu thihna ata chhuaka nuunaa lût, nun thara nungte an ni a, hneh chunga kal zêlte an ni.

Apostol dawttute hunah pawh sawisêl bo chu an ni tawp lo mai. A pum puia ngaih erawh chuan an danglamna lang tak a ni. Policarpa hunah te chuan, kristian leh kristian lote pawhin mawi takin an târ chhuak a, Governor Plinya khân, "Lalpa ni apiangah thianghlim tûrin chhia an chham ṭhîn" a ti a. Chu mi hnu rei lotê Apostol dawttute hun tâwpah chuan, khawvêl mi thiam Galena chuan "tisa nawmna lakah an invawng fihlim" a ti. Tin, sawichhetu thiam tak Luciana pawhin "Mangannaa inpuih an châkna rinhlelhawm tak hi" ti tein a sawi bawh a ni. An mi lianten an bawite chu chhûngkua anga en te, chhuahte an hmang a. Ennawm ṭha lo, mihring inbeihna (gladiatorial Games) an do va. Tin, tihduhdahna leh milem biakna zînga an rinawmzia leh tuar chhelzia lah chu a nasa a ni. Kristian retheite pawhin rethei lehzual puih nân chawngbâwlte an ching a, kristian lo puih ngaite pawh an pui tho ṭhîn. "I hmêlma hmangaih rawh" tih dân hi an zâwm ṭhîn a ni.

Chu mi hnuah, Rom Sawrkâr hnuaia hmuh mawh an nih chhûng hawng chuan kristian tam berte chu, rinawm takin an ding zêl a ni. Amaherawhchu rinawm lo leh tak lo chu tam tak an awm

zêl, englai mahin Kohhran hî kaidum lakah a fihlîm ngai lo. A puma ngaia erawh chuan, Kohhran chu mi rinawm rual lian pui, khawvêl thumna leh sual na dova lo kal zêl, hmabâk rawn sâwn zêl a ni.

C.

KOHHRAN NI SERH TE

1. *Lalpa ni*: A tîr atangin ringtute chuan "ni sarih ni hmasa ber" chu Lalpa thawhlehni a nih avângin an ngai pawimawh a, an serh thîn. A tîrah ringtute chu Juda deuh vek an nih avângin Juda chawlhna pawh an serh tel zêl tho va, mahse Lal Isua ringtute tih ang— Lalpa zanlah semte leh kristian biak dâna tih ang zawng zawng hi chu a tûk, Lalpa ni, Judate thawhtannia an ti vek thîn a ni. Jentail zînga kristian lo chhuak pung deuh deuhte kha, an Juda chawlhni serh ve tûrin an zirtîr ngai lo. Tin, Judate Bar-Cochba hova A.D. 132—135-a an hel avânga Rom-in Jerusalem tichhia a, khawpui thar an din hnu phei kha chuan Judate kohhran chu Kohhran bulpui an ni tawh lo va, Juda kristian tam takin an Juda dân kalsanin Jentail kristiante awm angin an awm a, an Juda chawlhni pawh an serh tel ta lo. Isua thawhlehni chu khawvêl thar siam zawh niah an lo ngai ta. Lâwmna ni leh tawngtai niah an hmang a, chaw nghei pawh an phal lo. An hman dân pawh Justin Martaran min hrilh kha. A serh dân tûr atân dân khauh engmah a awm rih lo.

Apostol-te hun atanga kum zabi thumna thlengin, kristiante chuan Lalpa ni an serh zâwk ta tih sawitu kan hriatte chu— Barnaba te, Ignatius te, Justin Martar te, Irenias te, Tertulliana te, Origen-a te, Cyprian-a te an ni. Tin, Constantina a lo lalin, Sawrkâr chawlhni atân a puang a, Tertulliana sawi anga dêng thawk lova serh theih a lo ni ta. Lalpa ni serh zâwk chu hnial lam emaw, ngeih tha lo deuh emaw an awm tih lanna awm rêng rêng lo. Tûn hnai kum zabi sâwmpakuana hian mi thenkhatin an rawn sawisêl a, Juda chawlhni kha zâwk tûr rawn ti an awm ta.

2. *Good Friday & Easter Sunday*: Hei hi Johana hun laia awm tawh niin a lang. Asia Minor lamah chuan Judate tih dân zuiin leh, Johana ṭan chhanin, Nisan thia 14 leh 16 zêlah an nei a, a tarik an zui a, chu chu Hapta kâr ni engah pawh a ni thei. Rom lamah erawh chuan mi hmasate tih dân chhâl ve bawkin, a hun lai vêla thla bial dawttu Pathian ni zêlah an nei thung a; chu chu a tarik a dang zêl thei, March 22 leh April 25 inkâr chhûngah a insawn kual a ni. Chu mi Pathian ni hma hapta pum chu a tuarna hriat reng nân, chaw nghei niah an hmang a, zirtâwp ni chu a thihna champhaah an hmang a ni.

Chu mi thu sawi fel tûr chuan Smurna Bishop Policarpa chu A.D. 150 leh 155 inkâr hun engah emaw Rom-ah a zuk kal a, mahse an sawi rem thei lo. Inhmuh thiam lohna erawh chu a awm lo. Rom Bishop Aniseta chuan Policarpa chu a haw dâwnin Lalpa zanriah a semtîr a ni. Mahse A.D. 190 hnu lamah chuan inhnialna kawlh takin a lo chhuak ta a, an buaipui hle. An tihtlûkna tak meuh chu Nicea khâwmpui 325-ah a ni. Rom lam tih dân chu zawm ṭheuh tûrin an ti ta.

3. *Pentikost*: Hei hi "Tho leh Lalpa" hriat rengna a ni a, a lo chhuahna a hma hle bawk âwm e, kum zabi hnihnaah chuan hman ṭheuh a ni tawh. Ni sawmnga chhûng a awh ṭhîn. Nakinah chuan an sawi zîm a, ni sawmlina chu a vân lâwn champha atân an hmang a, ni sawmngana chu Thlarau Thianghlim lo thlen leh Kohhran din ṭan champha (Whitsunday) atân an hmang ta.

4. *Krismas*: He champha lo chhuahna hi chu tlai zâwk deuh tahah a ni. Chhak lamah chuan Nicea khâwmpui hma, kum zabi lina ṭantîr thleng khân hriat a la ni lo. Thlang lam Rom lamin an hmang hmasa deuh niin a lang, A.D. 360 lamah chuan an hmang tawh ngei tih a lang a ni. Hetah pawh hian a tîrah chuan, thlang lam leh chhak lam ni hman a inang lo. Thlang lamin December 25 an hmang a, chhak lamin January 6 an hmang. Nakin kum zabi 4-na tâwp lamah erawh chuan January 6 chu mi fingte lo kal champhaah an hmang a, December 25 chu [illegible] lo pêm champhaah an hmang ta a ni.

Tin, Nilai ni leh Zirtâwp ni chu Krista ṭuarna leh thihna hriat reng nân chawnghei niah an hmang bawk a, tlai dâr thum thlengin an nghei ṭhîn. Ni tin dâr thum, dâr ruk, dâr kua chu ṭawngṭai hun bîkah an neih bawk.

Kohhran ni serhte hi a puog zêl a pung zêl a, sawi kim sên pawh a ni ta lo.

BUNG 9

CONSTANTINA LAL CHHUNG CHANCHIN 323–337.

Lal Constantin-a a mal lal huo aṭang hian Kohhran chanchin nasa takin a lo inher ta. Tihduhdah ni ṭhîn kha tihduhdahtuah an ṭang ta a. Kohhran hotute chu duhsak leh chawisânin an awm a. Kohhrana rin hrang leh inhnialna awm ṭhîn kha, a lo hniam zâwk ta a, chu mi lamah hotute an inhmang zo va. Kristiante dinhmun râlṭi renga awm ṭhin kha, kristian lote dinhmun a lo râlṭi ta thung a; chuvângin tam lamah chuan kristian an pung sâwt êm êm mai a, tak lamah erawh chuan hniam lam an pan deuh deuh a ni. Mahse a tak an awm lo ṭihna a ni lo, tam tak an awm zêl a, chûng zînga tam takte phei chuan thlalêr lama tlat hrante an lo chîng ta. Kohhran chanchin lahin chhûng lam leh pâwn lam a nei hlei thei tawh lo, lal lam thu leh Kohhran lam thu a inchawhfin zo ta a ni.

1. CONSTANTIN-A

A kawppuite a hneha a lo mal lal veleh khân Kristianah a inpe ta a. A awm dân leh a thiltih zawng zawng enin kristian tak chu a ni ngei a, ṭha tak erawh chu a ni lo. Kristian a nih hnuin a tupa leh a fapa Krispa a that a; tin, Rom ram sakhaw lû ber *Pontifex Maximus* hming a pu zêl a; mahse chu sawng sawrkâr thilah a ngai a ni.

Kohhran lama a thiltih chu a nasa hle. Kristiante sum âa chhuh kha a pe kîr a, Kohhran hotute a chawi sâng a, khawvêl puithiam dinhmunah a dah a; Kohhran tân sawrkâr tangkate a pe a, mîn an ro Kohhran an khâwmtîr phal a. Tin, Pathianni

chu Sawrkâr chawlhni atân a puang a; chu chu khawvêl mite pawhin *Ni Pathianni* ti a an lo ngaih pawimawh ve reng ṭhin a nih avângin lungawi lo an awm lo. A thupêk chhuahah chuan Kristiante hming vuah Deis Domini (Lalpa ni) ti lovin, Rom mite hming vuah. Deis Solis (Sun day) tiin a ziak a, kristiante lahin ngaihmawh tûrah an ruat lo. Kristian sakhua chu sawrkâr sakhua a lo ni ta a, mahse khawvêl sakhua nêk bo a tum chuang lo. Khawvêl mite biak in leh vântlâng in, hman loh va awmte crawh chu kristiante biak in atân a pe a ni.

Chuti chung pawhin Rom-ah chuan chi bul, thil tithei tak ṭhenkhatte avângin khawvêl sakhua a la chak hle. Chuvâng chu a ni thei e, Constantin-a chuan chhak lamah Byzantium khua chu khawpui tharah khawvêl tempui din lohna tûr leh inthawina mêikhu chhuah hauh lohna tûrin a siam a, ama hming chawiin Constantinople a vuah a. Tin, dân ṭha lo—khenbeh te, nausên thah (infanticide) te, ennawm atâna insual (gladiatorial game) te a khap a. * Bâwi chhûah tûrin a fuih a, rethei enkawlna fel takin a siam a ni.

* Khapna chu, a tîrah Constantinople lamah chauh an tikhauh va, Rom lamah chuan an la ti zêl a ri. Nakin A.D. 404-ah puithiam Telemaka chu, Rom-ah chutianga insualte inkârah a va zûng lût ngawt mai a, a va thi ta a, chuta chinah chuan, chu dân ṭha lo chu a bo hlen ta.

2. ARIAN INHNIALNA

Krista chungchâng thua inhnialna hi, a tîr aṭang tih theihah khân a chhuak a ni a. A hmasain, Pathian tak a ni em tih thu te, mihring tak a ni em tih thute kha a ni a. Chu mi hnuah, Pathian Trin a nih chuan a hringtu tlukin engtinnge chatuan mi a nih theih, tih thu kha a ni leh a. Sabellia chuan, Pathian pakhat ze dang dangin a inlantîr mai a ni, tiin a hrilhfiah a, mahse paih thlâkin a awm a. Mi thiam Origena khân *chatuan hrin* tiin a hrilhfiah a, mahse Pa aia hnuai chu ni âwmin a sawi bawk. A Pathianna phat an awm a, a mihrinna phat an awm a, mi hran ve rêng a nihna phat an awm bawk a nih kha. Krista mizia hi a thu a rilin, a ropui êm a, Kohhranin thurin zam chhuak fel tûrin kum za tam an duh chu a mak lo ve.

ARIA ZIRTIRNA: Aleksandria khuaa Theological School chu, chutiha laiin hmingthang tak a ni tih kan sawi tawh a. An kohhran hotute chu mi thiam tak, thu hrilh pawh thiam tak an ni a; kohhran dangte mit leh beng an hnaai hle a ni. Chûng zînga thu hril tham zual leh mi hneh theia an sawi chu Aria a ni a A D. 313-a Presbyter-a lo ṭang a ni. Mahse Krista chungchâng thuril a hrilhfiahnaah chuan dem a hlawh ta. A zirtîr dânin, "Krista chu Pathian thil siam hmasa ber leh chungnung ber, hun zawng zawng awm hmaa siam a ni a, Pathianin pathianna leh thiltihtheihna a pe a, amahah khawvêl hi siam a ni," tiin a zirtîr a. Chu chu mi thiam dangin dikin an hre lo. Hun zawng zawng hmaa siam a nih avângin, a awm hmain hun a awm lo, amah aṭangin hun a awm ṭan a ni, a ti chungin, awm hma chu a nei a ni maw tih loh theih a ni lo. Aria zirtîrna thu chuan Krista pathianna a phat a, pathian chanveah chauh a siam ta a, pathian tam tak lo chhuahna kawng pawh a hawng a ni; hrin ti lovin siam a ti leh ngâi a. Chuvângin Aleksandria Bishop Aleksandara chuan a Presbyter chu Krista pathianna phatah a puh a: Aria chuan, a Bishop chu, Sabellia zirtîrna pawm a, Fapa chu, Pa inlantîrna ze dang mai ni lova mi hran rênga nihna phatah a puh ve thung a. Inhnialna a lo

deuh deuh va, thu pawimawh tak a ni si a, Aigupta Synodh, A.D. 321-ah an ngaihtuah ta a. Aria chu an bân a, a thu awmtute an hnawtchhuak a. Mahse inhnialna chu reh ahnêkin lo zual a, ram dangahte a darh zêl a. Aria zirtîrna chu Vânâng hriatthiam zâwng a ni a, mi tam takin an pawm a. Hotu ni thiamte chauh pawh ni lovin, vântlângte pawh an inhnial awk nawk zêl a ni, Synod-a an inhnialnate chu dâwr hmunah thang khâwk a, lem channa hmunahte an zir a. Aria chuan thu zirtîr chu thiam takin a tidarh a; cahak lam zawng chu an inthen a ni; thlang lam erawh chuan an buaipui ê n êm ve lo.

NICEA KHAWMPUI.

Constantin-a kristian a lo nihin Kristian sakhua chu a ram hpumkhat nân a beisei a, mahse Kohhrana inhnialna chutiang hu a han hmuhin, a beisei ang dâltu a ni ang tih a hria, a gawlhsan thei lo. A tîrah chuan inpawm tawn tûra thupêk a âwk maiin a ring a, mahse a blawhchham. An inhnialna thu hu sakhaw lama a pawimawhzia hre thiam mah suh se, a khawih huizia a han hre chiang ta a, chuvângin chu mi thi tit'u tûrin A.D. 325-ah khâwmpui lian hmasa ber (the first General Council) chu Nicea khuaa awm tûrin a ko ta a ni. Chutih lai in hawpui thar Constantinople chu sak mak chauh a la ni. Khawvêl Kristian pum pui aiawhin Bishop 318 an lo kal a, an zîngah huan tihduhdah laia an tuarna mit khing del te, ke khing khat pûl te, taksa kim lohna dang neite an lo tel nual a ni.

Khâwmpui chu Constantin-a'n a hawng a, a uar ber chu thi-hmuh fuh ni lovin, inremna lam a ni. "Kohhrana inrem hi sawrkâr lam thil ai pawhin pawimawh zâwkah ka ngai ni, chuvângin inhnialna zawng zawng hi remna tûrin suh u" a ti a. Chu mi hnuah erawh chuan khâwmpui Bishop-in a ho ta zêl a ni.

Khâwmpuiah chuan ngaih dân pâwl thum a awm a

1) Aleksandria Bishop Aleksandara pâwl ka -- Aigupta leh Thlang Bishop-te an ni ber. An rinpui ber chu Bishop pawh ni ve Athanasia a ni. Aleksandara aiawhin thu a sawi thei a, vote chu a nei ve lo.

(2) Aria thu zirtîr pawmte, an vaiin sawmhnih an ni a, an puipa ber chu Nikomedia Bishop Eusebia a ni.
(3) Pâwl laita, a tam ber an ni a, an puipa ber chu Kaisari Bishop Eusebia, Kohhran chanchin ziaktu a ni. He pâwl hian Aria thu zirtîr kalhin, Origenan *chatuan hrin* a tih thu kha an pawm tlat a, mahse Athanasia sawi dân, Pa leh Fapa chu nihna hmun khat tih thu chu an pawm thei lo, Sabellia zirtîr dân kha pan lutukin an hria,

A hmasain Nikomedia Bishop Eusebia chuan Aria thu zirtîr kha a han târ chhuak a, khâwmpui chuan an paihthla nghâl mai a. Tin, Kaisaria Bishop Eusebia chuan thurin hlun tiin, "Krista chu Pathian ata Pathian, hun zawng zawng hmaa hrin" tih a han târ chhuak a; a tam berin pawm nghâl mai an duh a. Mahse Aria pâwl lamte pawhin pawm mai an hnial loh êm avângin Athanasia ngaih a tha tâwk lo va, Krista chu chatuan Pathian tak a nihna leh Pa nêna nihna hmun khat an nihna entîr tûr thu thenkhat belh a rawt a. Inhnialna a lo sei chuan thu pakhat, Homo-ousios-(nihna hmun khat) tih thuah a vir vêl ta ber a ni. Aria pâwlte chuan chu chu an pawm thei lo va, Homoi-ousios (nihna inang) tih erawh chu an pawm thei. Mi narân tân a danglamna leh a pawimawh dân hriat theih pawh a ni lo, mahse an sawi huai huai si a ni.

Khâwmpui azawngah hian Nicea khâwmpui chu a hmingthang.in a thàwm a na ber nge nge a ni. An chanchin ziaktu pakhat chuan Constantinople khua pawh khatin a sawi. "Khawpui chu hna thawktu, themthiam leh bawiin a khat a ni a, mahse chûng zawng zawng chu theologian an ni vek mai e. Chhâng leina leh pawisa han thlengna maiah pawh, Arian inhnialna thu (Homo-ousios) hre lo chuan a khawchhuah theih mawlh lova ni" a ti.

4. NICEA THURIN (Nicene Creed)

A tâwpah chuan Pa nêna nihna hmun khat (Homo-ousios) tih chu an pawm ta a. Khawvêl kristiante zawng zawng pawm târ Thurin chu an siam ta a ni. Apostol Thurin (the Apostles'

Creed) kha tizauvin thurin ding nghet hlen tûr Nicea Thurin an ih chu an siam ta.

Chu chu hei hi a ni—

Pa Pathian pakhat ṇngkimtithei,
Leĩ leh vân leh thil zawng zawng
Imuh theih leh hmuh theih loh Siamtu chu ka ring.
Lalpa pakhat Isua Krista
Pathian Fapa mal neihchhun,
Khawvêl zawng zawng awm hmaa Pa hrin chu ka ring.
Ani chu Pathian ata Pathian;
Eng ata Eng,
Pathian tak ata Pathian tak,
Hrin, siam ni lo,
Pa nêna nihna hmun khat,
Thil zawng zawng hi Ama kuta siam,
Amah chu keini mihringte tân leh kan chhandamna atân
Vân aṭangin a lo chhuk a,
Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawhin
Nula thianghlim Mari-ah chuan tisaah a lo chang a,
Mihring a lo ni a.
Pontia Pilata thuin kan tân khenbehin a awm a,
A tuar a, tin, phûmin a awm a,
Ni ṭhum niah Pathian Lehkha suwi angin a tho leh a,
Vânah a lâwn a, Pa dinglamah a ṭhu a,
Mitthi leh mi nung rorêl tûrin
Roṇui takin a lo kal leh ang.
A ramin kin ni a nei lo vang.
Thlarau Thianghlim, nunna Petu leh nunna Lalpa chu ka ring,
Amah chu Pa leh Fapa ata lo chhuak,
Pa leh Fapa nêna ang khata biak leh chawimawi,
Zâwlneite hmanga thu sawitu a ni.
Apostol-te diṇ chhuah Huapzo Kohhran thianghlim hi ka ring.
Buaĩ ṇgaihdam nâna Baptisma pakhat hi ka pawm.
Mitthi thawhlehna leh khawvêl lo awm leh tûra nunna chu ka thlîr.
Amên."

Thurin ziak chhuah hi inhnialnain a nawr chhuah a ni ṭhîn a, inhnialna a nasatna thu lamah an ziak dân a fet zual zêl. Thurin an ziak rêng rêng hian an sawi tum khawih chiah ngeia ziak an tum ṭhîn a ni a, a hriat awlziaa ziak an tum ngai lo.

Tin, Constantin-a khân pumkhatna thu mawlh a ngaihtuah avângin, inremna thupêk a tichhuak leh a, he Nicea Thurin remtihna ziak ve duh lotu, Aria leh Aigupta Bishop pahnih chu thu awi lo tiin a hnawt bo a ni.

5. A CHANCHIN KAL ZEL :

Chutia A.D. 325-a Nicea khâwmpui thu tih tlûk chu buaina a lo zual ṭanna chauh a ni mai. Pâwl laitate khân *Nihna hmun khat* (homo-ousios) tih thu an pawm chu an inchhîr a, Aria pâwlte kha an kawp a, Synod kovin Nicea Thurin chu an tidanglam a. Khâwmpuiin remna a siam lo tih hriain Constantin-a'n indawh tawn tûr lam bawkin thupêk a tichhuak leh a, Aria a ko kîr a, a lo pawm duh lotu Athanasia chu Treves-ah a hnawt bo thung a.

Tin, A.D. 337-ah Constantina a thihin nawr lêttu thil pahnih a lo awm. A fapa Constantia chu Aria lam ṭan mi a lo ni a; tin, chu lovah, Athanasia pâwl lam mi pahnih emaw chu Sabellia thu zirtîr lamah an lût a, mi dang tân "kha maw" tih tûr an nih chu. *Pa leh Fapa chu nihna hmun khat* tih thu kal zêl chu Sabellia thu zirtîr kha a ni mai alâwm an ti ang. A tâwpah lalin a nawr bawk a, Synod pahnih— Selukai-ah leh Rimini-ah 359-ah an nei a. Chhak lam leh Thlang lam aiawh an lo kal a. An thu ngaihtuahah chuan a pawimawh lai ber hêlin, "Fapa chuan, Pathian Thubu sawi ang zêlin Pa a ang" tiin an keuh thlu ta mai a, an inhnialna lai tak thu kha khawih lohvin an dah a ni. Hetih lai hian thlang lamah pawh chhak lamah pawh Bishop-ten inhnialna leh lal thuneihnain a nawr chu an ring ta bawk a, lungawi angin an ngawi ta rih mai.

Constantia chu A.D. 361-ah a thlhin thlang lam Kohhran chu lal lam thuin a deih nêp ta a, tichuan Poiktiar Bishop Hilaria kovin Nicea thurin an lak chhuak leh ta. Chhak lamah

wh ngaih dân laita pawmtute kha, Aria pâwlte an sân lai
n an inlahrang deuh deuh va, Nicea Thurin pawmtute nên
khata tihduhdah an tuar leh nghâl a ; chuvângin, 'Lalpa chu
hian tak, chatuan *hrin*' tih thu an lungrualpuite kha an rawn
wm leh deuh deuh va, tin, thangthar mi thiamten an rawn bei
bawk a, thlang lam angin a inher ve leh ta. Tichuan Theo-
pia I lal laiin A.D. 381-ah Constantinople-ah Khâwmpui lian
neral Council) pahnihna an ko va, Nicea Thurin chu theh bo
tawh loh tûrin an tungding leh ta. Chu mi hnuah Chalce-
n (Kalkedon) Khâwmpui (451)-ah an nemnghet leh a, a tûl
zêlin a kim lohna laite an tikim a ni.

He thutak chhantute zînga pasaltha ber chu Athanasia a ni.
wi nga ram danga hnawh bovin a awm a, nunga chhuah loh
uhawmte pawhin a awm thîn. An thu inchuh chu a pawi-
wbzia hmu fiah bertu a ni a, lal lam thu a hlauhawm lai
ng leh a thiante rilru a zâm lai zawng pawhin a zâm ve rêng
g lo va, chuvângin "Athanasia khawvêl khingtu" (Athanasius
ra mundum) an tih thin chu a pu zo hle a ni.

He mi hnuah hian Aria zirtîrna chu, Rom rama awm ve lo
a paih chhuahin a awm ta. Mahse a chungnun lai khân Goth
te zînga thawk tûrin Missionary Ulfil-a a chhuak a, tin, Goth
te avângin Vandal mite leh hnam phuai dangte pawhin Chan-
n Tha an pawm a ; chuvângin Arian pâwl chu kum zabi 7-na
engin an lang ve zêl a ni.

BUNG 10.

CONSTANTINA HNUA LALTE

Constantin-a a thihin a tih dân tha tâwk tak, khawvêl sakhua
dâl chuang lova Kristian sakhua chawisân kha, a hnua lalten
zui lo va, khawvêl sakhua dodâl an chîng ta a, pâwn lamah
hhranin a pun phah zual a, a tak lo an tam phah zual bawk.
nstantina fate pathum— Constantia leh Constantina II leh
natana chuan ram an insem a, khawvêl sakhua tihluihnaa tih
tumin an bei vek a ni. Constantia (337—361) chuan chhak

lam a chang a, mahse a unaute an thihin a mal lal ta. Khawvêl mite biak in a khâr sak a, inthawi a khap a, chu chu khawvêl mi rilru thaten Kristian sakhua an hmuh thiam loh phah tawk a ni.

2. JULIAN TLUA (Julian the Apostate 361—363).

Juliana chu laina chang lo tûra puithiam zînga an dah a ni a; chu mi leh lalte tih dân chuan a rilru a tichhia a ni ang. kristian sakhua a hmu thiam lo. German rûnnaah sipai a hman hova, a huai leh a fel êm avângin a sipaiten an duh hle. A sipaite chu a helpui a, inbeihnaah Constantia chu a thi a, Juliana a lal ta a. Kristian anga a awm derna chu bânsanin, khawvêl sakhua din thar tumin a bei ta a; chuvângin Julian Tlua an ti thîn, mahse englai mah khân a rilru a kristian ngai lo niin a rinawm zâwk. Amah chu mi thei tak, fel tak a ni. Kum zabi lina chhûnga lalte zîngah a tling ber a ni, chu mi kher kher Kristian sakhaw dotu a ni hlauh chu a pawi hle a ni

Kristian sakhua tichak lo tûrin an hotute chu, "in sakhuain rethei tûrin alâwm a fuih che u" tiin a dah hniam a, zirtîrna dang pawmtu pâwl hrangte kha fuihin inthenna a tizual a; an zîrna skulte a khâr sak a, mahse tihduhdahna takzet tuartîr chu thil sâwt lo leh tha lo a ni tih a hria a, a tuartîr lo. Krista thu hrilhlâwk Math. (23 : 38; 24 : 2.) tithlâwn tûrin Jerusalem Tempul sak that leh a tum a, Judaten phûr takin an bei a. Mahse lirnghîngin lei ata mei a tichhuak a, thawktute chu an darh ta vek a ni. Kawng tinrêngin khawvêl sakhua tihdin tumin a bei a; an puithiamte a chawi sâng a, inthununna khauh tak a tuk a, kristiante tih dân— thuhrilh te, sakhaw biaknaa hla sakte a lu lût a, rethei enkawlnate a siam a, thiam takin a bei a ni.

Mahse a thil tumah hian a hlawhtling lo hle. Kum hnih pawh pum hlûm lovin Persia rûnnaah a thi a, a hnathawh chu a bo nghâl a ni. Rom ram sakhua chu nêk beh vânga thi dâwn mêk ni lovin, thih pângngaia thi riai riai a ni zâwk tih a tilang hle. Tichuan Juliana thi tûr chuan "Aw, Galili mi, nangin i [illegible]" ti ti e, an ti.

KHAWVEL SAKHUA REK ZUALNA :

Juliana hnua lalte chu kristian hlîr an ni a, mahse kum sawmih lai chu khawvêl sakhua an dodâl lo. Chu mi hnuah Theosia I a lo lalin khawtlâng buainate a han tireh zet zet a, D. 382-ah chuan khawvêl sakhuaa pakai chu thiltih sual lian ni tih thupêk a lo chhuak ta a. Mipui leh monk (mallen) ho khawvêl mite tempul tam tak an tichhe chiam mai a. Theosia chu Rom-a a lo luhin rorêltute chu a zilh a, Kristian khua pawm tûrin a tîr hlawm a. Tin, a thihin a fapa Arkha (Arcadius) chu chhak lamah a lal a, a fa dang Honoria chu lang lamah Rom-ah a lal a, an pa tih dân kha an zui zêl a ni. Hu mi hnuah Theodosia II-in Nicea Thurin chauh Rom ram khua ni tûrin thupêk a tichhuak a, khawvêl mite leh rin hrang wmtute chu i khâwmna neih a phal lo va, khawvêl mite biak thiat thu a pe a. Monk-hovin lal thu kengin khawvêl sakhua o tûrin ram an fang a, pâwng nêk leh thisen va chhuahna hialneiin an bei a. Tuartu lâr ber chu Aleksandria khuaa mi lam, (philosopher) Haipati, hmeichhe zahawm leh thiam ber nga mi a ni, A.D. 415-ah an tihlum. Chutih laiin khawvêl khua chu thingtlâng leh ram kilkhâwr mi mâwlte sakhua ang auhva ngaih a ni tawh a, kristian tak lo lah an tam sâwt zet g. Rom-ah erawh chuan khawvêl sakhua a la chak hle.

JUSTINIAN I 527—565.

Justiniana a lo lalin khawvêl sakhaw nêtna vâwrtâwp a thleng a ni. Khawvêl mite irzirtîrna skul la awm chhun, heni khuaa mi chu a khâr sak a ; a khua leh tui mi zawng wng chu baptisma chan theuh thu a pe a, a duh lo chu an m chhuh a, ram chhûng ata hnawh chhuah tûr a ni. Photia, i bul tak chuan baptisma chan aiin intihhlum a thlang a ni. huti thleng chuan Kohhranah lal thuneihna a kal a, a tîrah âwk angin a lang a, nakinah chhak lam Kohhranin a chauh ah a ni.

Justiniana thiltih hmingthang dang pakhat chu a biak in pui sak a ni. Constantinople khuaah biak in ropui tak, St. phia an vuah chu a sa a, biak in ropui pianhmang hmabrual

leh entawn atâna hman ṭhin a ni. An han sak zawh chuan lal Justiniana chuan, "Solomon, ka khûm a che." a ti e·an ti. Kum zali lai hnuah pawh Russia palaite han kal chuan an lal hnênah, "St. Sophia biak inah zet chuan vân ramah kan awm lo tih kan inhre lo" an ti a ni. He biak in hian a ṭha ber leh mawi ber Pathian tân kan pe tûr a ni tih khawvêl a zirtîr hle.

5. ALARIKA ROM RUN THU A.D. 410.

Rom ram tlûk hniam zêlna thlang lama lang tham chu, Alarika Rom rûn hi a ni. Alarika chu Goth mi a ni a, a tîrah Rom-in puitua an rawih a ni. Sawrkâr ringawm lohnain a ti thin·ur ta a, zuam awm takin an chak lo tih a hre bawk si a, tichuan lal Honoria hun laiin A.D. 410-ah a rûn ta a ni. Vawi thum a lo thawk a, vawi khatnaah chuan thamna lain a kîr leh a; vawi hnihnaah Honoria aia lal tûrin Attalua a dah a, vawi thumnaah remna thu ṭha lia a hriat an duh loh avângin a Goth mite chu khawpuiah chuan an lût a, an thatin an rawk ta chiam mai a. Chuta chin chu thlang lam ram— Italy leh Rom khawpui te chuan hnam phuai pui pui rûn an tâwk ta fo mai a·ni.

Alarika rûnna chuan Kohhran chanchin lamah kori a tu hle mai. Rom-ah A.D. 410 thlengin khawvêl sakhua chak tak a la ni zêl a, nêk chêr tuma lal thupêk lo chhuak ṭhînte kha, Rom-ah chuan a chak thei ngai lo, mahse Alarikan a rûn hian a lo dangiam ta. Alarika leh a Goth mite kha kristian, Arian pâwl, Ulfila va tlawhna mite kha an ni a. Khawvêl mite tempui an tichhia a, Kristiante biak in an zuah a. Tempui thenkhat la dingte chu hmang tûr pawh an awm ta lo va, Kristianten biak in atân an hmang a. Rom chi bulte chu, pachhe taka hnawh bovin an awm a; Sawrkâr rorêlna lah chu Ravenna-ah an sawn a, Rom chu Sawrkâr hmunpui a ni ta lo. Chuta chin chu Rom-ah khawvêl sakhua sawi thamin a awm ta lo. Sawrkâr thuin a tih hleih theih loh chu, Alarika rûnnain hapta khat chhûngin a puitlin a ni, a puitlin dân erawh chu a ṭha hle lo.

Chu lovah pawh, Alarika rûnaa hi Rom Bishop-in sân lam pan nân a hmang a, monastîk pâwl thlang lamah a punlun phah bawk a ni. Chûng chu kan la sawi leh ang.

6 IRELAND-A CHANCHIN THA THLEN THU.

Kum zabi 5-na hun chhûngin Ireland ramah pawh chanchin Ṭha a thleng a ni. Naupang kum sâwm paruk mi a hming Succata chu, miten Britain ata an ru bo va, Irish lal hnênah an hralh a. Kum ruk hnuah a relh chhuak a, a pa in a thleng leh a. Mahse zêlin thil hmuh a nei a, "Irish mite aw" tih a chuang a. Chuvangin kal lo thei niin a inhre lo va, bawia a tânna ram chu Chânchin Ṭhaa thungrûl tûrin A.D. 440-ah a kal ta. A hlawhtling hle. A hmingah pawh St. Patrick, Ireland Apostol tih a lo ni ta. A hlawhtlinzia chu a mak a ni. Lalte indawt zutin an lût a, mipui lah a chi a chiin, indawt zutin an lût bawk a; baptisma an chang a, an sakhaw hlui Druidism chu a bo thuai a ni. St. Patrick chu A.D. 493-ah a thi a, a rawngbâwl chhûng—kum sawmnga zet chhûng maiah chuan Ireland ram thim chu biak in tam tak leh Monastîk pâwl hmun tam takin a tiêng ta. Chu mi hnu rei lotê kum zabi 6-naah chuan "Mi thianghlimte thliârkâr ram" tih a ni ta. Missonary tirh chhuahna hmunpui pawh a ni. Columba chu Scotland ram Kohhran phuntu a ni a, mi dang tam tak pawh, Europe ram lai lama thawh tûrin, lawnglêng mai mai tein, tuipui a kân a, hmun tam takah Chanchin Ṭha hril hmasatu an ni.

BUNG 11

KOHHRAN HOTU LIAN ZUALTE LO AWM CHHUAH THU.

1. Kohhran rawngbâwltute zîngah a ṭhen chu Bishop tih an ni bîk ta tih kha kan sawi tawh a.* Bishop-te zîngah pawh khân khawpui pawimawha mite chu an ropui bîk leh a, Bishop dang chungah sa awm a ni. Chungnung bîka ngaih ni ṭhînte chu, Nicea khâwmpui lian (325) khân, an chungnunna a nemnghet a, Metropolitan (khawpui Bishop) an vuan a; tin, chu mi bâkah a ṭhen chu Arch-bishop tih an awm leh a. Tin, Nicea khâwmpui

chuan, chungnung bika ngaih lo ni tawh sa Rom Bishop te, Aleksandria Bishop te, Antiokei Bishop-te chu, an chungnunna pawmin Patriak (Patriarch-Paber) an vuah ta a. Tin khâwmpui lian pahnihna, Constantinople-a an neih (381) chuan Constantinople Bishop pawh, Patriak hmunah a dah chho ve a. Tin, chu mi hnu, khâwmpui lian palina, Kalkedon (Chalcedon) mi (451) chuan, Constantinople Bishop chu Rom Bishop nên a inchen ni tûrin a dah a, mahse Rom Bishop-in he thu an lâk dân chu a dang a ni, kan la sawi lêh ang. Chu khâwmpui bawk chuan Jerusalem Bishop pawh Patriakte chuân bial an nei theuh va, an bial chhûnga Bishop bial enga mi pawh, thubuai lo rêl sak thei an ni. An bial chhûnga Metropolitante chuan Bishop engemaw zât chu bial tâwk an nei ve leh theuh bawk. Tin, Metropolitan thenkhat, khawi khawia mite emaw chu, an Patriak hnuaia mi ni a inngai lo lah an awm bawk.

Tin, Khâwmpui lian (General Council) chu khâwmpui lian dik tak a nih theih nân, Patriak pangate chu aiawh kim an awm tûr a ni, tih a ni a. Mahse Mosolman hovin, kum zabi 7-naah Jerusalem leh Antiokei leh Aleksandria chu an rawn la a, an awp ta a. Chûnga Patriak-te kha ring lo Sawrkâr hnuaia awm an ni ta. Chuvângin chhak lam kristian ram—chhûnga Patriak la awm chhun chu. Constantinople Bishop chauh chu a ni ta a; Thlang lama Rom Bishop angin, Chhak lamah Kohhran hotu chungnung ber a mal nih ve ta.

2. POPE SAN CHHOH THU.

Rom chu khawvêla khawpui ber a ni a, Constantina'n a chhuahsan hnu pawhin khawpui ber angin a lêng feng a ni. Chu mi a chûngah Apostol-te zinga lang ber Petera leh Paula thihna hmun a ni a, thlang lam ram pumah Rom chauh chu Apostol kaih hruai Kohhran a ni bawk a, thlang lamah han ei tûr an awm lo. Chhak lam lahin, thurin lama inhnialna buaithlâk tak tak lo awm fe thinah khân, Rom chu an tanna a din thin avângin, lama tungah an chuh a, thu thlen nân tak an hmang thin a ni. Rom mite chu an fimkin kawng an hre bawk

A, Nicea Khâwmpui lianin Bishop thenkhat Patriak a vuah lai khân, chûng mite nêna inzâwl ang a, an hming ang put ve ai chuan, Pope (Papa-paber) an invuah zâwk a. A tîrah thlang lamah Bishop zawng zawng chu pope tih vek an ni.

Mahse Rom Bishop chu a lo ropui deuh deuh ta zêl a. Alarikan Rom a rûn khân, AD 415 Sawrkâr rorêlnute chu Ravennaah an insawn a, Rom chu sawrkâr lam hmunpui a ni ta lo; mahse Rom chu khawtlâng thu lamah pil bo mai ruai a ni si lo. Chutih laia Bishop Innocent I lah chuan a thiam bawk a, khawpui hotu, lû ber hmun chu a luah chho zêl a ni.

Chu mi hnu, thangkhat lenah, Hun mi Attila (Attila the Hun)-in Rom a rûn dâwn a, lal chu Ravennaah bawk a tlân a, Bishop Leo I hovin puithiamten an lo hmuak a, intlanna an pe a, an kîr leh ta a. Tichuan Bishop chu, kawng tinrengah, mipuiin an thlîr ber a ni lo thei lo. Leo I chu, Lal Isuan Rom Bishop hi chungnung ber tûra a ruat rêng a ni ti a, Mathaia 16 : 18 ṭan chhan atâna han hmang hmasatu a ni. A hma chuan thlang lam mi thiam ngei pawhin lungpui a tih chuan Apostol zawng zawng a kâwk a, chuvângin Bishop zawng zawng a kâwk a ni an ti thîn. Leo I chuan, Petera chauh a kâwk a, chuvângin Rom Bishop chauh a kâwk a ni, a ran ti ta a; chu chu thlang lam pawm dân a ni ta. Chutichuan, A.D. 500 lamah chuan pope tih chu Rom Bishop hming chauh a ni ta.

Rom leh Pope Constantinople Patriak chuan chungnun an inchuh ṭhîn a; mahse tiâng ngaihin ṭan chhan an nei ṭha hlei êm êm a ni. Constantinople Patriak ṭan chhan ber chu, Sawrkâr khawpui ber, lal ṭhut hmun a nihna chu a ni mai. Mahse lal bul a nihna chu hlâwk phah aiin a buai phah ṭhîn. Lalin an chungah thu an nei êm êm a, a châng phei chuan an bân a. Rom Pope erawh chu, a thupêk chhuah pawh lalin an zuk tibuai phâk lo; tihbuai ahnêkin, lal thuneihna, chhak lam aṭanga thlang lamah a kal ṭhat theih nân, thlang lama ni langsâr ber Popê chu an zuk tlawn ta zâwk ṭhîn a ni. Tichuan Pope chu a ding chho tial tial zêl a, Constantinople Patriak erawh chuan

hniam lam pan hun a nei ta. Mahse Pope chungnun berna chu, englai mahin chhak lamin * an pawm ngai lo.

BUNG 12

MONASTIK PAWL

Kohhran din tirh ṭangin, Pathian rawng ṭha zâwka bâwl theih nâna nupui pasal nei lova awm chu ngaihsân a ni deuh va, thianghlimna sâng zâwk anga ngaihna pawh a lo awm zêl a. Tihduhdahna hnuaia Kohhran a awm chhûng erawh chuan, mi duhtuite pawh Kohhran nun dânah an lungawi tâwk ṭhîn. Decius leh Valeriana tihduhdahna a lo reh a, Kohhran muang taka a awm rih chhûng khân Kohhran a pung a, an nun dân lam erawh a lo hniam ta zâwk a. Chutah chuan mi ṭhenkhat Kohhran nun dâna lungawi tâwk lo an awm a: chûng chu khawvêl nun kalsan a, tulalêra tla fâl tûrin an chhuak ta hlawm a; chûng mite chu Monk (monachos-mal tlat) an vuah a. Chu chu, khawvêl mite leh Judaten, chutianga awm an lo chînna Aigupta lamah a chhuak ṭan a ni. A tichhuaktu ber nia an sawi chu Copt mi St. Anthony a ni.

Anthony chu Aigupta-ah A.D. 250-ah a lo piang a, a lo puitlinin thlalêrah a kal chhuak a, ṭawngṭaiin, chawngheiin, nasa taka inthununin a intihrehawm a. A rilru anpui mi tam takin an zui a, a hrang tê têin an awm hlawm a. Chûng chu nakinah mi pakhat Pochomia (292-346) chuan pâwl ang reng deuhvin a han siam a; hnathwh leh Pathian biak leh chunga mite thu awi dân tûrte a siam a. Pochomia chu a thihin, chutiang pâwl chu, Aigupta-ah sâwm a awm tawh a ni.

* Chhak lam Kohhran chu Grik Kohhran tih a ni ber ṭhîn a, tûnah Orthodox Kohhran tih a ni ta.

BASILA DAN SIAM.

Monk-ho pâwl anga an lo din tak zet ṭanna chu Kaisari Bi-
þp Basil ropuia (329-378) hnathawh a ni. Aigupta a zuk
whin Pachomia tih dân chu a zuk hmu a. A lo kîrin Asia
nor lama monk-ho chu pâwl anga siam ve a tum a, a in kiang,
s lui kamah chûng ho awm khâwmna tûr hmun a siam a; a
m leh lamah chutiang hmeichhiate hmun tûr, a farnu Makrin-
a siam bawk a. Mipa lam chu Makrini nuṭa, a nau Peteran
ho va.

Tin Basila chuan an dân tûr a han siam a, chûng chu tih-
þ tûr thil—ṭawngṭai leh kut hnathawh lam a ni ber. Naupangte
awh an awmpui a, an zirtîr a; mahse an puitlin hma chu
âwlah an la lût lo. Chutichuan, mahnia a hrang hrang a,
wngṭai a, taksa hrêk vak vakho mi tan tak chu, thil ṭangkai
mah a lo herpui ta a ni. Monk-ho pâwl a han ding chu Mo-
astery an ti a; chu chu Monastik pâwl emaw Monk-ho bûk
þmaw tihna a ni.

Basila hnathawh ropui dang thu, A.D. 375-ah Kasari khuaah
nam lote enkawl nân damdawi in (Hospital) a siam hi a ni a, a
ariat phâk loh khawpa thil ropui a ṭan chhuak a ni. Chu mi
nu deuhvah Bphraiman Suria rama Edessa-ah an siam bawk
a. Tin he mi kum zabi 4-na chhûng bawk hian, Kristian mi lian
hmeichhia Fabioli chuan Rom-ah a siam bawk. Hêng hi Kris-
tian damdawi in hmasate chu an ni a; chu mi hnuah Kristian
ram zawng zawngah a darh ta chiam a ni.

Monk-ho leh Monastik pâwl tamna chu chhak lam a ni a,
thlang lamah chuan kum zabi 4-na hmain a lanna a awm lo.
Athanasia kha Monastik pâwl ngaisang mi a ni a, hnawh bova
a awm lai khân, thlang lamah a zuk tichhuak ngei a; tin, kum
zabi 4-na tâwp lama mi hmingthang Ambros te, Jerome te,
Augustine te pawhin, an sawi mawi hle a, mahse a pung lo.
A pun ṭanna chu Alarika Ro n rûa (410) kha a ṭni. Chuta
khawtlâng awm dân lo nghîng leh lo chhia chuan mi rilru a
khawih her a: mi mangang chavai lah an lo tam a, mumal nei

thei lo an tam a ni. Chutih laiin Monastik pâwlah chuan mi mal neia kal zêlna a awm ṭa, mangang lova ei leh in tûr mâwk tak chu a awm zêl bawk a. Chutichuan sakhaw lam rilru leh khawtlâng mangamna inkawpin Monastik-ho chu a tipung ta a ni. Chhûngkuatein an lût a, chûng chu pâwl zawm nghet tûra lâk luh an nih hunah hmuh pawh inhmu tawh mang lo tûr a ni a, chuti chungin thlarau lam leh taksa lam mamawhnain chhûngkaw tam tak a rawn khalh lût a ni.

2. BENEDIKA DAN SIAM.

Thlang lamah Monastik pâwl chu han tam deuh ta bawk mah se, an tih dân a sâwtzia leh ngêlnghetzia a ni meuh lo; inthunun dân tlângpui ang khat leh inawp dân siam ngheh fel an nei ṭha tâwk lo. Chutiang lam dân nghet han siam chhuaktu leh Monastik pâwl han tipungtu chu Benedika a ni. Kum 14 mi chauh a nih laiin khaw thlang nuo sual tlânsau tumin Subiako kianga pûk, Rom aṭanga mel 40-ah a awm a. A tîrah chuan Monk pakhat Romanus chauhvin a hria a, Benedika châwm nân a chaw a ei bâng ṭhîn. Nakinah chuan a hming a lo thang a, Rom mi ṭha fa, tlangvâl ṭha tak takte leh Goth mi phuai pui puite pawh a hîp khâwm ta a. Benedika enkawlin Monastik bûk (Monasteries) sâwm leh pahnih a lo awm ta a; bûk tinah Monk sâwm leh pahnih zêl, hotu (abbot) nei theuhvin an awm a. Mahse Kohhran hotuten an tihbuai deuh avângin, A.D. 528-ah Monte Casino tlâng chhîpah an insawn a; a kum lehah chuan Benedikan a pâwl dân, thlang lam pumi Monastik dân la ni ber tûr chu, a siam ta. Basila dân siam kawng kha a zui a, mahse a kim zâwkin a nghet zâwk a ni.

A dân siam chu thutiam thuah thumah a innghat a.

(1) Beihhlen thutiam. An pâwla tel tûr chu kum khat emaw a aia rei emaw an enthla rih a, chu mi hnuah dam chhûnga Monk ni tûrin an intiam ṭhîn a, tichuan pâwl nghetah an insiam a ni.

(2) Thuawina thutiam. Monk-ho awm khâwmna bûk khat hotu atâna an thlan abbot an tih chuan, ṭanpuitu neiin a hova, chu mi thu awi tûr chuan an intiam ṭhîn a; tichuan inawp dân nghet tak an nei.

) Siam ṭhat lamthu tiam. He mi atân hian dân kokim takin awm. Ta bîk engmah neih loh tûr, miin engpawh rawn luh-i sela, a ta bîk a ni tawh lo. Chaw ei leh nghei tuk chin a awm a, nghei luat leh ei luat a awm thei lo. Damlo tân lo uan, sa ei khap a ni a; uain in lo tûra infuih a ni bawk a, ap tlat erawh chu a ni lo. An vaiin kawrfual hain lukhum m an khum a, pâwl khat an nih a lang a; silhfên inbel luat leh bel loh luat pawh a awm thei lo. Pathian biakna hun leh athawhna hun fel taka ruat a ni; ni tin darkâr sarih chiah wngṭaina leh rilru hlanna atân hman a ni a, darkâr sarih iah bâwk hnathawh nân hman a ni; hnathawh chuan kut hna-awh pawh, themthiam lam pawh, lehkha lam pawh a huap k a; thatchhiat theih a ni lo va, thawh luat theih pawh a ni). Tichuan, thlalêra Monk-ho tla darhte anga intihrehawm lui a, wngṭai ringawta rilru zâm raltîr mai lovin, thil ṭangkai tûr unbi nei sêlin an ti a, an changtlung sâwt hle a ni.

Benedika chuan Monastik-ho zawng zawng tân dân a siam ni tih rêng a inhre lo va, mahse chûngho mamawh tak chu a iam chhuak a lo ni a, Monte Casino chu entawn berah a ṭang a a ni. Benedika dam chhûng ngeiin a pâwl chu Italy aṭang-a France leh Spain-ah a darh a. Benedika thih (543) hnu kum ah chuan thlang lam Monastik pum puia huap tih theih a ni. A din tirh aṭanga kum zariat chhûngin, an pâwl aṭangin rorêltu 0, Pope 24 an chhuak; Missionary te, lehkhabu ziaktu te, hemthiam te, Bishop te, Arch-Bishopte tam tak an chhuak awk a ni.

MONASTIK PAWL AWM DAN THLIRNA

Monastik-ho awm dân a ṭhatna leh ṭhat lohna sawi tûr a wm ve ve ang. A ṭhat lohna chu, Pathian remruat chhûngkaw un hi ngainêpin, mal lên an chawisâng a, inihring piankenin el hun a nei ṭhîn a ni. Tin, vântlâng zînga rawngbâwl a, lei hi, khawvêl tialtu nih aiin mahni thlarau nauh tial tûrin an in-lâwm hrang a, Lal Isua tih dân leh zirtîr dân nên a inang lo. Chu ovah thianghlimna an ngaih dân leh ṁ dân a dik lo; Pathian-

in mihring awm dân tûra a ruat hi hman ṭhat aiin, tlânsan nupui pasal nei lova mallên leh vântlâng pâwl lova inlahrang Pathian lama rilru hman zawh tuma taksa va tihhrehawm lui chu thianghlimna sâng ber emaw an ti a ni.

An ṭhatna ṭhung chu, kum za tam chhûngin taksa lam thi ṭha tichhuak pungtu leh thlarau lam ṭhatna tichhuaktuah an ṭan a ni. Thlawhhma lam leh thil chîn lam (agriculture) tiṭhangtu an ni a, ram ruak tam tak an chei ṭha. Damlo leh rethei e kawltu ber an ni a, chaknain ro a rêl laiin chak lo hliahkhuhtu an ni. Naupang zirtîr thiamtu leh hnam hraw pui pui zîngah te pawh a Chanchin Ṭha pu darhtu an ni a ; Hun thim leh hui laita an tih chhûnga sakhaw zia lo vawngtu an ni ber.

BUNG 13

KRISTA MIZIA THU RINA INHNIALNA

Nicea thurinah khân Krista chu Pathian tak a ni, tiin Kohhran thurin târ chhuah a ni a. Chu thurin aṭang chuan, Pathian tak leh mihring tak chu mi pakhatah engtinnge a awm kawn dân, tih thu a lo chhuak leh a ni. Thlang lam chuan an buai pui lo, Isua chu Pathian leh mihring ni siin mi pakhat a ni tih chu tâwk an ti mai a ni. Mahse eng angin nge tih sawin a tel loh avângin chhak lam mite chuan an chhui zui lo thei lo

1. APOLLINARIA ZIRTIRNA (Apollinarianism)

Kum zabi 4-na chanve hnubnûng lama Laodikei Bishop Apollinaria chu Nicea thurin ṭan tlat mi a ni a. Mahse Krist chu pahnih angin a lang phîr ang tih a hlau va, Krista chuan mihring rilru a nei a, mihring thlarau erawh chu a nei lo va chu mi hmun chu a pathiannain a luah a ni, tiin a zirtîr a. Hnialtute an lo chhuak a, chuti a nih chuan Krista chu mihring kim ni lovin mihring tumbung a ni dâwn maw ? mihring thlarau a nelh loh chuan kan thlarau chu tlan tel loh a ni an asin, an rawn ti ta a. Apollinaria zirtîrna chu Constantinople khâwmpui (381)-ah an paih thla ta.

NESTORIA ZIRTIRNA (Nestorianism)

Kum zabi 5-na ṭantîr lamah chuan Nicea thurin pawm tlat-a bawk, Constantinople Patriak Nestoria chuan hrilhfiah dân ang a rawn nei ve a. Chutih laia Mari *Pathian nu* an vuah hin chu a kal dik lovang tih a hlau bawk a. Chutichuan, mi akhat Isua Kristaa Pathianna leh mihrinna inkawp dân chu, aksa bung inzawm dân (organic) ang lam ni lovin, ṭhatnaa inawm (moral) ang lamin a hrilhfiah a. A zirtîr dân chuan, Krista pathianna leh mihrinna inzawm dân chu, nupa induh tak, nṭhen thei, mahse inṭhen duh hauh lo, ang lam hi a ni. Chu chu piankena inzawm, taksa bung inzawm dân nên hi chuan a dân a dang daih a ni. Chuvângin hnialtute an lo chhuak ta, a pui ber chu Aleksandria khaw Patriat Sairila (Cyril) mi thiam tak thei tak mai a ni. Aleksandria kohhran leh Constantinople kohhran chu iner deuh reng an ni a, chu chuan inhnialna chu a tihluarkai a, inhriat thiam turona a awm mang lo. Sairila chuan, Nestoria ngaih dân a dik chuan, Isua Krista chu mi pakhat ni lovin pahnih rem taka inchuktuah a ni ang a, a pathianna leh a mihrinna pawh pawhṭhen theih, ṭhatna avânga inkawp chauh a ni ang. He thu hian Pathian Fapa tisa channa a sawi bo va, Isua Krista chu Pathian ni bawk mihring ni bawk tih thu hi, Pathian leh mihring inkawp tih thuin a thlâk a ni, a ti a. Inhnialna a lo zual a, an in sawichhe tawn a. Rom Bishop leh dangte ṭanpuiah an sâwm a. Chutiang chu a nih avângin lalin Ephesiah khâwmpui A.D. 431-ah a ko v . Chutah chuan Nestoria zirtîrna chu an paihthla a, Nestoria chu hnawh bovin a awm a, rethei tak vîkvaiin, 451-ah Aigupta-ah a ni Dik lo pawh ni se a kilkhâwr teh e.

3. EUTUKA ZIRTIRNA (Eutychianism)

Krista mi phîr anga tihlanna kha kaisan n, mi thenkhat chu a leh lamah a dik lo thlengin an kal thung a. A tchhuaktu chu Constantinople khuaa Monk upa tak Eutuka a ni. An Patriak Sairila kha Krista mihrinna sawi nêp lam deuhvin a ṭawng thîn a. Vawi khat chu "Thu tisaa lo chang mize pakhat nei" tiin

a sawi a. Chu tak chu lain Eutuka chuan, Kristaah chuan pathianna leh mihrinna a inzawm ti lovin *a infin* a ti a. 'A hmain mize pahnih a nei a, pathianna leh mihrinna, a infin hnuah pakhat—pathianna leh mihrinna infin chu,' tiin a zirtîr a. Chu chu hnialtu an lo chhuak a. Chutî a nih chuan, Krista tisa channaah Pathian tak ni lo, mihring tak pawh ni lo, Pathian chanve ni bawk a, mihring chanve ni bawk si, thil thar, eng kawng maha anpui nei lo, ze hrang pahnih inchawhpawlh, Pathian tak pawh ni lo, mihring tak pawh ni lo, ni deuhthaw ve ve a lo chhuak a ni ang, tih an rawn târ lang ta. Chu lovah pawh Krista chuan tisa chan hmain mihrinna a nei rih lo va, chuvângin "a hmain mize pahnih" tih chuan awmzia a nei lo; "a hnuah pakhat" tih pawh chu a pathiannain a mihrinna a lem zo, tihna a ni mai bawk.

He zirtîrna pawmtute hi *Monophysites* (mize pakhat pawmtute) an ti thîn a, chu chu an hming a ni hlen ta. He zirtîrna hi Constantinople Synod (448)-ah an paih thla ta. Mahse a hum lehah Ephesi-ah Khâwmpui lian a awm a, chutah chuan Monophysites-hovin an pâwng nêk deuh hle a, Eutuka an la leh a, a lehlam mi thenkhat an bân thung a. A lehlam lehlamin Rom Bishop Leo I hnênah thu an thlen ve ve a, Leo chuan thlang lam ngaih dân ziakin a thawn a. Mahse Sairila thlâktu Aleksandria khaw Bishop Dioskorasa chuan chhiar pawh a phal lo va. Leo I chuan chutiang chu a lo hriatin, "Suamhmangho Khawpui" a ti a, chu chu hmingah a pu hlen ta nghe nghe a ni.

4. KALKEDON KHAWMPUI A.D. 451.

A.D. 451 favâng chu kristian khawvêla thil pahnih lo awm avângin hriat reng hlawh pâwl tak a ni. Chu mi humah chuan khawvêl mi kawlh, Hun-ho lakah Europe chhânchhuahin a awm a; tin, thurin dik lo lakah thutak chhanchhuahin a awm bawk a ni.

5. HUN MI ATTILA LO LEN THU (Attila the Hun)

Attila chu Tartar-ho zinga Hun mi a ni a, chûng mite chu kristian an ni lo. Attila chuan Denube lui kama a khawpui

aṭangin Europe ram, Black Sea aṭanga Rhine lui inkâr chu kum sâwm chhûngin a rûn ṭhîn a. A hlauhawm thei hle. Kristiante chuan "Pathian hmawlh fung" an ti ṭhîn a, amah chuan "Khawvêl hlauhawm" a invuah a. Ngûnhnâm a pai zuar mai a, an pi leh puten indona pathian anga an biak ṭhin a ni e, a ti lehnghâl a. Nimroda thlah intiin a chapopui hle. Chu mi chuan, Europe a rawn rûn ṭhin ang chu duh tâwk lovin, Atlantik tuifinriat thlenga a ram tihzau a tum ta a; A.D. 451-ah chuan Rhine lui a rawn kân a, a rawn rûn zêl a. Rom mite leh Goth mite chuan an inhmuh thiam lohna dah ṭhain, an lei do intâwm chu bei tûrin an ṭangrual a. Chalons-ah nasa takin an inbei a, mi nuai khat leh sîng ruk lai an tlûk hnuah, Hun mite chu an hneh ta. Europe chu khawvêl mi lak ata chhanchhuah a ni ta.

6. KALKEDON KHAWMPUI THUREL:

Chalons-ah Rom mite leh Goth miton khawvêl mi laka kristian ram an chhan lai chuan Kalkedon (Chalcedon)-ah thu dik lo laka thutak chhan tûrin Bishop za ruk an lo inkhâwm bawk a. Chu Khâwmpui chuan zirtîrna dik lo pathum — Apollinaria zirtîrna leh Nestoria zirtîrna leh Eutuka zirtîrna te kha an paihthla a; Krista miziaa Kohhran thurin ding hlen tûr chu an zam chhuak ta a ni. Chu thurin chu a pawimawh lai, a tawiziain hetiang a ni—

"Krista chu Pathian kim leh mihring kim;
Mihring taksa nei chauh ni lovin mihring thlarau pawh nei;
Pathian kim leh mihring kim ni chunga Krista pakhat leh pângngai ni si;
A Pathianna leh a mihrinna chu ṭhen theih lohva inzawm, inchawhfin si lo;
Inpawlh buai lo leh inhliah lo;
A Pathianna leh a mihrinna chu an inzawmnain a tihbuai chuan loh;
Kim biai ve ve, mi pakhata inzawm ni si" tih hi.
Inhnialnate kha a nasat avângin an thu ziakah hian an fet êm êm a ni.

He thurin pawh hi zirtîrna dik lo laka Kohhran vêngtu leh kaihruaitu pawimawh tak a ni zêl a. Mahse Pathian Fapa tisa channa thuril hi khâwmpui engmahin an hrilhfiah zo ngai lo vang. Kum sânghnih chhûngin Theologian-hovin an la phawk chhuak zo lo va, an zo lo hlen ang. Theihtâwpa an chhuia an chhui chhuah chin chin zêl hi erawh chu, Kohhran tân a pawimawhin a ṭangkai êm êm zêl a ni. Thurin hi hriat awl tûrzia zâwnga ziak a ni ngai lo va, an sawi tum tak khawih rât tûrzia zêla siak a ni a, hriat thiam pawh a har thei hle a ni.

7. AN PAIHTHLAKTE CHANCHIN ZEL :

Apollinaria chu a thihin a zirtîrna chu rei lotêah a bo ve nghâl mai. Tin, Nestoria zirtîrna kha Rom ram ata paihchhuah a ni tawh a, chu chu Kalkedon Khâwmpui hnuah an tikhauh zual a. Mahse Persia lamah awm hmun an hmu a, Missonary hnathawh an uar a, chhak lam ram hla ṭhenkhatah pawh an pung hle. Kum zabi 13-na hnu lamah erawh chuan Mohamed zui hovin an nêk chêr a, tlemtê an ni ta. Tûn thlengin Armenia leh Kurdistan leh Malabar lamah an la awm. Monophysite-ho (Eutuha zirtîrna pawmtute) erawh chu Kohhranin a paih thlâk hnu pawhin, Rom ram ata paih chhuah mai rual lohvin an chak a, Aigupta leh Suria lamah phei chuan mi tam takin an pawm a ni. Lai tam tak pawhin an âwn hle. Kum zabi 7-na lama Mohamed zuiho lo lianin inhnialna chu a tireh a, mahse Monophysite-ho an bo chuang lo. Tûn thlengin Copt mi te, Suria mite leh Armenia mite zîngah an la awm a ni.

An dik lohna hi vântlâng hriat thiam loh khawpin a thu a rilin a kilkhâwr a, an miten chhandamna an hloh phahin a rinawm lo ve. Kan sawi dangte zawng zawng pawh kha chuti veh chu an nih kha.

BUNG 14

KOHHRAN PATE.

Kum sabi 4-na leh 5-na ṭantîr lama Kohhran zirtîrtu langsâr, **Kohhran pa** an vuahte chu pali lo târ chhuak ila.

1. ST. AMBROS :

Mi ropui tak fapa a ni a, Treves-ah 340-ah a piang a. Lehkha sâng tak thlengin a zir a, dân lam pawh a zir a. Tin, 372-ah Liguria leh Aemelia bialah Governor-ah a ṭang a, a ṭhut hmun chu Milan-ah a ni. Chutih laiin Milan-ah chuan Kohhran pui leh Arian pâwlin Bishop hmun an inchuh a ; mahse a chuhtu ve ve chu an thi a, Bishop hmun chu a ruak a ni ta a. Chu mi kawnga vântlâng inkhâwmnaah chuan Ambros chuan Bishop thlan chu fel taka tih tûr a ni e, tih thu a sawi a. Mipui zînga pakhat chu, "Ambros, Bishop" tiin a au chhuak a. mipuiin an zâwm ta huk mai a, thu a tlu a ni ta reng mai. Ambros chu kristian tak a ni chungin baptisma chan hun khêk reng mi a ni ve a. Ni riat chhûngin tih tûr indawt chhâwng— baptisma chan, Diakon atâna dah hran, Presbyter atâna nemngheh, Bishop atâna serh hran, a kal tlang a ni.

Ambros chu thu dikah a huai hle mai. Arian pâwlte chuan Bishop-a a ṭan an hnial bîk lo chu an inchhîr leh ta a, tin, lal Gratiana a thihin a nu hrawn Justini chuan a fapa naupan chhûngin ro a han rêl rih a, Arian pâwl a ni a. Chu mi chuan Milan khaw biak in chu a pâwlte tân a rawn phût a, mahse Ambros chuan huai takin a dâl tlat a ni. Chu lo pawh a hun laiin Thessalonika miten Governor an that a, lal Theodosia chuan sâm thu a pe a, mi sâng sarih lai an that a. Ambros chuan lal chu a hmuhin a zilh a, a thiltih sual simna entîr nân a langa thiltih a neih hma loh chuan Sakramen a pe duh lo. Hetih hun hi HUN LAITA, Kohhran thuneihna sân lai kha a la ni lo.

Ambros thiltih ropui ber mai chu, Krista hnênah Augustina a hruai lût a, a baptis hi a ni, kan la sawi zêl ang. Ambros chu mi ho thiam tak, thuhril thiam tak, thu ziak peih tak a ni.

2. ST. AUGUSTINE. Augustina chu Karthage kiang Jageste-ah, 354-ah a piang a. A nu Moniki chu Kristian tha tak a ni a, a pa erawh chu khawvêl mi a ni. Lehkha zir thei mi a nih avângin Madaura khaw skulah an zirtîr a. Chu mi hnuah Karthage-ah an zirtîr a. A tlangvâl lai nun dân chu a tha lo hle mai, nula kawp thin a nei a, fa pawh an nei. Tin, sakhaw lamah thutak hmuh chhuah tuma zawng mi a ni a; mahse Kristian sakhua chu engah mah a ngai lo va; Chanchin Tha bute chu naupang thawnthu tluk leh niin a hria. Chuvângin thutak, a rilru lungawi. tûr tak zawngin Manichian pâwlah kum khua a tel a. Mania u, chatuanin *thim* leh *êng* a insual a, mihring hi thim leh êng chu chawhpawlha siam a ni, tih zirtîrtu kha. Chu mi hnuah Platonist pâwlah a tel leh a. Chu pâwl chu Grik finna (philosophy) leh chhak lam mite sakhua leh Kristian zirtîrna chawhpawlha khawvêl sakhaw din thar tumte an ni. Chutih ûng zawngin a nu Moniki khân bâng lovin a lo tawngtai sak reng a. Vawi khat chu Bishop Ambrosa hnênah a kal a, a fapa chu kova titipui tûrin a ngên a. Mahse Bishop fing tak chuan a duh lo va, a sawt loh tûrzia a kawhhmuh a, "Mittui nêna tawngtaina fa an boral ngai lo ve" a ti a.

Augastina chu 383-ah Rom-ah a kal a, vântlâng zînga thuhrilh thiam zir (rhetorician) zîngah a tel ta a, Milan-a awm tûrin an ruat a, chu chu Bishop Ambrosa vânglai a ni. Pathian thuhril thiam hmingthang Ambrosa han tih vêl dân chu en tûrin a kal ve thîn a, rei lo têah a tih vêl dân ni lovin a thuin a lo man ta a ni. Bishop Ambros chuan a baptis a, mahse chu mi hre phâk lovin a nu Moniki kha chu a lo thi ta

Chu mi hnu 395-ah Hippo khaw Bishop atân â tang ta a, kum sawm thum leh kum nga a thawk a ni. Hippo chu khaw lian a ni lo va, mahse Augastina avângin thlarau lam leh thusir (theology) lamah chuan, chutih lai thlang lam Kristian hmunpui ber a ni. Chu khua atang chuan Kohhran zirtîrna lam thu (Theological literature) a lo chhuak zut zut a ni.

Augastina hnathawh tangkârte chu—

Pakhatah chuan, thupui han chhuichhuah a thiam thei êm mai

a; chuvâng chuan Donatish pâwl an tihte chu mi tam tak pawh Kohhran puiah a hruai lût a. Donatist pâwl chu, tihduhdah laia tlute lâkluh remti lova pâwl hranga insiam phahte kha an ni.

A dang chu Pelagia (Pelagius) zirtîrna hnial nâna Pathian khawngaihna hnathawh a dah bul thu a ni. Pelagia chuan, Rom lamah kristian nun hniam tak chu tihsân tumin nasa takin a bei a. Mahse a thu zirtîrah chuan, Pathian puihna tel lo pawhin mihringin tha lam a pan thei a ni. Pathian puihna chu a awm zêl tho va, tihte a zirtîr a. A thu zirtîr chuan mite a hneh hle a, a darh hle a ni. Mahse Augastina chuan, Paula zirtîr dân nên inkalhin a hria a, ama inhriat dân nên a inrem hek lo. Chuvângin Pelagia thu zirtîr chu hnialin, engkimah a bul atangin Pathian khawngaihna hnathawh vek a nihzia nasa takin a uar a; chu chuan Pathian khawngaihna (Grace of God) hnathawh tel lo pawhin mihringin tha lam a pan thei tih thu chu a phêt a; chu chu Kohhran pawm dân a ni ta zêl a ni.

A dang leh chu a lehkhabu ziak Pathian Khawpui a tih chu a ni. Alarikan Rom a rûn (410) kha Augastina vânglai a ni a. Khawpui hlun a lo tlu ta chu engkim tâwpna ni mai tûrah mipuiin an ngai. Khawvêl mite chu sawi loh, Kristiante pawhin, a laipui Rom awm lovin khawvêl a awm thei ngai ang tih an suangtuah thiam lo. An tân chuan vânpui lo chim ang mai a ni a, Pathian pawhin a khawvêl hum zo ta lo ang maiin a lang a, makti leh hlauvin an awm hlawm a ni. Tin, khawvêl mite lah chuan, Kristiante sual vâng, Rom pathiante an thlahthlam vâng, tiin an sawi vak vak bawk a. Chûngho chhân nân leh hrilhfiah nân Pathian Khawpui bu chu a ziak a ni. Hmân lai atangin tûn lai leh nakin thlengin a chhuichhuak a, khawvêl mite sualna avângin khawpui chu a tlu a ni tih a kawhhmuh a. Pathian khawpui tlu lo tûr chu Rom a ni lo rêng a ni, kohhran hi a ni zâwk e. Mihring siam khawpui chu a tlu ta, a hmunah Pathian siam khawpui, Kohhran hi a din theih nân, tih thu thiam takin a chhui chuak a. Chu lehkhabu thu chuan chutih lai mite rilru a hnehin a hruai hle a, lehkhabu hmingthang tak ni.

Inpuanna bu pawh a ziak a. A sim hma leh a sim hnua a awm dân zawng zawng á puanna a ni. A sim hmaa a rilruin muanna leh chawlhna a zawn pawha a hmuh lohzia a lang hle. Lehkhabu hmingthang tak, chhiar hlawh tak, ṭawng danga lehlin Pawh hlawh tak a ni. A thu bulah chuan thu hmingthang, "Nangin I tân min siam a, kan thinlungin chawlhna a hmu lo, Nangmaha a chawlh hma chuan" tih a awm a; chu chu ama inhriat dân chiah leh mi tam tak inhriat dân a ni.

3. ST. JEROME:

Jeroma chu Venetia khuaa 346-a piang a ni a, Augastina rualpui, upa zâwk hret a nih chu. Kum 20 mi a nihih kristian a lo ni a, baptisma a chang nghâl a. Nakinah chuan khawvêl kalsanin mallên (hermit) atân a inpe a, Suria thlalêrah a awm a. A awmna hmun chu a lungtlu lo va, Constantinople-ah a kal a, chuta ṭangin Rom-ah a kal leh a. Chutah chuan a rilru anpui mi ropui tak, hmeithai hausa tak, Pauli leh a fanu a zuk chhar a, amah avâng chuan kristian tak zet te tân mallên hi thianghlimna sâng ber niin an lo ring ve ta a, Jeroma chu chhak lamah a kal leh a, Bethlehemah Monastik pâwl (Monastery) a din a. Pauli leh a fanu Eutochiani pawhin an zui a, a kiangah hmeichhe mallên-ho tân hmun (Convent) an siam ve a. Jeroma chu chutah chuan kum 34 chhûng (386—420) a awm a ni. Hrilhfiahna bu tam fe a ziak a, a hnathawh ropui ber erawh chu Latin ṭawnga Baibul lehlin a ni. Juda pakhat zirtirtu atâna lain, Hebrai ṭawng a zir zet zet a, baibul (T. Hlui) chu Hebrai ṭawnga mi ngei enin Latin ṭawngin a let vek a ni. A lehlin dân chuan Latin ṭawnga lehlin chhuak hmasa an lohna a ngah mai a, Septuagint an tih, Isua pian hmasa Grik ṭawnga an lehlin, chutih laia an hman ber pawh chu an lohna a ngah bawk a, chuvângin a tirah chuan an dem nasa hle a ni. Mahse an pâwl nêl sa nên a inan loh avângin an sawisêl mai a ni a, a ṭo kai bul nêna entawnin ṭha an ti deuh deuh va, nakinah chuan a ṭokai bul tlukah an ngai ta. Tûn thlengin Roman Kohhran hman ber a ni. A bu hming chu Vulgate a ni.

4. ST. CHRYSOSTOM (Krisostom—rangkachak kâ)

A tîra a hming chu Johana a ni a, thusawi a thiam êm avângin Krisostoma an ti ta a ni. Antiokei-ah 345-ah a piang a, Jeroma rualpui a ni. A nu Anthusi chu kum 20 mi chauh a nihin a hmeithai a, mahse a fapa enkawl leh zirtîr a duh a, pasal dang a nei duh lo. A fapa Johana chuan dân lam a zir a, Antiokei-ah khawvêl lam thusawi thiam (rhetorician) Libania thusawi a ngaithla ṭhîn a. Libania sawi dân chuan, "Johana chu kristianten rûk bo sak lo sela chuan" a aiawhtu atân a hual a ni.

Thu han sawi leh thu kalhmang a thiam avângin miten Bishop pawh ni tlâk tûrah an ngai a, mahse chutiang lam a rilrûk lo. Nakinah erawh chuun a rilru a her a, puithiamah a lo ṭang ta. Thu hrilh a thiam êm avângin Antiokei khuaah chuan a lâr êm êm mai a, a thusawi ngaithla tûrin mipui an kal mup mup ṭhîn. Nakin 397-ah chuan Constantinople Bishop atân ruat a lo ni ta. Khawpui Bishop a nih aṭang chuan a dam chhûng buaina a ṭan a ni. Mi khirkhiap tak, rual pâwl thiam mang lo, mahni tân leh mi tâna inthununna khauh tak duh mi, invawng [illegible] tak a ni. A bial chhûng rawngbâwltute awm dânah a lungawi tâwk lo va, siam ṭhat tumin a bei a, ṭhenkhat huat a tâwk a. Mahse mipuiin an duh êm êm a, a thusawi ngaithla tûrin [illegible] kal mup mup reng a, an sualna chu dîm lovin a târ lang ṭhîn. Mahse lal chhûng hmeichhiate a han khawihin a lo dang[illegible] a ni. Lalnu Eedosia (Eudoksi,) nawmsak bâwl mi tak chu [illegible] deuhvin Jezebeli thu a sawi a. Tin, chu lo pawh Eudoxi [illegible]imawi nâna Biak in kianga tangkaraw milim an dah, a [illegible] lâm lem fel mang lova awm hlawm chu a duh lo êm êm [illegible] a. Thil awmzia chutiang a nih chuan thu inlâk kâwi sak lo awl a, tin, Krisóstoma lahin lâk kawi tûr thu a sawi a ni [illegible]. Tichuan, "Herodi chu Johana lû ngênin a lo lâm leh e" [illegible], tangkaraw milim leh a vêla lâm lem kâwkin thu a sawi e, [illegible] a lo awm leh ta a. Lalnu chuan a haw ta hle mai a. Alek[illegible]ia khaw Bishop Theophila a ruai a, Asia rama kohhran

thenkhat a bial chhûnga mi ni lo a khawih buai e, tun an hêh a. Krisostoma chu thahnem ngai tak, huai tak a ni a, fimkhur erawh chu a thiam mang lo. Tichuan lahin 403-ah Khâwmpui a ko va, fimkhur takin Bishop lo kal tûrte chu a thlang a; Krisostoma chu thiam loh an chantîr ta. Armenia ram Cucusus, hmun khawhar leh hlauhawmah hnawh bovin a awm ta a, a kal dâwn chuan "Engkimah Pathian rop ii rawh se" a ti a. Chutah chuan kum thum a awm a, chhak lam kohhran tam tak chu lehkha thawnin a enkawl a.

Eudoxi chu a lungawi tâwk lo va, hla lehzual Black sea kamah a kaltîr a, a kal dâwn chuan "Engkimah Pathian ropui rawh se" a ti a. Upa lam tân a lutuk ta a, Comana kiangah, kum 60 mi a nihin a thi ta. "Engkimah Pathian ropui rawh se" ti zêlin a thi a ni. A thu ziak chu, Hrilhfiahna bu te, Sermon te, thil dangte a ni a, a hmingthanna ber erawh chu thu hrilh a ni. A thu kalhmang chu, Alexandria lam kal dân entîrna ang veka lâk kha ni lovin, Antiokei lam kal dân, a awm anga pawm khia a ni.

A thih hnu kum 30-ah chuan, a ruh an va la a, Constantinople-ah ropui takin an phûm a, Emperor Theodosius II chuan, vântlâng zingah, chu mi thianghlim chunga a nu leh pain an lo thsual chu, Thingthiin ngaihdam a dîl a ni

PART II
HUN LAITA KOHHRAN
Medieval Church.

BUNG 15.

HUN LAITA KOHHRAN ZIA TLANGPUI

Hun laita chhûnga Kohhran chanchin chu hmun thuma then a ni thin. Mahse chanchin (history) then rêng rêng hi a hun rei lam ena then a ni lo va, a zia lam ena then a ni a, chawlngin thenna lai tûr tak hriat a har a ni. Tlawng tui chu, Sairâng vêlah a fim sur a, Katlicherra vêlah chuan a lo nu hle a, mahse a fim chin leh a nu chiu inthenna lai, tiangin rin theih a ni lo; chutiang chu a ni.

Hun laita chhûng hi a rei hle mai a, kum zabi 6-na aṭanga zabi 15-na thleng a ni. A zia pawh Hmasâng Kohhran hun hmasa lam zia nên kha chuan a dang ta hle a, mahse hmasâng hun hnuhnûng lam kan hmuhte nên erawh kha chuan a zai khat deuh hle a ni. Hun laita hmun thuma ṭhente pawh hi ze pângngai kal zêl ni mai anga lang si, a ze tlângpui lan dân danglamna hun chu awm si a ni.

Ṭhen dân tlângpui deuh ber chu hetiang hi a ni.

1. **Ṭhanna leh nêk chêrna hun.**

Gregory I aṭanga Gregory VII. A.D. 590—1073.

2. **Kohhrah sân lai.**

Gregory VII aṭanga Boniface VIII. A.D. 1073—1294.

3. **Rawp lam pan leh hun thar zia lan ṭanna.**

Boniface VIII aṭanga siam ṭhatna. A.D. 1294—1517.

Ṭhen khatna hun chhûng hian chhak lam leh chhim lamah Mohamed zui hovin Kristian ram an nêk chêr nasa hle mai a, mahse chu mi rûl zo hle khawpin hmâr lam leh thlang lamah Kristian ram tihzau a ni thung. Kohhran chhûngah thil ṭhang tam tak an awm bawk.

Monastik pâwl (Monasteries) te chu, Europe ram finna leh sakhaw lam zirtîrna hmanraw pui tak ni tûrin a ṭhang zêl. Sakhaw lam leh khawvêl lamah Pope thuneihna a ṭhang zêl. Biak dân lam thilte leh pâwn lam dân thil serhte a ṭhang zêl. Puithuna suak (Superstitions) te chu, Pathian ngaihsakna tak tak leh rinna tak tak hliah thei tûrin a ṭhang zêl. Rom chu Kristian hmunpui ber leh langsâr ber ni tûrin a ṭhang chho.

Heta ṭang hian Kohhran chanchin leh thiltih lanna ber chu thlang lam a ni ta a, Constantinople chu a tawlhbo deuh deuh va, chhak lam Kohhran chu hliam tuarin a chau deuh deuh a, a langsâr ta lo deuh deuh a ni. Grik Kohhran leh Latin Kohhrah, chhak lam kohhran leh thlang lam kohhran tih ni ṭhînte kha, rei tak chhûng inrem lovin an awm a, Ṭhen 1-na hun tâwpah hian an inṭhen fithla ta.

Hêng hi kan sawi zêl dâwn a ni.

BUNG 16

HUN LAITA ṬHEN 1-NA

GREGORY ROPUIA

Kohhran hun laita zia tiṭhangtu ber mai chu Pope Gregory I a ni a, a tihṭhante chu hêng hi a ni.

1. MONASTIK PAWL A CHAWISANG.

Gregory chu A.D. 540-ah a piang a, mi ropui fa a ni. Tin, kum 30 a nihin Rom rorêltu (Pretor)-ah a ṭang a. Chu mi hnu kum ngaah chuan Monte Casino hmuna Monastik pâwl hotu (Abbot)-in a rilru a tihdanglam sak hle mai a; chuvângin khawvêl ropuina leh beiseina zawng zawng kalsanin, Benedict pâwlah Monk atân a inpe ve ta. Chu mi pâwl tihzau nân a hausakna zawng zawng a hmang a, a pi a pu chena an in ropui Colian Hill-a mi chu Monastik pâwl hmun atân a pe a, chutiah chuan a pâwl hotu (abbot) hmasaah a ṭang a. Tin A.D. 590-ah Pope a lo ni a, a duh lo chung an nawr luih a ni an ti. Pope a lo nihin Monastik pâwlin a ropui phah hle. Benedik pâwl Monkte chu Arch Bishopah te, Pope palai (legates)-ah te an ṭang a. Monastik pâwl dân, Benedik-a siamte kha, Pope thumhun leh Rom rorêlna Council-in a pawm sak a. Monastik pâwlte chu, an bialtu Bishop lakah hliahkhuhin an awm deuh deuh a. an pâwl sumte pawh humhim sak a ni deuh deuh zêl a; chu vângin Monastik pâwl chuan a ṭhan phah êm êm a ni.

2. KRISTIAN RAM A TIZAU.

Gregory-a chu Missionary rilru pu tak mai a ni a, chu rilru chu Monastik pâwlah a tuh hneh hle tih kum za tam chhung an hnathawhah a lang a ni.

Pope a nih hmain Rom bawi zawrhna dâwrpuiah Pentecost tleirâwl ṭhenkhat a hmu a, an rama Chanchin Ṭha hril lo kal chhuah a châk ta a. Britain ram panin a chhuak ṭak zet tawh a, mahse chutih laia Pope chuan, mipui dilna avângin kokir leh ta. Mahse a Missionary rilru chu a ngai reng a ni. Pope a lo nihin a rilrua a vawn reng chu ti ṭûrin, A.D 597-ah

Augustina a tîr chhuak a, chu chu Arch Bishop of Canterbury hmasa ber a lo ni ta. Chu mi Kohhran aṭang chuan, kum zabi 7-na lamah Netherland beitu Willebrord-a te, German ram beitu Boniface te an lo chhuak ve thung a ni.

England rama Chanchin Ṭha hriltu chu Gregory-a mi tirhte chauh an ni lo, Ireland lama mite leh Iona lama mite khân, hlawhtling takin an lo thawk hmasa mah a nih kha (Bung 10 No 6 en rawh). Mahse chûng mite leh Rom lama mite chu, eng engah emaw inan lohna an nei a, an inrem lo va, Rom lam mite chuan an nêk bo deuh deuh va. kum zabi 8-na lamah chuan an khuh bo zo ta.

3. POPE THUNEIHNA A TISANG ZUAL.

Gregory-a chu Bishop-a a lo ṭanin, thlang lam ram zau taka miten Rom Bishop chu chungnung bîka an ngaih a lo ni tawh rêng a, chu chu a chhawm chhuak zo hle a ni.

(1) Missionary-te tîr chhuakin, Arian pâwl Lombard mite pawh Kohhran puiah an hruai lût a, Rom Bishop pawmtu a tizau va. Tin, Pope palai (legates) te an ruat a, chûng chu ram tinah lal te. Bishop te thurâwnpuitu atân an ṭang a, ram zau pui chu Rom Bishop nêna inhmang tawn rengin a siam a ni.

(2) Chutih lai Constantinople Patriarch chuan khawvêl pum Bishop a invuah a, chu chu Gregory chuan a hnial a, ama hming put atân a duh hek lo. Mahse Rom Bishop chu Bishop dang zawng aia chungnung a ni tih chauh pawh ni lovin, khawvêl Kristian Kohhran zawng zawng thu tâwpna (final appeal) a ni a ti tlat mai a, khawvêl pum Bishop nihna kawng a sial ruah a ni.

(3) Tin, khawtlâng lama Pope thuneihna pawh a sâng sâwt hle mai. Hetih hun thleng hian thlang lam ram chu chhak lam Emperor ram a ni zêl a, mahse sawrkâr thu lam a chak lo êm êm mai. Alarikan Rom a rûnin lal aiawh leh a rorêlpuite chu Rom-ah awm thei lovin Ravenna-ah an insiwn a nih kha. (Bung 10 No. 5 en rawh). Lombard hovin Italy ram an rûn lai leh Rom an rawn nghawr lai te pawh khân, Rom-a lal aiawhtu-

in engmah a ti thei lo. Rûntute lo be vêltu leh remna lo siampuitu leh rûntute avânga ṭâm mangangte ṭanpuina ngaihtuahtu chu Gregory a ni zêl. Chuvângin Pope chu khawtlâng lamah pawh hotu bera ngaih loh theih a ni lo.

4. BIAK DAN A TIPUMKHAT :

Gregory-a hma chuan thlang lam Kohhranah inkhâwm dân hrang hman a tam hle. Chûng chu Gregory-a chuan ngun takin a en chhuak a, a siam rem a. A siam chu a ṭhat avâng leh a phuah khâwmtu a ropui avângin, thlang lam Kohhranin an hmang deuh deuh va, nakinah hman berah an neih ta. Hla duh mi a ni a, ama phuahte nên a la khâwm a, inchawih taka hman tûrin a siam a, mahse phuah sa (liturgy) chu thu hrilh lam nêk chêr tûrin a siam lo, a hnu lamah a nêk chêr a ni zâwk. Amah hi thu hrilh thiam a ni a. "Thu a hrilh laiin ngaithlatuten Thlarau Thianghlim ṭhuro ang, vâr hlakin a beng bulah a sawi tûr hrilh zêl angin, hmuin an insawi" an ti a ni. Tichuan Gregory hi thlang lam Kohhran kalhmang ti-inangtu tak a ni.

5 PUITHUNA SUAK A TITHANG (growth of superstitions)

(1) *Purgatory* : Hmasâng hunah, Origena leh Augustinan Purgatory thu chu an lo sawi hmuamhma tawh a, mahse Kohhran thurin atâna fiah taka sawi chhuak hmasa bertu leh, chuta thlarau kalte ṭanpui nâna inthawina hlan theih a nih thu tinghet hmasa bertu chu Gregory a ni. A ṭanchhan ber chu Mathaia 12 : 32 hi a ni Thawnthu mak tak tak—Purgatory-a tuar mêktute, an ṭhiante hnêna lo lang a, an tâna inthawina hlân tûra rawn dîl thu te a sawi a ni.

(2) *Transubstantiation* : Chhang leh uain Isua taksa leh thisenah a chang tak tak tih thu lamah kawng sialtu a ni, ti ṭantu chu a ni rih lo.

A thu ziakah "Sakramen thil hlan chu Krista taksaah siamin a awm a," A thisen chu mi rinawmte kâah leih a ni a," "chu inthawinaah chuan puithiamin a chham velah vân a inhawng," tih thute hi a ziak a. Sakramen thua inhmialna chhuah

hma chuan uarna tehkhin thu mai atân hman theih a ni ang, mahse inhnialna a lo chhuah hnuah chuan Gregory-a pawhin transubstantiation thu a sawi a ni tiin, chak takin ṭanchhanah an hmang a, a hming a ropui si a, a thu ziakte chuan chu mi lam kawng chu nasa takin a lo sial a ni. Tichuan Gregory-an Sakramen inthawina a hlan lai a, chhang aṭanga thisen lo luang chhuak awmna maichâm lem te chu biak ina dah an chîng ta a ni.

(3) *Mi thianghlimte ruh leh thil zahna.* (Veneration of relics) hi kum zabi 2-na laiah khân a awm ṭan tawh a. Mahse he mi kawngah Gregory-a chu a hmaa Kohhran hotute zawng zawng aiin a kal ṭhui a, a tichhuaktu tih theih a ni. Biak in sak tharah te mi thianghlimte ruh dah tûrin thu a pe a; tin, mi ropui inpe tharte hnênah chabi, Petera khaidiat meh thlâk nia an rin nêna siamte hi thilpêk atân a thawn ṭhîn. Puan, mi thianghlimte ruh tawkin mi a tidam theiin a ring a. A tidam thei tih entîr nân, puan chu sahin thisen a lo chhuak tih te pawh a sawi a ni.

Gregory I-in hun laita zia lam hawia Kohhran a hruaina leh a thil tih ṭhante hi kan enin, Protestant thlîrna aṭang chuan a ṭha a awm a, ṭha lo pawh a awm. A puma ngaihin mi ropui leh mi ṭha a ni. Mahni hmasial lo, mite tâna thil ṭha tih duh mi, mahni inphatna leh ṭhahnemngaihna chuai lova Pathian leh Kohhran rawngbâwla inhmang mi a ni. A hnu lama miten "Gregory Ropuia" an tih chu a phu rêng a ni.

BUNG 17

KRISTIAN RAM NEK CHER THU.

MOHAMED ZUIHO LO LEN THU.

Thlang lam ramah Gregory Ropuian Hun laita Kohhran zia a tihṭhan sauh sauh lai leh Kristian ram a tihzau lai chuan, chhak lam ramah chhak lam Kohhran nêk chêrtu tûr leh hun laita chhûnga Grik Kohhran tihliam a, ram tam taka lântu tûr leh Kristian ram pum tithlaphâng hial tûr, mi pakhat a lo ṭhang lian mêk a ni.

1. MOHAMED-ZUIHO LO CHHUAH THU :

Mohameda chu Mecca khuaah A.D. 570-ah a piang a, kum 40 a nihin inlârna, Pathian kohna nia a hriat chu a hmu a. Kum thum lai chu a thiante leh a laichînte zîngah arûktêin a zirtîr thîn. A vêl miten milem an biak te, kristiante pawhin chutiang deuh tak bawka an tihte chu, a duh lo hle. A thu zirtîr laipui chu, "Pathian chauh lo chu Pathian a awm lo" tih a ni. Nakinah chuan 'Pathian pakhat zâwlnei' tia inpuangin vântlâng zîngah a zirtîr ta a, a awmna khuaa milem biakte chu a do va, a thu ziak Koran bua thute chu Pathian inlârnain a rawn lantîr niin a sawi a. Thil dangah chuan thil mak (miracle) awm theia ring lo mi a ni. A thu sawi chu miten an ring lo va, an hua a, amah leh a zuitute an tiduhdah a, vawi engemaw zât chu a nun hloh pawh a hlauhawm thei hial a ni. Chuvângin A.D. 622-ah chuan Medina khuaah a kal ta a, chu chu Mecca atangin mêl 200 a ni. Chutah chuan a zirtîrna ang deuh tak hi a darh mêk a lo ni a ; chuvângin zâwlneiah an ngai a, a zirtîrna an pawm a, zuitu tam tak a nei ta. A zuitute chu Mosolman (Pathian hnêna intulût) an ti a. Medina lama a tlân bona (Hegira) chu Mosolman-ho kum chhiar tanna a ni ta nghe nghe.

2. MOHAMED ZUI DARH ZAU THU :

A tîrah chuan Mohameda'n a thu chu zirtîrnaa tihdarh a tum ber a, mahse zuitu a lo ngah ta a, a lo chak ta a, chu chakna chu hmang tûrin inlârnain a tîr niin a sawi ta. A tîrah chuan sumdâwng rualte an bei a, an chak deuh deuh va, A.D. 630-ah chuan a tlân bosan Mecca khua kha an chang tawh a. Arabia rama a mite chu chhawr atân a siam rem a, a chang zau tulh tulh a. Amah Mohameda thih hnu A.D. 633-ah chuan Arabia ram zawng zawngin Koran an pawm a, Mohameda dân hnuaiah an intulût zo tawh a ni.

A chakna a lo nasat hnu chuan, Constantinople khuaa Roman Emperor leh Persia lal hnênah palai a tîr a, Pathian pakhat zâwlnei inchhâlin, a zirtîrna chu pawm tûrin a fuih a. Roman Emperor Heraclius chuan a thu chu zah takin a lo dawngsawng

ni an ti. Persia lal erawh chuan hmusit takin lehkha chu a pawtthlêr vek a. Chu chu Mohamedan a lo hriatin, "Chu-Pathianin a ram chu thlêr sela, a dîlna hnar rawh se" = ti e, an ti.

Mohameda zuitute zawng zawng chu damlo leh piangsual an nih phawt loh chuan, an sakhua tihdarh zau nâna râl do tûrin phût an ni vek a, an chak sâwt hle. Pathian duhzâwng nia an hriat avângin indonaa thih an hlau lo. Indonaa thite leh martarte chu zîng lam leh tlai lama Pathian hmêl hmu thei khawpa chawisân an ni ang tiin an inzirtîr hneh hle. Chutiang rilru pu chuan khawi lamah pawh dan rual lohvin an kal zêl a, huaisen tam tak thite chu huaisen dangin an thlâk zêl a ni. Mohameda thih hma lawk, A.D. 632-ah chuan Kaleda, "Pathian Khandaiha" an tih chuan Suria lam a bei a, chutih laiin Emperor Heraclius chu natnain a tichak lo tawh a, chuvângin Suria leh Algupta ram a lâk sak a. Chu mi hnu 637-ah chuan Omaran Jerusalem a la a, Temple hmunah Mosque a sa a, tin, Antiokei pawh an la a, kristian hmasate hmunpui pahnih an lâk sak ta. Chu mi hnu kum rei lotêah Persia ram te, Khorasan ram te, Asia Minor ram ṭhenkhatte an hneh a. Tin, rei tak chhûngin Constantinople khawpui ngei pawh an nghawr ṭhîn. Kum zabi 7-na tâwp lamah chuan Afrika hmâr lam pawh an la a ; tichuan Mohameda thlâktute chuan Constantina thlâktute rorêlna tluka zauvah ro an rêl ta a ni.

Kum zabi 8-na ṭantîr lamah phei chuan Mohamed sakhua chu Afrika hmâr aṭanga Spain thlengin a darh ta. Chûng Afrika hmâr Mosolman te leh Arab Mosolman te chu Saracen-ho an ti ṭhîn. A.D. 711-ah chuan Saracen rorêlnain chûng ram pum pui tih theih chu a huap tawh a ni. Chu mi hnu kum rei lotêah Mosolman-ho chuan Pyranees tlâng dung an kal liam a, France ram chhim lam an chîl vêl a. Bordeaux an la a, Loire an bei leh mêk a, India ram Delhi aṭanga Spain ram Granada thlengin, an hmaa ding zo an awm lo. Chutih lai tak (A.D. 717) chuan chhak lama an Mosolman puiten Constantinople an lo bei

mêk bawk a. Kristian ram pum pui chu Mosolman-hovin an chîl bo dâwn niin a lang tawh. Mahse France ram an rawn chîl zêl lai chuan, France rama Frank mi te, Gaul mite leh German mite leh hmâr lam mite chuan an inngeih lohna theihnghilhin an hlauh tlân chu dang tûrin an kal khâwm a, Charles Martela (Charles tuboha) hovin Tours khuaah an lo bei a, nasa taka an inbeih hnuin Saracen-ho chu an dang kîr thei ta. Chu chu A.D. 732-ah a ni. Europe chu a puma ngaihin chhanchhuahin a awm ta. Mahse chhanchhuahna chu a kim rih lo hle— Spain chu kum za tam chhûnga Mohamed zuiho nghâwngkawl la phur tûr an ni a, Italy pawh an kut la tuar fo tûr an ni a, Constantinople chu an kuta la tlu tûr a ni Europe rama Mohamed zuiho thuneihna chu rei tak chhûngin a ding ve reng a ni.

2. MOHAMED ZUIHO CHAKNA CHHAN :

Heti taka Mohamed zui an chakna hi an thu inzirtîr dân avâng leh an inphût dân avâng chu a ni ngei mai ; mahse chu chauh ni lovin, Kristian ramin chak lohna an nei nasa a ni. A hma lawk hian Rom ram leh Persia an indo va, an inhman chauh ve ve hlim chhâwng a ni. Chu aia pawimawh chu chhak lam Kohhran a hnung tawlh êm a ni. Constantina hnua lalte khân thuneihna hmangin mite an tikristian chiam a, tam tak kristianna chu pâwn lam thil mai a ni. Chu lovah thurin lam thu ril tak tak, vântlângin eng a nih pawh an hriat ve phâk tak tak lovah inhnialna a nasa thei êm êm a, an inhnawt chhuak a, an intiduhdah zui a. An hnawhchhuahte chu tam tak an ni ve si thin, Suria leh Aigupta rama mi tam berte chu Nestorian pâwl leh Monophysite pâwl an ni. (Bung 13 en rawh) Chûng mite chuan Rom ram chhûngah tihduhdahna an tuar zêl avângin Rom ram dotu chu chhanchhuaktu angah an lo ngai titih a ni. Rom ram chhûnga lungawi lo pâwl apiang chu Mosolman-ho chuan an titha thung a. Milem biak chu nasa takin an do zêl. Kristiante leh Judate chu an hnuaiah mahni sakhua vuana an awm an phal a, an tilui lo. Mahse nêk chêpin an awm a, Mohamed

sakhuaa pakalte an nihlawh a. Tin, thurin lama inhnialna thu khirhkhân pui puite khân, kristian tam takte lu a tihai bawk a, tin, mi thianghlimte lim biakna pung zêl kha khawvêl mite tih dan aia a danglamna hriat mai theih a ni lo bawk a, Mosolman hovin nasa takin an rawn dem vek reng bawk a. Chûng avâng chuan kristian tam takte chu Mosolman-ho thupui-- "Pathian chauh lo chu Pathian a awm lo" tih hlawl mai khân a hîp ve rêng a, duh thuin an pakai a ni.

Mohamed zui lo lenna hian Kristian ramah nghawr chhuah a nei nasa hle, a lang zual pahnih chu— (1) Chhak lamah milim tihbo tuma beihna. (2) Thlang lamah ram vawn dân chak siam chhuah ṭûl tihna.

BUNG 18

GERMAN RAMA CHANCHIN ṬHA HRILH DARH THU

Kristian ram rawn nêk zim zêltu Mosolman-ho chu, General ropui tak Charles Martelan Tours-ah a lo dang thei a, Rhine lui thlang lama Kristian ram chu a hum ta tih kan sawi tawh a; chûng hun lai ngei chuan Rhine lui chhak lam German ramah Missionary ropui tak Boniface an, Kristian ram a lo tizau thung a ni. A hming hmasa chu Winfried a ni.

1. BONIFACE CHANCHIN.

Boniface chu A.D. 680-ah England ramah a piang a, chi lamah chuan German a ni. A naupan lai aṭangin a thlahtute lo chêttlatna ramah chuan Chanchin Ṭha hrilh châkna a nei ṭhîn. A duh ang ngeiin kum 35 a nihin Misssionary hna thawk tûr chuan a chhuak ta.

Chutih laiin German ram chu Chanchin Ṭha thlen loh tawpna ram chu a ni tawh lova, kum zabi 4-na leh 5-na vêl laiah mah khân mi ṭhenkhatin an lo bei tawh a, mahse Teuton-ho tawlh vêlin an sulhnu an chîl bo hle a ni. Tin, kum zabi 7-na lamah Irish lam mi Colambanusa zirtîrten hmun ṭhenkhatah an thawk a, Monastik pâwl hmun pawh an din a. Mahse hêng mite hi

Celtic an ni a, German rama Teuton leh Saxon zîngah ṭawng lam leh chî lamah an dang êm a, an hna a sâwt êm êm thei lo. Kohhran lamah pawh Kohhran pui ber Rom kohhran an zawm lo. Pope chungnunna leh Bishop thuneihnate an pawm lo va, " Thil pawimawh lovah chuan Romin a tih angin ti mai rawh " tih thu hi pawm lovin, ni serhahte thil dang ṭhenkhatahte Rom an ṭâwm lo va; tichuan Kohhran pui laka ṭanpuina hmu ve thei an ni lo, an hna tidarh zêl tûrin châkkhai an nei daih si lo. Chu mi bâkah Rom Kohhran lam mite khân nêk bo tum hun an nei ta a, kum zabi 8-na lamah chuan an nêk bo ta.

Teuton-ho zînga thawk tûra Saxon Missionary chhuak hmasa chu Wilfrida a ni a, A.D. 678-ah a chhuak a, Holland ramah a thawk ber. Chu mi hnu kum 11-ah Ripon khuaa Wilfrida Monastik pâwl zînga mi Willebrord chu German ram ngei bei tûrin a chhuak a, Willebrorda pui tûr chuan a ni Boniface hi a chhuah ni.

Boniface chuan A.D. 715-ah Rom-ah Pope malsâwmna a la a, Pope hnêna rinawm tûrin chhechhamin a intiam a, Thuringia panin a chhuak ta a. Charles Matela sipaite vênhim chhûngah a thawk a ni. A hlawhtling ṭan a, Ohm lui kamah Monastik pâwl pawh a din a. Tin, 723-ah chuan Pope Gregory II-in Bishop-ah a rawn siam ta.

2. A HLAWHTLIN THU.

Bishop a nih hnu rei lotêah chuan, a thiltih hmingthang tak a lo awm a ni. Hesse rama Geismar hmuna sasaw thing upa tah, khawpui ri pathian Thor tâ an tih, an zah êm êm mai chuan, rei tak chhûngin a hnathawh a tisâwt thei lo hle fo tih a hria a. Chu thing chu vântlângin pathian anga an biak ber ṭhin a ni a, a sâr hnuai chu hnam thu pawimawh sawi tûra kal khâwm nân an hmang ṭhin. Boniface chuan, hnai takin a hnathawh tisawt lotu chu tihbo a tum a. Sasua chu kit tûrin hreipui kengin a kal a, a hnuaia Kohhran hotuten an zui a. Karmel tlânga zawlnei Elija leh Baala puithiamte inbeih ni kha a lo awm leh hi a ni ngawt mai a, rinna hlui leh rinna thar insual tûr chu en tûrin

pi sang tam tak an lo kal a. Mipuite chuan, an pi an pu hena an zah thin, thil chutiang han beitu tûr chu, Thor pathian chuan a chingtlu nghâl maiin an ring a. Mahse rei lotê an han chehin a zâr a lo auh va, thliin a rawn chhem a ; chu lovah a hmaa ṭekin a lo den sil vâng a ni tel thei bawk, sasaw thing lianpui chu a tlu ta duai duai mai. A thing chu hmanruaah chantîrin biak in sak nân an hmang a. Boniface a hnathawh, tûn hmaa kal zawi deuh thîn kha, tûnah zet chuan a chak ta. Khawvêl mite biak inte chu Kristiante biak inin a lân ta zêl mai a. Monastik pâwl awmna hmun pawh hmun tam fêah a a siam a. England aṭangin puitu Missionary tam tak an lo kal bawk. Chutih lai Pope lehkha a thawnah chuan inpe thar nuai (100,000) an awmin a sawi a ni. Chutia an pun zêl avâng chuan invawn dân pawh tihsân a ṭûl ta a, Pope Gregory III in 732-ah Archbishop-ah a rawn siam a, a bial chhûnga Bishop tihpun theihna leh vil vêl theihna a neihtîr a.

Boniface chuan German ram chhim lam a pan a, Baden leh Bavaria leh Austria thlang lamahte a thawk a, a hmunpui chu Mayence a ni. Chuta ṭangin a bial a enkawl a, Strasburg aṭanga Salzburg thlengin leh Cologne aṭanga Chur thlengin a awp a, Chanchin Ṭha hrilh darh hna a tichak a ni. Charles Martela fapa Carloman nêna ṭang duain bishop hmun tam tak an siam belh a, Monastik hmun an siam belh zêl bawk a. Fulda a Monastik hmun phei chu 'German rama Monte Casino' tih a tling a ni. Chutah leh chu mi zawmpui hmun dangah chuan, Missionary hna leh zirtîr hna thawk tûr pawh Monk sangli (4000) lai an chher a ni.

Boniface chuan Kristian ram a tisau bawk a, a ti Roman bawk a ni. Rome a tlawh vawihnihna (723)-ah Roman rin dân leh tih dân zui lo chu theih tâwpa dodâl tûrin a tiam a. Chutiang ngei chuan Celtic Missionary-te leh Frankish Clergymen-te chu a dodâl a, sakhaw lam mi helho tiin a luahlân a, nupui neite chu uire a ti a, a tâwpah a nêk ral vek a ni. Protestant dinhmun aṭang hi chuan a tih dân hi a fakawm lo hle, mahse ngaih-

thiamna a awm thei ang chu. A thawhna ram mite zîngah chuan, a hran hrana beih aiin, pumkhat tak, zaikhat taka beih a sâwt zâwk dawn avâng a ni. Engpawh ni se; a hotu tlawn chûk vâng chu a ni hauh lo, Pope Zakaria (741, 52) ngei pawh, puithiam hmun hralh leh khawvêl mite tih dan ṭhenkhat la lûta a hriat chuan a zilh ngam a ni.

3. BONIFACA THIH THU.

Kum 74 a nihin, 754-ah a Archbishop hmun chu, naupang zâwk, ama zirtîr ngei Lullus kutah a hlan a, a thawh hmasakna lam Frisia (tûn lai Holland)-ah a kal leh ta. Chutah chuan Frisia mite ringthar sâng tam a baptis leh a. A hlawhtlinna chuan khawvêl mite a tithinur a, Chu lovah pawh rangkachak leh tangkaraw bungbêl ngah êmin an ring bawk a, an îț a. Tichuan 5 June 755-ah, mí tharte nemngheh atâna a kohkhâwm nî takah chuan, zîngah khawvêl miten an rawn bei ta phut mai a. A hoten lo beih an tum a, mahse a sâwt lovang tih hriain a khap a. Chanchin Ṭha bu chungah a lû a nghat a, an vawhlum ta. Martâr lukhum a khum ta.

Tenton-ho zîngah kristian lo tam tak an awm na a, Boniface leh a mite chuan Chanchin Ṭha lungphûm an phûm nghet tâwkin, Kohhran an phun nghet hle a; chuvângin, "Boniface, the Apostol of Germany" an tih chu a phû zo hle a ni.

BUNG 19.

THLANG LAMA ROMAN EMPIRE THAR DIN THU

1. CHARLES ROPUIA 742—814.

Charles Ropuia (Charlemagne) hian Rom ram kalhmang leh Kohhran lam kalhmang a tidanglam nasa hle mai. Thlang lamah Roman Empire thar a ding ṭan a, Empire leh Kohhran inlaichin dân pawh a tidang a ni. Chutiang ni thei tûrin rei tak chhûngin kawng a inkeu tawh rêng a ni.

Hetih thleng hian thlang lam ram chu chhak lama Emperor hial a la ni zêl a, mahse a hming chauh a ni tawh. Lal aiawh

chu Rom-ah ni lovin, Ravenna-ah an awm ta zâwk a nih kha. Rom ram chu a pum pui thuah a chak lo êm êm tawh a, Arian pâwl Lombard miten Italy ram an rûn a, Rom an nghawr laitein Pope-in chhak lama Emperor puihna a hmu thei ṭhîn lo. Thlang lamah chuan Emperor thu pawh a chak thei lo rêng a ni. Rûntu hlauhawmte lo be vêltu leh mipui lo humhalhtu chu Pope a ni zêl mai Chu mi bâkah, 692-a Constantinople Council-in Kohhran zawng zawngin zawm tûr dân an siam ṭhenkhat chu Rom lamin an duh lo tawp mai a, Kohhran lam inzawmna chu a chhe sâwt hle. Tin, Mosolman-hovin thlang lam thlenga an chîl zêl laite khân chhak lam Emperor puihna beisei tûr a awm rêng rêng lo. Chuvângin Pope-in Mosolman-ho laka Kristian ram vêng himtu Frank lal lam kha a hawi ta a.

Frank lal Pepina, Charles Martela fapa chu Italy chunga thu nei thei tûrin Pope Leo III-in Patrician (Rom chi bul) nihna a pe a, tin, lal Pepina lahin Pope hnênah ram a pe a, Lombard-ho lakah Rom a chhanhim bawk a. Pepina a thihin a fapa Charles-an a thlâk a. Chutih lai thlengin Rom chu a hmingin chhak lam Emperor bial a ni a, mahse thuneitu tak chu Frank lal Charles chu a ni.

Romah chuan buaina nasa tak a lo awm a. Pope chu thi deuh lovin Charles hnên a tlân thleng thei a, hêkna thu tam takin a ûm zui a; mahse Charles chuan Rom khuaah ngeia ngaihtuah atân a khêk a. Tichuan A.D. 800-ah Rom chu a lo thleng a, Pope chungchâng chu a ngaihtuah a. Hêktute chuan engmah an sawi fiah theih loh vângin Pope chuan thiam a chang a.

Tin, Rom Biak in liau, St. Peter-ah Pope-in Sakramen a ṭheh laiin mipui tam tak, mi ropui leh sipaite an awm a. Pope chu Sakramen a ṭheh zawhin a tho va, lukhum a keng a, Charles-a Pathian chibai bûk kûn lai lu chungah a nghat a, "Charles Augustus, Roman Emperor" tiin a puang a, mipui zawng zawng chu lâwmin an au ta dur dur a. Chu chu Kaiser atân Rom mi ni lova Teuton mi an nih ṭanna a ni. Chu chu

Emperor pângngai, chhak lama mi kha a chak tawh lo khawp a, engtin mah a zuk kalh buai phâk lo. Thlang lam Empire thar ding chu chak zâwk, ropui zâwk, thâwm na zâwk, ding rei zâwk a ni ta nghe nghe a, rei tak a ding a ni.

Tûnah Charles Ropuia (Charlemagne) thil tih, koritu deuh deuhte kan thlîr dâwn a ni.

2. KRISTIAN RAM TIZAUTU LEH VENGTU :

Charles chu kawng khat ngaihin Missionary a ni a, a thawh dân erawh chu a dik lo. A ram tihzauna leh a sakhaw tihdarhna kal rualtîr zêl a tum a ni. A thu râwnpuitu, chutih laia lehkha thiam ber, Alcuina remtih loh chungin Mosolman-ho tih dân ang deuhvin, baptisma leh khandaih duh a thlantîr ṭhîn. Chutianga tihluihna chuan Slav mi te, Saxon mite a la lût a. Baptisma chan luihtîrna chu zirtîrnain a zui a. A ram hnêh thar apiangah chuan biak in te, skul te, Monastik pâwl hmun te an siam a, Bishop-te an tîr a, chutichuan tihluihnaa pakaite pawh ṭhang thar lamah chuan thinlung taka kristian an lo ni bawk ṭhîn.

Charles chuan Kohhran vêngtu a invuah a, a dik hle bawk. Khawvêl mite leh Mohamed zuiho lakah thlang lam Kristian ram a vêng him a ni. Kristian Empire nghet tak a din a, Norsemen-ho chhim lam rawn nêk zêltute leh Huns-ho, thlang lam rawn nêk zêltute chu a dang chat hlawm a ; nakinah thlang lam Empire a lo inṭhen darh hnu leh mi chak lo zâwk hnuaia an awm hnu thleng pawhin, rûntute dang thei khawpin an chak hlen a ni. Chu mi avâng bawk chuan Saracen-ho khân France ram an rûn nawn leh ta lo va, kum zabi 9-na laia Italy rama Saracen-ho hlawhtlinna pawh a tihbo sak nasa hle.

3. KOHHRAN CHHUNG LAM A TITHANG :

Charles chu lehkha zir lo, a upat hnua zir chauh a ni a, a chhiar thei a, mahse a ziak thei lo. Mahse zirna lam ngaihsak nei tak a ni.

Kohhran hotu tûrte zirtîrna leh examna tûr dân a siam a, chu mi dân ang veka ti tûrin Bishop-hote lehkha a thawn darh a. Kohhran hotute tân chuan library-te a siam a, a tipung a, zirna a uar sak a ni. Tin, Kohhran hotute châwmna tûr sum lam pawh indaih tâwk zêl tûrin a ruat a. Sâwma pakhat pêk, a tîra mahni thua tih, kum zabi 6-naa Kohhranin a phût chu tûnah chuan sawrkâr thua tihlum a lo ni ta. Chutiangin Kohhran tihphuisuina lam a bei a ni.

Chhui kawi zêl chuan chhak lam Grik Kohhran leh thlang lam Latin Kohhran inthenna kawng sialtu pawh a ni. Thlang lama Roman Empire thar a lo din chhuahin thlang lam Kohhran Rom lam chu Empire hlui hnuaiah a awm ta lo va, Sawrkâr thu lama an inzawmna chu a chat ta. inelrel tak chunga Kohhran inzawm hrâm hrâmna thil pakhat chu a bo ta a ni.

Charlemagne chuan Pope thuneihna a tithang nasa hle mai. A pa Pepina kha Pope nên intlawnin an inchawisâng tawn a nih kha. Charlemagne chuan a pa tih aia nasain Pope chu ram a pêk belh a, lal thuneihna a neihtîr a, Emperor chauhvin a chungah thu a nei thei. A ram hneh tharah kohhran a din chhuah zêl a, Rom Kohhran dân a tinghet zêl a, chutiangin Pope thuneihna a tizau a ni. Pope chu khawvêl lam leh sakhaw lamah thuneihna zau tak a pe a, mahse amah chu bishop-te Bishop a inti a, a ngaih dânin Pope chu Arona a ni a, Emperor chu Mosia a ni.

Amaherawhchu a duh dân leh a tum ang pawh ni hauh lovin, lallukhum kha Pope kut ata a dawng ta mai kha a ni a, kha kha nakin hnu lamah Pope chu khawvêl lalte chunga mi a ni, an la tihna tûr kawng lo sialtu pakhat a ni ve.

4. CHARLEMAGNE THIH HNUA POPE SAN CHHOH THU :

Roman Empire thar chu a din chhuaktu thih hnuin a pumkhat rei ta lo. Charlemagne fapa Louis a thihin 843-ah a inthen darh ta. Emperor hmingpu chu an la awm zêl na a, kum zabi 10-na lamah chuan Empire chuan German ram chauh a huap a

ni. Empire thar lo ding chhuak kha Pope-in a sân phah a, a inthen darhna pawh a sân phah leh a ni. Ram zau pui chunga lalna chak tak, mi tin huaptu kha a bo ta a, chu mi ram chhûnga Frank lalho zingah buainate a lo awm a, chu chuan lalho chunga thu remtu anga Pope lo inrawlhna kawng a siam a, lalho lahin Pope tanpui an inchuh bawk. Chûng hun laia Pope-te chuan remchâng apiang thiam takin an chuh zêl a, ti-chuan lal thuhnuai ata inla chhuakin, an thuneihna an tisâng deuh deuh zêl a ni.

Chuti thleng chuan Pope a lo sâng ta a, A.D. 858-ah Nicholas I Pope a lo nihin, khawvêl lama Pope thuneihna chu târlan nân, khawi lam lehkha emaw tan chhanin, Pope lallukhum khumtirna a lo awm tan ta. Chu lehkha chu Kristian lal hmasa, Constantina lehkha niin an sawi a. Chutah chuan, Constantinan chutih laia Rom Bishop Sylvester I (314—335) hnêna thlang lam ram leh lal thuneihna a pêk thu te, Emperor chunga Pope a dah thu te, Kristian Kohhran chunga hotu Pathian ruat ngei awmna hmunah lei lalten rorêl tûr a ni love ti a Constantinople lama rorêlna a sawn thu te, a chuang a. Chu lehkha chu kum zabi 15-na thlengin dikah ngaih a ni.

Chuta tang chuan lalte pawhin Pope chu an ngam lo tan a ni Lorraine lal Lothair II in 862-ah a nupui a ma a, mi dang a nei a. A rama archbishopte leh khâwmpuiin an rem tihpui a, mahse Pope-in khauh takin a kalh tlat a, a remtihpuitu archbishop-te chu a bân a, a thiat sak a ni. Vântlâng ngaihin Pope chu, chhan ngai, khawngaihthlâk chhantu, leh mi dik lo dodâltu angin a lang a, ngaihsân a hlawh a ni. Tin, chu lo pawh, A.D. 865-ah Bishop tupawhin a chunga mi lakah vuina a neih chuan Rom Bishop hnênah thu a thlen thei ang, tih thu a lo chhuak bawk a; Pope chu thlang lamah lû ber angin a lang deuh deuh a ni.

BUNG 20

MILEM THUA BUAINA

Charles ropuia (Charlemagne) hun lai leh a hnua thlang lam chanchin tlêm kan sawi tawh a, chutih laia chhak lam chanchin lang zual deuh ber chu milem thua buaina a ni.

1. MILEM THUA BUAINA LO CHHUAH DAN.

Nicea khâwmpui hma lamah kha chuan Kohhran an la retheih avâng leh milem biak lama tlûk an hlauh avângin inkhâwmna hmuna milem dah an la chîng lo. Kristian sakhua hi Sawrkâr sakhua a lo nih hnu leh Kohhran an lo hausak hnu erawh chuan biak in tihropui leh cheimawi an chîng ta a. Khawvêl mi tam tak lo lût tharte tân khân, Kristian biak dân hmasa kha mâwlin an hriat avâng a ni tel thei e, khawvêl mite biak dân Kohhrana lâk luh a tam sâwt hle. Kum zabi 5-naah, Krista lem, Edessa lal kulha lo awm nia an sawi chu, an hmu chhuak a, milem hman an chîng thar zual ta. Mari lem te, mi thianghlim dang lemte a pung ta zêl a ni. A hma pawh khân Augustina khân kristian tam takin milemte an chawimawi tih a sawi tawh a, tin, Gregory Ropuia hun lai pawh khân, vântlângin milemte an biak avângin Bishop-in a tichhia a, a tichhetu Bishop chu Gregory chuan lehkha a thawn a ni tihte a awm tawh. Khâwnvârte leh rimtuite milem hmaah an hâl a, naupang baptisma chang tharte hlântu (sponsor) atân an hmang a, an hmaah an rawn la a. Lalpa lem meh thlâk chu Sakramen thilahte pawlh an chîng a, milemte leh anmahni chawimawina chuan natnate a tidam theiin an sawi a.

Thupêk pahnihna hmanga miten an hnial chuan, an chhânna ber thîn chu, milem chibai bûkna leh Pathian chibai bûkna chu a chi a dang a ni tih te, chibai bûk tûr dik lem a nih chuan a lem hnîhlangin a tak chu a thleng a ni tihte a ni thîn. Mah-

se an han tih meuhvin a danglamna a awm tawh ṭhîn lo. Mosolman-ho lahin milem biakna dangte nên hmer kawpin an rawn hnâwl vek a ni.

Milem hman dân chu thlang lamah leh chhak lamah thuhmun vek a ni a, mahse chhak lamah buaina a chhuah a, thlang lam chuan an buaipui lo.

2. LEO THE ISAURIAN (717—741)

Emperor Leo chu mi rilru ṭha tak a ni a, milem hman dik lohna lo ṭhang zêl chuan a tilungai lo hle mai a. Mosolman-ho Kristian ram rawn nêk zîm a, Empire rawn su hêktute a thlîr dân chu, Hebrai zâwlneiten Assuria leh Babulon an thlîr dân ang a ni a, an milem biak hremna niin a ring. Chuvângin milem tihbo tumin a bei a, mahse lal Hezekia te ang bawkin a hlawhtlinna a kim lo va" a ding hlen hek lo.

A.D. 726-ah milem zawng zawng chu chibai bûktute khawih phâk lovah dah tûr tih thu a tichhuak a, tin, 730-ah tihboral vek tûr, a nih loh leh dah bo vek tûr tih thupêk a tichhuak leh a. Emperor ngei chuan a ṭan a, lal in hungna kawngka bula Krista lem, miten an zah êm êm chu a dah bo va. Sipaiten lal chu an pui a, mahse vântlâng leh Kohhran hotu tam takin an kalh a, Monk-ho phei chu nasa takin an ṭang a ni. Germanus, Constantinople Patriarch chuan thupêk angin a tiduh lo va, Damaska khuaa Johana, chutih laia Grik ziaktu thei ber chuan milem zah lam a ṭan a, Archipelago lama monk-ho chu an hel a; Constantinople-a lal in hungna kawngka bula an milem zah ṭhin la botu tûr sipai hotute chu mipuiin an lo tihlum a. Mahse Leo chuan a bei zui zêl. Germanus chu Patriarch hmun ata a bân a, a aiah milem duh lotu Anastasius a dah a, heiho chu an hneh a, hruaitu deuh deuh an that a, chhak lam ram pumah chuan milem tihbona thupêk chu tihngheh theih angin a tinghet a. Tichuan chhak lamah chuan hlawhtling angin a lang a, thlang lam Italy ramahte erawh chuan Emperor thuneihna chu a hmiang chauh a ni a, Pope-hovin Lal thupêk chu chak takin an do [illegible]

MILEM THUA BUAINA KAL ZEL :

Chhak lamah chuan Emperor Leo fapa Constantine V chuan pa tih dân a chhunzawm a, milem tihbo thu a kal zêl. Constantinople-ah Synod an ko va (754), chutah chuan Bishop 330 lai an lo kal a, milem tihbo thu an titlu a. Chu chuan lal Constantine V chu a tichak a, thupêk zawm lotute a hrem a. Kohhran hotu hmun neite chu tihtlûk an sam deuh zêl a, mahse monk-ho tam takte chuan an do tlat a, hnawh chhuah te hrem te, hmêlhemte leh thihnate an tuar a ni. Mahse Constantine V chu a thihin, a fapa a la naupang si a, a nupui Irene-in ro a rêl a, milem hman zêl duh mi a ni a, thu a lo dang ta. Khâwmpui (Council) pasarihna, Nicea-ah A.D. 787-ah an nei a, Rom lam palaite pawh an lo kal a. Chutah chuan 754-a Constantinople Synod thu kha an paih a, 'milemte hian chawimawina hnuaihnung zâwk an hmu tûr a ni,' tiin an puang chhuak a. Mahse kum 15 hnu, 802 lamah chuan thu a lo dang leh ta. Irene chu a huatthlalâk leh a sualna avângin an paih thla a, a hnuah Emperor Leo the Armenian a lo lal a, chuvângin kum 40 chhûng, A.D. 842 thlengin milem tihbo duhtuten ro an rêl ta a, thupêk awi lotute an hrem a, milem a bo rih a ni.

Mahse 842-ah lalnu Theodori a lo lal a, milem biak lam a ding thar leh a. Milem tihbo thu ṭantu, Constantinople Patriarch John the Grammarian chu a ṭan tlat avângin an vua a, an bân a. Chuta chin chu milem biak thu a ding hlen ta.

4. THLANG LAMA INHNIALNA :

Thlang lamah chuan milem tihbo thu ṭantu chak tâwk an tlêm hle mai. Kohhran hotu lian tham pahnih— Agobard, Lyons khaw Archbishop leh Claudius, Turin khaw Bishop erawh chuan, chhak lam mite ai maha tih dân kawng nei felin, milem chauh pawh ni lovin, mi thianghlimte biak pawh an kalh zui vek a ni. Kum zabi 8-na lai khân frank-ho chuan ngaih dân laita an pawm a, chu chu milem hman dân dik lo leh hman loh tawp inkâr a ni. Gregory Ropuia angin biak ina milemte chu sirtirna leh rîlru inhlanna ṭanpuitu atân hman a thiang a, chibai

erawh chu bûk tûr a ni lo, an ti ve a. He ngaih dân laita ṭanpuitu ropui deuh deuhte chu, Charlemagne leh mi thiam Alcuina an ni a, anmahni avâng chuan, chu ngaih dân chu Frankford Council-ah 786-ah an tinghet a. Mahse Italy ramah chuan inhnialna chhuah tirh ata kha, Pope-in milem chibai bûk lam chu an ṭanpui zêl a, kum zabi 9-na tâwp hmain chhak lam ang bawkin milem chibai bûk thuin a hneh ve ta, a hneh ta vek a nih chu.

Chuta chin chu Reformation (Kohhran siamṭhat) hun thlengin inhnialna chu a reh a, Reformation hun laiin a lo ding chhuak leh a, ngaih dân pathum kha a lo lang leh a ni. Milem chibai bûk thu chu Roman Kohhranin an pawm a, milem tihbo vek thu Calvina leh Knox te hian an pawm a, ngaih dân laita chu Lutheran a pawm a. "Rilrua Krista lem din a sual loh chuan kan mit hmuha din engnge a sualna?" a ti.

Hmasânga milem tihbo tumtute chu an hlawhchham ta. Mihring rilru hian ṭanpuitu hmuh theih khawih theih (visual aid) hi a ngai êm a ni. Chutih laiin mi tin chhiar tûr Baibul a awm si lo, chu lovah milem tihbo tumtute beih dân a kim lo bawk a ni. Milem tihbo chauh an tum a, Mari leh mi thianghlimte biakna an do tel lo. Ngaih dân laita hi ṭha tâwk ve thovin a lang a ni thei, mahse han tih meuhvin a tak hliah khawpin entîrna a kal hma êm êm ṭhîn a ni.

BUNG 21.

SAKRAMEN THUA INHNIALNA

Milem biak thua inhnialna chu a lo tâwpin Sakramen thua inhnialna a lo chhuak leh ta thung a chhui thuun, an pahnihin thuhmun an ni rêng a ni,— Entîrna leh a tak inzawmna leh inzawm dân eng chen nge tih thu a ni ve Puithuna suak (Superstition)-in kulh pakhat a man ta a, kulh dang a bei leh a ni. Milem biak thu 842-ah a ding chhoak a, 844-ah Radbertus, Corveya abbot-in Sakramen thua inhnialna a tichhuak tan a ni.

1. TRANSUBSTANTIATION DOCTRINE.

Hmasâng Kohhranhovin, Lalpa zarriahah Krista a lo awm tak zet a, chu ngei chu kiltuin a chang tak zet a ni tih thu an ring tlat a, mahse eng ang takin nge Kristi chi a lo awm a, eng ang takin nge kiltuin a chan tih chu fiah taka sawina a awm lo. Justin aṭanga Gregory Ropui thleng hân ziaktuten transubstantiation lam hawi ni âwm takin thu an sawi ṭuîn. An thu chu sawi uarna leh tehkhin thu mai nge transubstantiation an ring tih, inhnialna tel lo chuan sawi a harsa ta. Tin, hun laita Kohhran rilru thlêk dân chu a tak leh a entîrna ngaihfin lam a ni a, chutichuan Radbertus chuan chutih hai ngaih dân ni sa deuh rêng tawh chu a sawi fiah mai a ni tih theh a ni.

Chutih laia an fin zirna (Philosophy)-ah chuan thil engkim hian nihna pahnih— pâwn lam thil hmuh theih leh, thawh theih leh, hriat theih a nei a, tin, chhûng lam nihna hmuh theih loh a nei bawk a ni an ti a. Chu Philosophy thu chu R dbertusan Sakramen hrilhfiah nân a hmang a. Chhang lel uain chu hlan hnu pawhin an pâwn lam thilte zawng zawng chu a ngai a ni a, mahse an chhûng lam thil— a niha an nihna chu Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang a ni, tiin a zirtîr a. A tan chhan atân

Johana 6 : 53—56 hi a hmang a, sakramen maichâm chunga taksa emaw thisen emaw lo lan thute pawh a sawi nual bawk a ni.

2. NGAIH DAN DANGTE :

Milem thua inhnialna ang bawkin, Sakramen thuah pawh ngaih dân pathum a lo chhuak a. Radbertus zirtîrna khingtu chu Scotus Erigena zirtîrna a ni. Erigena chuan Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang tih chu a awi lo va, entîrna chauhah a ngai a. Chu ngaih dân pahnih inkârah chuan Ratramnusa zirtîr dân a awm a. Ratramnus chuan, Sakramenah Krista taksa leh thisen chu a tak tak ni lovin, thlarauvin a awm tak zet a ni a, maichâma hlan hnu pawhin chhang leh uain chu pâwn lam thil leh a chhûng lam nihnaah pawh an pângngai a ni a, mahse Pathianin thiltihtheihna a dah a, chuvângin ringtu tak zette tân Krista taksa leh thisen thlarauva channa a ni, tiin a zirtîr a.

3. INHNIALNA KAL ZEL DAN :

Radbertus zirtîrna chu chutih laia Theologian tam berin an kalh a, mahse chutih lai Kohhran rilru thlêk dân pum pui nên a inrem a, a chak ber a, kum zabi 10-na hun chhûng chuan inhnialna pawh a reh deuh duak a ni. Kum zabi 11-na hun lamah chuan inhnialna a chhuak thar leh a. Tours khuaa Berengarius chuan ngaih dân laita Ratramnus ngaih dân kha a rawn chawk nung thar a. Mahse chutih laiin transubstantiation chu Kohhran pum pui rin dân a lo ni tawh a, Berengarius chu rin dân dik lo pawmtu (heretic)-ah an puh a, tlâwm thlâk taka a thu pawt kirin, hnawhchhuah a tâwk lo hrâm a ni. Amahcrawhchu A.D. 1215 hma chuan transubstantiation chu thurin pawimawh atân Rom-in a la puang chhuak rih lo.

Thurin pawimawh atâna lâk luh a nih hnu pawhin inhnialna a reh hlen lo. Reformation a lo hnaih hun lamah Wyclifa te, a hnua mite pawh rinna dik lo pawm (heretics) tia an puhna chhan chu transubstantiation rin lohna thu a ni fo mai. Radbertus zirtîrna chu Roman Kohhran thurin a ni zêl a, ngaih dân

laita Ratramnus zirtîrna, Presbyterian Kohhran thurina mi ang hi, Protestant Kohhran tam berin an pawm a ni. Tin, Scotus Erigena zirtîrna chu Zwinglian Kohhranin an pawm a, Mahse he ngaih dân hi Zwinglia ngeiin a pawmin a rinawm hlel deuh a ni.

BUNG 22

EUROPE RAM THLIRVELNA

A.D. 1000 hual vêl chhûng.

Kum zabi 10-na hun chhûng leh 11-na ṭantîr laia Europe ram Kohhran chanchin pawn lam leh chhûng lam kan thlîr dâwn a ni a. Kohhran dinna kum sâng a lo tlinna lai chanchin chu hriat a châkawm hlê ang.

1, EUROPE RAMA CHANCHIN THA DARHZAU THU.

Kohhran dinna kum sâng a lo tlin hnu lawkah chuan Europe ram pum pui tih theih chu, a hming chuan, Kristian ram a ni tawh. Mi ṭhahnemngaiten Missionary hna an lo thawh zêl chu a rah a puitliug thawkhat ta a ni.

(1) *Scandinavia mite*: Scandinavia an tih chu Norway leh Sweden a ni a, Denmark leh Iceland pawh chhir tel a ni bawk ṭhîn. Chûng ramah chuan sawi tûr ting chuan Chanchin Ṭha tihthlen tumna chu a awm tawh a, Archbishop Ebbo pawhin, 823-ah Danish mi tam tak a baptis tawh. Mahse ram buaina avângin kum khat chauh a awm thei, Chûng rama Chanchin Ṭha pu lûttu tak zet chu monk pakhat Anskar a ni. A naupan lai aṭangin Anskar chuan Missionary hna thawk a, martar lukhum chan a châk ṭhîn. A va thawh hmasak (827) chuan, lal lam buaina avângin a va hlawhchham rih a ni. Chu mi hnu 829-ah chuan Emperor Louisin, Sweden-ah Kristian ṭhenkhat an awm a, an lal leh a miten Kristian zirtîrna ngaihthlâk an duh hle a ni tih a hria a, kal tûr a duh ta a. Tichuan Anskar leh puithiam ṭhenkhat chu 830-ah an kal ta. Kawngah chuan suam-

hmanghovin an lo rawk a, Anskara ṭhiante chu an zâm a, kir mai an rawt a, mahse Anskar a zâm chuang lo. Harsa takin Birka an thleng a, chutah chuan Sweden mite tam takin baptisma an chang a, biak in din nân a hmun pawh a pe a.

Chuta ta chu 833-ah Denmark ram hrûl, Hamburg-ah a insawn a, chutah chuan Archbishop hmun thar a va luah a. Chutah pawh chuan indona avângin Kristian haw êm êmtu a lo kal a, buaina dang a awm bawk a, Anskar leh a ṭhiante chuan hnawhchhuahte an tâwk ta ṭhîn a, Anskar chu a chavai hle mai a, kum 15 lai a hna a khaihlak a ni. Remchâng awm apiang chuhin a bei leh ṭhîn a, 852 aṭang chuan a thawk hlen thei ta. Anskar chu 865-ah a thi a, a thawh nasatzia te, a tuarna te, a chhelzia te, a beidawn harzia te, a hlawhtlinnate ngaihtuahin "The Apostle of Scandinavia tih theih a ni e" (Professor Kurtz).

Anskar chu a zirtîr Rimbert-in a thlâk a, chu mi hnuah ram buaina avâng leh inhmuh thiam lohna avânga harsatna chu a awm leh ṭhîn. Kum zabi 10-na tâwp lamah erawh chuan, Danish mite thlah ngei, England lam ata Missionary-te an lo kal a, chûngte chuan an puitlin ta a, a hming chuan Kristian ram a ni ta.

(2) *Slav mite.* Scandinavia lama Anskaran a thawh lai bawk chuan, Grik mi Monk, Methodius chuan Slav mite zingah a thawk a.

Kum zabi 9-na chhûnga Slav mite ram chu Baltic aṭanga Balkan thlengin, Elbe aṭanga Azov tuipui thlengin a ni. An sakhaw biak berte chu leilung dânte hi a ni. Thlai ṭhatna pathian chu thlai tharin an bia a, natna leh chhiatna pathian chu ranin an bia a, achâng chuan mihring pawhin an bia. Charles ropuia khân a lo bei tawh a, mahse a hlawhtling mang lo. Methodius-an 836-ah a han bei a, chutah Bulgaria lal Borgian a lo ring ve ta a, chuta chinah a mite zingah Chanchin Ṭha a darh ta zêl a ni.

Moravia rorêltu Ratislavan a sâwm avângin Methodius chu a unau Cyrila nên Bulgaria ata an chhuak a, Moraviaah an thawk a. Moravia aṭangin Bohemia lamah Chanchin Ṭha a darh

a, an lal pawh Methodius-an a baptis a ni. Methodius leh Cyril chuan Slav ṭawngin *a*, *aw*, an siam a, Baibul an letling a ni.

Tin A.D. 966-ah Poland lalin Bohemia lal fanu Kristian a nei a, chu chu Poland rama Chanchin Ṭha darhna a lo ni ve leh a. Tin 988-ah Russia lal Vladimir chuan khawvêl sakhua zâwt tûrin a mi hlante a tîr a, chu mite thu rawn thlenah chuan Grik Kohhran lam a pawm a, chu mi ni chuan baptisma a chang a; tin, chhak lam Emperor fanu chu a nei ta bawk a. A khawpui Kieff-ah Missionaryte a awmtîr a, an hnam milem biak ber chu Dnieper luiah a paihtîr a. A ram mite baptisma a chan luihtîr a, chu chu Charlemagne tih ang khân, zirtîrnain a zuitîr a. Methodius chuan Slav mite chu Grik Kohhran thurin a zirtîr a, an ṭawngin inkhawm dân phuahsa (liturgy) a siam a. Mahse Grik Kohhran aiin Rom lam Kohhran a chak deuh deuh va; chuvângin A.D. 1,000-ah chuan, Russia leh Bulgaria chauh lo chu, Moravia te, Bohemia te, Poland te chuan Rom lam an pawm ta zâwk.

(3) *Magyar mite.* A.D. 1,000 lamah chuan chhak lam mi lo tleh thla, Magyar-ho, Hungarian-ho an tih bawkte chu, Kristian hnam an lo ni ve ta bawk. Kum zabi 9-na laite chuan Danube lui kam vêlah an chêng a, ṭhang hnih len chhûng lai chuan Europe ram timangangtu an ni. An tam hle a, an kawlh hle. Chutih laia Kristiante chu, "Hungarian mite thal lakah min hum ang che" tiin an ṭawngṭai ṭhîn. Mahse kum zabi 10-na lai lamah Hungarian sipaite chu Augsburg kiangah an hneh ta a, chuta chin chu an ramah dân hriatna lam thilte a lût a; tin an lal (Prince) pawh kristian a lo ni a, Constantinople-ah baptisma a chan a, a ramah Chanchin Ṭha a lût ve ta. Slav mite ang bawkin, a tîrah Grik Kohhran lam han pawm rih mah se, an ramah Rom Kohhranin Grik Kohhran a lân deuh deuh va, Rom lam an pawm ve ta. An hotu (Duke) Stephan-an A.D. 997-ah, Kristian sakhua chu sawrkâr sakhua atân a siam a; a ṭhahnemngaihna chuan Rom lamah a tichallang a, A.D. 1,000-ah chuan Pope Sylvester II hnên aṭangin lal hming king leh rangkachak lallukhum a hmu a ni.

2. POPE KHAWLOHNA : Kum zabi 9-na chhûng khân Pope-in sân lam a pan zêl a, ngaihsân an hlawh a. Charles ropuia rêng paw khân a chawisâng nasa a nih kha. Chu chu, kum zabi 10-na chhûngah tlâwmna leh hming chiatnain a zui thung a ni. A.D. 1,000 lai takah chuan Pope hmun chu, chutih laia mi thiam ber zinga mi, mi tha tak Sylvester II chuan a luah ngei a, mahse kum li chauh (999-1003) a ni a, a hmaah leh a hnuah Pope tlâwmna leh hming chhiatnain a tâwp a thleng a ni. Kum zabi 10-na chhûng hun rei zâwkah chuan Pope hmun luahtute an tawp êm êm mai. Italy mi, hmeichhe pathum, chi bul, thuneitak, sual tak an awm a. Chu mite tlangvâl kawpte leh an fater Pope hmun chu an inluah chhâwk a ni mai. Sylvester II kha a thih hnu chuan, sawi zahthlâk thil pathum a awm a ni ;— thanghhat len chhûngin, thamna avânga Kohhran hotu hmun indawt chhâwng zawng zawng ni khata kal tlang veka Pope nih te naupang tha lo tak, kum 12 mi Pope a a tan te, Pope hmun inchuha mi pathum ânchhe inlawh tawnte a awm a ni. Pope thut hmun chu chuti khawp chuan a tlahniamin a tawp ta rih a nih chu. Hmeichhe lamah an inserh hek lo.

3. KOHHRAN NUNGCHANG :

Kohhran dinna kum sâng a lo tlin vêl laia Kristian nun chu hotu zingah leh Monastik pâwl lamah sawisêl kai a awm ber ang.

(*I*) *Kohhran hotute nungchang.* Kum zabi 10-na chhûng chuan Kohhran hotu lamte inserhna lamah an hniam hle. Kohhran Khâwmpui (Councils) te leh Pope thenkhatten han khap mah se, a langa nupui neih te, a rûka nupui ang reng neihte an ching a. Hotu lian thahnemngai thenkhat Verona khuaa Ratherius te, Canterbury khuaa Dunstana te chuan Kohhran dân chu tihhlawhtlin tumin an bei hle a, mahse bishop tam takte nungchang khawlohna avângin engmah a ni thei mang lo. Tin, Chaplain thenkhat Kohhran rawiha bial nei ni lo, mi dang rawih an tam mai bawk a, chûngte chuan hotute thu an pawisa lo. Bishop

tam takte lah chu an nun dânah an khawvêl mi êm êm mai. Bishop hnuaia puithiam (clergy) tam tak chu an mâwi hle a, nun dân an thlahdah hle bawk.

(2) *Monastik pâwl* lah kha inserh luattukna sawhkhâwk lo er chhuak avâng leh, mipui vântlâng laka an inlâk hranna avângin mahni ngawt inngaihtuahna lamah an lût a, siam ṭhat ngaiin an awm ta a, Benedika dân kha chawh thar tumna a awm ṭhîn. Kum zabi 10-na tâwp lamah Clugny hmuna Berno chuan a han chawk thar hle a, chu chu chhunzawmin A.D. 1,000-ah Odilo-hovin ṭ lin ta.

Mahse Kohhran chu a hniam laiin hniam teh ṭhîn mah se a nung zêl a ni. Chutih laia Pope-te chu khawlo nasa teh mah se, a ṭha pawh an awm tho. Pathian ngaihna dik leh ṭha a bo lo. "Baala hmaa ṭhingṭhi ngai lo mi" tam tak Lalpan a nei zêl a ni. Hetih hun lai hi Kohhran chanchin ziaktuten HUN THIM an vuah ṭhîn. Chutih lai ngei pawhin êng nei lovin Pathian Kohhran a awm lo, tihên leh tihpuitlin ropui tak tak a nei zêl a ni.

Nunna hlutzia leh Pathian ta a nih thu ṭan tlatin, mahni inthah thua khawvêl ngaih dân an do hneh a ni. Ennawm atâna insual (gladiatorial game) an tibo hlen thei. (Bung 9. 1 en rawh)

Pathian ngaiha mihring hlutna intluk thu hi chêttlatin chutih lai meuh pawh chuan, mi chhia leh mi lian tâna chhandamna kawng sawi danglam te, bawi leh a pu tâna Sakramen kîlna hmun ṭihdanglam te, an phal lo tlat a ni.

Vântlâng ṭanpuina damdawi inte pawh a chhuah ṭan lai a ni. (Bung 12. 1 pawh en rawh)

Pope-in puithiam lam mite nupui pasal neih loh tûr dân, a dân ringawt chu an tinghet bawk. Hei hi thianghlimna thu ngaih dân dik lo chunga innghat a nihna lai hi kan dem thei ang ; mahse chutih lai thil awmzia enin, nupui neih phal ni se chuan bishop hna chu inthlah chhâwn a ni ang a, a tlâk zâwkte tân kawng a awm lo vang.

Chuti chu a ni a, hun thim an tih lai pawhin Pathianin a Kohhran chu êng nei lovin a awmtîr lo. A nun zêl avângin erchhuah leh hun pawh a nei zêl a ni.

4. BIAK DAN :

Kohhran Inkhâwm bu, tûn thlenga Roman Kohhranin an la hman ber chu, A.D. 1,000-ah chuan thlang lam Kohhran pum pui tih theihah hman a ni tawh. Ram ṭhenkhatah erawh chuan bu dang an la hmang. Scotland ramah bu dang kum zabi 11-na thlengin an hmang a, Spain ramah bu dang kum zabi 13-na thlengin an hmang. Milan-ah phei chuan kum zabi 4-na laia St. Ambrosa siam chu tûn thlengin an hmang.

Inkhâwmnaah chuan Kohhran hotute an che vêl ber a, achâng chuan mipuiin "Lalpa, kan chungah zahngai ang che," tiin an lo chhâwn ṭhîn. Phaiphulêng leh thil ri dang, kum zabi 7-naa an tihchhuah chu, tûn hunah chuan nasa takin an lo hmang ta. Missionary-te tih loh chuan engemaw thulhah lo chuan thuhrilh a awm lo. Lalpa Zanriah semin vântlâng hnên-ah no an la sem rih.

Vântlâng hnêna no pêk loh chu kum zabi 12-na lamah an tih ṭan a ni. A chhan chu, chhang leh uain Isua taksa leh thisen-ah a chang ṭak taka an rin avângin, tihfar emaw tihfel loh emaw, an hlau va, taksaah chuan thisen a tel tho an tih bawk vâng a ni.

Damlo leh mitthi tân puithiam chauh lo chu mi dang awm hauh lova Lalpa zanriah ṭheh an chîng hle. Milem chibai bûk tlukin mi thianghlimte ruh leh an thil hlui zahna a nasa ta, kum zabi 10-naah chuan chûng ruh leh an thil hluite chu a pung hle a ni. Mari chawimawina kum zabi 5-naa inṭan kha a sual zêl a, A.D. 1,000 hnu lawkah chuan Inrinni chu Mari ni atân ruat a ni ta.

5. PILGRIM LEH PENANCE *

Rei tak ata kha penance atân leh intihthianghlim nân Romah leh hmun thianghlim nia an ngaihahte kal hi an chîl hle ṭhîn. Kum zabi 10-na tâwp lamah chuan tizualkaitu, rilru khawih tak thil a lo awm a. Kum 1000 kum ngeiah Isua Krista a lo kal leh dâwn nia rinna a darh hle mai a, chuvângin Jerusalemah pilgrim-ho an kal zut zut a. Mahse chutiang awm lovin chu kum chu a vei a, mahse chu mi hnuah pawh an la kal huai huai zêl a, chu chu sakhaw (Crusade) tichhuaktu pawh a ni.

Penance chu hmun thianghlim lama zin chauh ni lovin, thil engpawh puithiamin a tuk apiang kha a ni a.

Sâwtna chin chu a nei ngei ang; mahse hman dân dik lo kawng thum a lo chhuak a ni. Chûng chu tangkaa intlan te, aiawhtu siamte leh ngaih dân dik lo— penance chuan simna tak tel lo pawhin Pathian ngaihdamna a man zova rinnate hi a lo chhuak a. Chutiang ni theia rinna chu an mi thiamte zirtîr dân chu a ni lo, mahse an ring si. Penance chu sawi nêp tumna pawh a awm a, mahse chutih lai mi ṭhahnemngaiten an uar sauh va, mahni invuakte an chîng a ni. Kum zabi 11-naah Ravenna khuaa Damiania chuan a hnêna inpuangte chu Sâm 40 sawi chhuah a, Sâm tina hnungzâng ruaka vawi za vuak zêl a lo chawh ṭhîn. Pathian hnaihna kawng, Baibulin a sawi loh hi chu puitu atân ṭha dâwnin lang mah se, a kal reiah a lo ṭha lo va, a kal sual ṭhîn a ni.

* Penance chu, mîn puithiam hnênah a sual a puang a, ngaihdam a nih nân puithiamin tih tûr a lo tuk hi a ni.

6. CHHAK LAM KOHHRAN LEH THLANG LAM KOHHRAN INTHENNA :

Hetih hun laia rilru khawih tak thil lo awm chu chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhran inthenna hi a ni. Rei tak atang khân kawng a insial tawh a ni. Thurin lamah,—Nicea thurin (Greed)-ah khân, Thlarau Thianghlim chu, "Paa chhuak" tih a ni a; chutah chuan thlang lam Kohhranin chhak lam Kohhran râwn lovin, "Fapa" an belh a, "*Pa leh Fapa* a chhuak" tiin an ziak a, chu chu inhnialna tâwp thei lo a ni ta.

A.D. 325

Inserh'dân lamah— Sa thisen ei. Chhak lamin thian lo an ti a, thlang lamin thiang an ti a.

Thunun dân lamah— Nupui nei tawh. Kohhran hotu atâna nemnghehin a nupui neih zêl chhak lamin thiang an ti a, thlang lamin thiang lo an ti.

Thuneihna lamah— A hmasain Constantinoplè Patriarchin khawvêl zawng zawng Bishop nih a hauh va, chu mi hnuah Rom Pope-in a hauh leh thung. Tin, Rom ram chhak lam leh thlang lam inphelin Emperor pahnih an awm tâk avâng khân chhak lam leh thlang lam ineina a zual bawk si. An inzawmna chu a hming mai tak meuh a ni tawh. Chu mi bâkah inhmuh thiam lohna tûr thil dang a awm zêl bawk. Constantinople Patriarch Ignatius chu engemaw avângin an bân a, a aiah Photius an thlang a; mahse Pope Nicholas I chuan Ignatius chu a pawm zâwk tlat a, A.D. 863-ah Rom Synod-ah a siawhtu Photius chu a hnawt chhuak a. Photius thung chuan Latin, (Rom) Kohhran rinna dik lo tiblan tumin Italy lamah lehkha a thawn darh chiam a; chu chauh ni lovin, a kum lehah chuan Constantinople Synod-ah Photius chuan Pope chu a hnawt chhuak ve thung a ni.

Chu mi hnu kum zabi 11-na chhûngin chhak lam Patriarch Mikael chuan Bulgaria rama Latin ṭawng lehkhate leh dânte a tibo va, Trani khaw Bishop hnênah Latin Kohhran dik lohna sawisêlna a thawn bawk a. Chutih lai chuan Pope Leo IX palaiten Constantinople Biak in St. Sophia maichâm chungah Pope-in Patriarch a hnawlchhiahna lehkha an hautchhiah a, chutah Patriarch pawh chuan Pope a hnawt chhuak ve thung a; chu chu

chhak lam Patriarch dangte leh Bishop-ten an thlâwp a, chutah zet chuan chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhrən an inṭhen fithla ta. Chu chu A.D. 1054-ah a ni. Inzawm leh tuma vawi tam tak an beih pawhin, tûn thlengin an inzawm leh ta rih lo.

BUNG 23

HUN LAITA ṬHEN II-NA

KOHHRAN SAN LAI

Gregory VII aṭanga Boniface VIII (1073 – 1294)

Kohhran sân lai an tih chhûng hi kum zahnih aia rei a ni. Chu mi chhûngin a hma kum za lai chhûnga Kohhran hotu lam zah pawh hlawh lo khawpa hniamna kha a lo er chhuak leh a, a hma zawng aiin a sâng chho a ni. Pathian Kohhran hian hniam lai nei ṭhîn mah se, a lo er chhuak leh ṭhîn a ni. Kohhran thuneihnain sakhaw lam leh khawvêl lam thil ropui zawng zawng a khuap a, lalte lahin Pope an chelh lo. Kum zahnih dâwn lai chhûngin Ram thianghlim chhan tûra ram mut (crusade) rilruin Kristian ram pum a chawk tho va ; zir sânnain a tiêng a, themthiamnain a cheimawi. Tin, Monastik pâwlte an chhuak thar bawk a, chûngte chu hun laita chhûnga Pathian ngaihsakna hmunpui ber a ni. Tin, Kohhran thurin leh tih dân dik lote kalhin, Protestant zirtîrna lam hawi an lo chhuak bawk. A puma ngaihin Kohhran sân lai ber a ni.

Hun laita ṭhen khatna zia lam panpuitu kha Gregory I a ni a, ṭhen hnihna zia lam panpuitu chu Gregory VII (Hildebrand) a ni.

1. HILDEBRAN :

Hildebrand chu mi narân mitiri (Carpenter) fapa a ni a, mahse abbot Odiloin a mizia a hmuhin, "Lalpa ngaihin mi lian a ni ang" a lo ti rêng a ni. A hun lai Kohhran chu siam ṭhat ṭûl ti mi a ni. A ngaihmawh ber pakhat chu lal kutah Kohhran an awm ṭhîn chu a ni a. Chuvângin Pope Leo IX chu Pope ni

tûra Emperor Henry III in a ruat laiin, Rom Kohhran hotu leh mipuiin an lo pawm hma loh chuan, mi narân anga Rom pan tûrin thu a râwn a ; tichuan 1049 kum tâwp lamah pilgrim narân ang maiin, ke ruakin, pawr taka incheiin, hnung zui nei lovin, Rom an pan dûn a ni. Rom-ah chuan Hildelrand chu, kum 36 chhûngin Pope inthlâk zêlte thu râwntu ber a ni a, a mah avâng deuh berin mi ṭha zêl Pope atân thlan a lo ni ta. Tin, amah chu Pope a lo nihin a hming atân Gregory VII a invuah a, mahse a hming pângngâi Hildebrand chu a lâr hlen zâwk a ni.

2. HILDEBRANDA KOHHRAN SIAM THAT THU :

Rom-ah Hildebranda 1049-a a lo kal chuan, Pope ṭha lo tak tak inthlâk chhâwng avângin Pope hmun chuan Kohhran pum puia zah pawh a hlawh tawh lohzia te, duhâmnain Pope khur a tihbawlhhlawhzia te, Bishop hmun tangkaa hralh leh leiin a tihkhawlohzia te, thununna ṭha tâwk a awm loh avânga puithiamho tladahzia te, rawngbâwl hna a ṭhat loh avânga sakhua leh nungchang a hniamziate a han hmu a, Kohhran pum siam ṭhat tumin a bei ta a ni. Amah avângin Pope hmun chu a lo ṭha ta a ; mahse bishop-te leh rawngbâwltu pum pui siam ṭhat chu thil harsa zâwk a ni. Thil ngaihmawhawm langsâr zual pahnih a awm,—Bishop hmun lei leh puithiamte nupui neih chu. Chu mi tiṭha tûrin Pope emaw a palaiten emaw bishop bial an thawh ṭhin a, bial khâwmpuite pawh an ko ṭhin. Dân bawhchhetute chu an bân a, anih loh leh an hrem a. Dân pawisa lotute rawngbâwlna chu ânchhe dawng anga ngai tûrin mipuite thu an pe a. A hlawhtling thui hle. Mahse a kim lo, rilru lam tithianghlim lova pawn lam tihthianghlim ang a la ni.

3. LAL KUT ATA KOHHRAN A CHHANCHHUAH THU :

Hildebrand chuan Kohhran ṭhat lohna bul chu lalho kuta a awm vâng ni berin a hria a. Pope chu Emperor-in a ruat a, lalhovin an ram chhûng theuhvah Bishop ni tûrte an ruat a. Tichuan, anithlamte thu kaihtu nân, Kohhrana hotute ni lovin, lalte

duhzâwng zawna tihlungawi a ṭûl ṭhîn. Tin, Bishop atâna han ruattu lal hnênah a sum hmuh zât ata ṭhenkhat pêk tûrte a ni a, sumin a lei a ni mai ; lal tâna rinawm pawh tiam ngei tûr a ni. Bishop ni tûrte chu lalin tiang leh zungbun pein an dah nghet a, Kohhran lam miten an lo pawmna chu a hming chauh mai a ni.

Chutiang chu Hildebranda chuan tihdanglam tumin a bei ta a, remchâng en zêlin a bei a. Pope Leo IX ruattu Emperor Henry III kha 1056-ah a thi a, a fapa Henry IV chu naupang a la ni a. Chutih lai hun chu chuhin Hildebranda chuan Rom leh a chhehvêla Kohhran hotu liante chu, Pope thlangtu atân Cardinal pâwlah a siam a. A hnu kum zahnih lai chhûngin Emperor ṭhenkhatin han chuh ṭhîn mah se, tûn thlengin Pope chu Cardinal-ho zêlin an thlang ta. Pope hmun chu khawvêl lal kut ata lâk chhuah a ni ta.

Mahse chu aiin lal kut ata bishop lâk chhuah a har zâwk daih ang. Chutih laiin Bishop-te chu sakhaw hotu chauh an ni lo, lal ram chhûnga ram chin nei ve an ni a, chi bul mi lian, an ram chin chhûnga mite chunga rorêlna chin nei, an mite laka chhiah pawh lo la vete din dân ang chiah a dinng ve an ni. Chu mi bâkah Bishop-te chu lehkha thiam an ni ṭhîn a, sawrkâr rorêlna lam, thui tak tak lo khawihtu an ni a ; lal thurâwnpuitu ber, (Minister) te pawh an ni a, lalin an mi ṭangkâite duhsak nâna an hman ṭhin a ni bawk. Chuti chu a ni a, Hildebranda thil phût,—tûn hnu chu lal ni lovin Pope-in bishop tûrte chu a ruat tawh ang, tih chu lalten an ram chhûng mi liante chungah thu an nei tawh lo vang, an mi ṭangkâite an duhsakna kawng lian tak a bo tawh ang, tihna a ni chiah mai a, tih theih tûr niin a lang lo.

Hildebranda chuan Romah Council 1075-ah a ko va, chutah chuan lalin bishop tûr a ruat chu tihtâwp nân, lal ruata leh a ruattu lal chu hnawhchhuah tûr, an ti a. Chu thu chu hlen-chhuah ṭumin a ram pum vaihma ṣela chuan, Europe ram lal zawng zawng a khing ang a, tihtheih a ni lo vang. Mahse Hildebranda chuan, remhre takin, han baih ṭan nân Roman Empire chu a

thlang a Chutih laia Romaṅ Empire an la tih zêl chuan German ram chauh a huap a, mahse ram ropui ber leh langsâr ber chu a ni zêl tho va, chhûng lam buaina an neih avânga zuamawm ber a ni bawk si. Tichuan chu mi ram chhûnga mi ropui tak takte hnawhchhuahna thu a lo chhuak ta. Chu thu chu Emperor Henry IV chuan a pawisak loh avângin, a chungchâng ngaihtuah atân Rom-ah kohna a hmu a. Tichuan bishop ruattu nih inchuhna chu chungnung zâwk nih inchuhna a ni ta. Emperor chuan, a mi liante nêna ṭangrualin Worms rorêl khâwmpui (Diet)-ah Pope chu a bân a. Pope-in Henrya leh a lama ṭang Bishop-te chu a hnawtchhuak a, a khua-leh-tuite chu lal thu awi an batna a hlih sak a. Chutih laiin Pope ngaihsânna a nasa hle a, Henrya tân a harsa ta. A lama ṭang Archbishop pakhat chu, a biak ina Pope thuchhuak chu a dem laiin a na thuta, a thih dâwn chuan Emperor hnênah, "I dik lohna ṭanpuitute hi chatuan thiam loh chang an lo ni e" tiin thu a thawn ta. Bishopte chuan, pakhat khatin, Emperor chu hawisanin Pope ngaihdamna an dîl a; a milian lungawi lohna neite pawhin, pakhat khatin an hawisan bawk. Tin 1076-ah chuan Henryan Rom a rawn rem thuai loh chuan bân tûr tih thu a lo chhuak ta.

4. EMPEROR-IN POPE NGAIHDAM A DIL THU.

Emperor Henry IV chu, leh lam leh lamah a miten an phatsan avângin a zâm ta a. Simna thuam inbelin, a nupui nên, hnungzui tlêmtê nên, thlasik vânglai takin, Italy panin, Alps tlâng a kal liam a. Mahse chutih laiin Pope chu Apennines tlângah Canossa kulhah a awm avângin, chu mi lam chu a pan leh ta a. January thlaah, saiip puan sinin, ke ruakin, ni thum, zing aṭanga thim thlengin, kulh pâwnta leh chhûngnung inkârah, Pope sâwmna nghâkin a ding a. A tâwpah kawng. hawn sakin a awm a, Pope hmaah a ṭhingṭhi a; German rorêl inkhâwm (Diet)-in Empire awm dân tûr an rêl hma loh chuan engmah lo tih loh a à tlamtlr a, Pope chuan a ngaidam ta.

Mahse Emperor chuan ngaihdamna a hmuh hnuin a simna chu a lam leh leh ta. A intih tlâwm dân chu a lo than vêlin

miten an lainat a, Hildebranda lo tih dân chu lutukin an hre bawk a, chu chuan a ti-er leh a ni. Chutih lai, Emperor hmun lo chuhtu, Pope-in a pawm chu, indonaah a thi bawk a. Tichuan Henry chu sipai hruaiin Rom-ah a lût a, Hildebranda chu Italy chhim lam Salarno-ah a tlân a, a aiah Pope dang Henry chuan a dah a, chu chuan Henry chu lal lukhum a khumtir a. Hildebranda chu 1085-ah Salarno-ah chuan a thi a, "Feina ka hmangaih a, sualna ka hua a, chuvângin hnawhchhuahin ka thi a ni," a ti.

Hildebrand chu tlâwm takin a thi nâ a, Canossa a Pope hmun atân leh Kohhran tâna a hnehna kha a ding zêl a, Pope tûr thlangtu chu Cardinal-ho zêl kha an ni. Tin, Pope inthlâk chhâwng zêlte chuan Hildebranda kawng zêl kha an zawh a, Hildebranda tum ang Pope chungnun berna chu, Innocent III hunah a san tâwp a thleng a ni.

Hildebranda chuan Pope leh Kohhran tihchungnun tumin, theih tâwpin a bei a, mahse mahni ropuina zawng a ni lo, Kohhran siam ṭhat nân ṭûla a briat avângin a ni. Mahse khawvêl laina aia Kohhran chungnunna chu Kohhran tâna ṭha a lo ni lo tih erawh chu a lang chhawm a ni.

BUNG 24

RAMMUT THU (Crusades)

Hetih laia thâwm na tak, kum zahnih dâwn lai awh chu Mosolman-ho laka Palestina ram chhanchhuah tuma ram mut thi a ni. Kum sâng kum takah Lalpa lo kal leh dâwna an ru avâng a, Jerusalem lama pilgrim ho kal huai huai thînte kha, chu mi kum a lo vei hnu pawhin an la kal zêl a. Hêng hun hma, kum zabi 9-na thleng kha chuan Mohamed zuihovin pilgrim-hote chu an lo tibuai ngai lo. Mahse Mohamed zuiho hnam dang, Aigupta lam mi Fatimit-hovin Palestina ram chu 969-ah an la a, chûng mite chuan pilgrim-ho tihbuai an hmang ta. Pope Sylvester II khân han chhan a rawt a, mahse kum li lek a tan hnuin a thi ta mai kha a ni a, a hnuah pope bengtlalo tak tak kha an indawt chhâwng ta a, rammut rilru chu a mit ta rih a. Tin, Seljukian Turk-ho (tûn lai Turkey mite ni lo) in 1076-ah Jerusalem an rawn la ve thung a, chûng mi hraw pui puite chuan pilgrim-ho nghaisak an hmang a, Fatimit mite ai khân an zual ni. Chuvângin Hildebranda khân rammut thu rawt chhuah tum a, Emperor Henry IV hnênah khân, "Ni tin kristiante ran rual angin an that a ni," tiin a ziak a ; mi sing nga lai rammu tûrin an inbuatsaih tiin a sawi bawk. Chu Pope chuân tuartute a khawngaihna leh sakhaw lama a thahnemngaihna bâkah thlang lam leh chhak lam Kohhran chu an hmêlma intâwmte han beia inzawmtîr leh a beisei bawk a ni, pâwn lama hmêlma intâwm beihho tluka mite tipumkhat thei a awm lo tih a hria. Mahse Emperor nên khân an inbei hrep ta mai kha a ni a, engmah tih theih a ni leh ta rih lo.

1. RAMMUT RAWT CHHUAH TANNA :

Hildebranda chu a thlâktu atâna a mi hual ber Urban II-in 1088-ah a thlâk a, a dam chhûng deuh thaw chu Rom ata hnawhchhuah a ni a, Rom-ah chuan Henry IV-in a ruat kha a thu a ni. Mahse Urbanan a lâr khalh tâ, a mizia a tlin zâwk avâng

pawh a ni ang, avâng ber erawh chu rammut thu rawt chhuaktu
i nih avâng a ni ber.

Rammut thu sawi darh tûrin Urbana chuan thu sawi thei
ak Peter the Hermit a tûr a, amah pawhin lehkha a thawn darh
awk a. Tin, 1095-ah France ram Clermont-ah Council a awm
, Kohhran lam mi liante leh mi dang tam tak an lo kal a.
Chutah chuan Urbana chuan thu a sawi a, Jerusalem leh Pales-
ina ram thianghlimna kawng leh Tartar-ho (Turkho) nun chhiat
eh huat thlalâkzia, thiam takin a sawi a, a tâwpah chuan "Mah-
i leh mahni in inthahna hriambrei kha, kristian hming hmêl-
nate chungah lek zâwk rawh u. Krista in tâna a thihna hmun-
h a tâna thih chu lâwmawmah ngai rawh u" a ti a. A thusawi
bahiah khawpin mipui chu, "Pathian duhzâwng a ni" (Deus
ult) tiin an lo au dual dual a. Mi sâng tam an inpe nghâl a,
awlin anga nuihtute pawh atûkah an inpuahchah ve chûk chûk
êl a ni. An kokiah kraws lem an bel a; chuvâng chuan an
ammut hmingah Crusade an ti a, a han thawkte chu crusaders
n ti:

Sakhaw rammut chu a ni ngei a, mahse tam takte chu sa-
haw zîrtu avâng a ni lêm lo. Mi chhia, dinhmun nei ṭha lo
ah hlauhthâwn neite chuan pumpelhna niin an ring. Chhiah-
lawhte chu an inpêkin chhiahhlawh hna ata chhuak tûrin an
am a; puithiam hnêna sual va puang, puithiamin tih tûr a lo
ukte chu, an tih tûr leh an sualna chu ngaihdam a ni a, leiba
h pawl khawihte chu kraws an inbel veleh an chungah dânin
hu a nei tawh lo. Tin, Kohhran hotute chuan Kohhranin a
aumâk phah dâwn tih an hmu a; Mediteranean tuipui kama
umdâwngtute lahin, chhak lamah sumdâwnna kawng rem a hawn
n bansan a, an phûr phah a ni. Tichuan kum zahnih dâwn lai
hhenga Europe ram ngaihtuah pui ber ni tûr leh mi maktaduai
uk lai an hlohna tûr chu a lo inṭan ta.

CRUSADE HMASA 1096.

Rammu han thawk hmasate h na hian, thuhril thei Peter the
ermit-hovin mi sîng li lai, crusade thu, zu ruih taka ruiho chu
hin hrisin dik taka an buatsaih chu nghâk zo lovin, 1095-ah an

thawk chhuak a. Hotu tûr ruata inrem felna (organisation) pawh an nei lo, râlthuam leh thil dang an nei hek lo. Chuvângin kawngah a ṭhen, a hmun lamah a ṭhen, an han boral zo ta. Hei hi han sawi tel tlâk a nihna chu Crusade thuin mi rilru a khawihzia tihlan nân a ni mai.

Crusade tak zet chu 1096-ah Bouillon-a mi Godfrey-hovin mi sing riat an thawk chhuak a, kawngah an pung zêl a, nuai ruk an tling ta. Jerusalem an la a, Palestina ram pum an la zêl a. Mihring an suasam nasa hle a, an chêt dân chuan Chanchin Ṭha bu aiin *Joshua bu* a ang zâwk mah a ni. Godfrey chu Jerusalemah lalah a awm a, mahse a Lalpain hlîng lukhum a khumnaah lallukhum a khum duh lo. Mahse kum khat hnuah a thi a, a unaupa Baldwinan a thlâk a, Bethlehemah lallukhum an khumtîr a. Jerusalemah Patriarch an dah a, Bethlehem leh hmun dangah Archbishop-te, Bishop-te an dah a; tichuan Popein alestina ram a han biai rih a nih chu.

3, ṬAḌK INDAWT ZEL:

Crusade chu a hming chuan a ṭûlna ang zêlin vawi sarih an han thawh a, a ṭhen erawh chu crusade hming vuah tlâk pawh a ni lo, tih loh tûr han tih zâwk datte a awm a ni.

Crusade ṭum hnihna (1147). Palestina ramna Latin ram (Latin kingdom) an han din kha a nghet lo. Ramsau pasalthate khân ram lâk vawm leh zêl fel an thiem lo. An ram lâk mihringte an hnehchhiah lutuk a, "ring lo mi" an ti a, an chungah an sual êm êm a, an tihungawi lo êm êm a ni. An pasal ṭha (knights) pâwi huih— Templar pâwl leh Hospitaller pâwlte chu a zual zaw mahte an ni. Chu lomin, an rorêl leh invawn dân a nghet lo va, inpawinah lohna avânin an chak lo.

Crusade hmasa kha Mosolman-ho inthen lai leh chak loh laia han thawk an ni a; tûnah chuan Tigris lui huap lamah Zingia ram chu a lo chak chhunk a. 1144-ah Edessa khua chu an rawn la a, Jerusalem pawh a ṭiu zêl ang tih a hlauhawm ta a ni. Chuvângin Pope Eugeniusin Crusade a ko va, thumal

thlam St. Bernardan hril darhin a hawt vêl a. Crusade hmasa kha Europe lalten an ngaihsak meuh lo. Tûnah chuan French lal Louis VII leh Emperor Conrad an han thawk a. Mahse chhak lam Emperor vervêkna avâng leh thil dang avângin engmah tihpuitlin an nei lo. An ṭangkaina ber chu, Mosolman-ho chu an han do va, Jerusalem tlu mai tûr chu a ding leh rih chauh a ni.

Crusade ṭum thumna (1189). Kum 50 hnuah chuan Jerusalem chu a tlu leh ta nge nge. An invawng nghet lo va, Baldwina thih hnuah lal inchuh te a awm lehnghâl nên, an chak lo hle ta a. Chutih laiin Zingia ram kha a fapa Nureddina hnuaiah a lo chak deuh deuh va, a General fel tak, hlauh pawh nei lo, Saladina chuan Aigupta rama Fatimitho kha a hneh a, Jerusalem pawh 1187-ah a la a. Palestinaa Latin ram an han din chu kum za ṭhelh a din hnuin a tlu leh ta. Crusade an han kal chuan, Saladina chu chûng rama Sultan a lo ni tawh.

Chutih lai chu a ṭûlna phu tâwka che tûr Pope chak an awm loh lai a ni. Mahse Europe lalte rilṛuin a vei a, lal pathum an han thawk a, Chutih laiin England leh France chu an intai hle a, mahse Crusade-ah chuan England lal Richarda leh Franch lal Phillipa chu an han thawk chhuak dûn a, Emperor Barbarossa nên an pathumin. Emperor Barbarossa chu Pisidia luiah a han tlahlum ta mai a. Richarda leh Phillipa lah chuan an iongeih lohna an chhawm tel a, Jerusalema lal inchuhte kha ṭan lam an nei ve ve a. Akra te, Joppa te, Askelon te an la chauh va, Phillipa chuan a hawsan a, in lamah Richarda chu a lo phiar a. Richarda chuan bei zui lovin, inremna Saladina a siampui ta zâwk a, a haw ve ta. Chu inremnaah chuan, kristian pilgrim-ho tihbuai loh leh chhiah chawitîr lo va, Ram thianghlim lama kal theihna thu an siam a ni.

Hetih hun hian Crusade han thawh ṭanna kha kum za dâwn lai a ni tawh a, an inhre tawn ta hle. Arab mite chu mi changkâng ṭak an ni a, Sultan Saladina lah chu eng tehna pawhin teh ila, mi ṭha (gentlemen) tlingin an hria a, a tîra ramhuai ang chauhva an ngaihna kha chu a reh ta hle reng.

Crusade ṭum lina (1215). Palestina ram la leh tûrin Pope Innocent III-in Crusade a ko leh a. Flanders lal Baldwîna hovin an han thawk a, lal dangte chu an tualchhûng thuin a phuar lai a ni. Chu mite chu Crusade vuah tlâk pawh an ni lo. Chhak lam Emperor nih chuhpuitu puiin, Constantinople chu an bei ta tlat mai a, Emperor chu an ûm bo va, mahse Constantinople-ah Emperor atân Baldwîna chu a ṭhu a, tichuan chhak lamah Latin Empire an din ta thên a ni. Chu chu kum 50 a ding a, chu mi hnuah chhak lam mite chuan an la lêt leh ta

Crusade ṭum linaten kristian Emperor bawk an han bei tlat mai chu Pope chuan a dem nasa hle a, mahse chhak lam Kohhran an rawn lâk luh chu a lo pawm a, engemaw chen chu Pope-in chhak lam Kohhran nên a vai bial rih a nih chu.

Naupang Crusade. He tih lai hian *thil* râpthlâk tak, awiawm lo hial a awm a ni. Cologne naupang Nicholas chuan naupang sâng tam a hruai a, Crusade-in kan kal dâwn e, tiin Italy-ah a hruai a. Chutah chuan bawi zuartuten an lo man a, Aigupta-ah an hralh vek a. Hei hi *Pied Piper thawnthu*— mi pakhatin phêngîawng tum a, a khaw naupang a hruai bo vek thawnthu lo chhuahna a ni. Sawi tel tlâk a nihna chu, Crusade thuin naupang rilru lam a khawihzia tihlanna hi a ni mai.

Crusade ṭum ngana (1228). Emperor Frederick II chuan Crusadea han kal a tiam a, a kal lawk loh avângin Pope George IX in a hnawt chhuak a. Mahse ngaihdamna nghâk lovin, sipai tlêmtê nên a thawk chhuak ta a. Ṭum khatna tih lovah chuan a hlawhtling ber a ni. Chutih laiin Aigupta Sultan Kemela chu Mosolman dang nên an lo indo mêk a. Chuvângin Fredericka chu rem thu a lo sawipui a, Jerusalem te, Bethlehem te, Nazaret te, Joppa te a lo pe a. Mahse a haw chuan Pope-in sakhaw helsan, ring lo mî nêna inthurual tiin ânchhia a lo lawh a ni.

Fredericka ram han chen chu kum sawmhnih ṭhelh a ding a, 1248-ah chuan Tartar-hovin an la leh a, Jerusalem chu kristian ten an hloh hlen ta.

Crusade ṭum rukna leh sarihna. Hetiih hun hi chuan Europe 'te chuan mahni ram ngaihtuah nân an rilru an hmang zual tawh a, vântlang lahin mahni hnam ngaihtuahna an nei zual tawh bawk a, Crusade thuah an phûr tawh lo. Pope Innocent IV lah chuan Jerusalem han lak aiin Emperor Fredericka beih a engto zâwk bawk an inngeih loh lai a ni. Mahse lal ropui tak, kristian ṭha tak, Crusade veitu a awm French lal St Louis chu, sipai tam tak nên 1249-ah a han thawk a. A tîrah Aigupta mite chu a han hneh a, mahse a sipaite hri leh râlah an kiam zo va, amah pawh Saladina luahlântu Mamelukea'n a man a, sum tam takin a intlan a, 1250-ah a haw a.

St. Louis chuan a tum ang han tih mawlh chu a la rilrûk a, 1270-ah a han thawk chho leh a. Tunisah sipai hriin an thi chiam a, amah pawh a thi ve a. A thih dâwn chuan, "Aw Lalpa, I inah ka lo lût ang a, I hmun thianghlimah chibai ka bûk ang che" a ti a ni.

St. Louis a thih chuan Crusade thu a tâwp ta. Kristiante chunga Mosolman-ho nun chhiatna a lo reh ta a, Crusade thu bulpui Pope thiltihtheih a chu a kiam ta bawk a, Mosolman-ho nêna insumdâwn tawnnain inhuat tawnna a tinêp ta bawk a, Crusade rilru a mit ta.

4. CRUSADE RAH :

Crusade-ho chuan an tum tak chu an puitlin lo hlen ta. Chanchin Ṭha tân a chhuahna ram leh hmunte a pawimawh emaw an ti a, Pathianin a pawimawh lo tih hriattîr a duh a ni ang. Mahse thil dang pawimawh tak tak an puitlin a ni.

(1) Mosolman-ho lo lian leh ṭhîn tûr chu an titâwp a ni. Europe mite insuih khâwmin an han beih ṭhin avângin Constantinople leh chhak lam Empire tlu mai tawh tûr chu, kum za tam tak chhûngin a ding leh rih a ni.

(2) Kohhran a tihausain a tiropui. Bishop-te leh Monastik pâwlten ramte a man tak aia hniam zâwk takin an lei a, chu lovah pawh rammua kalte chuan an sum chu Kohhranho kutah

an dah a, ro khâwmtu nei mang lo han boral tate sum chu Kohhranin an nei hlen a. Jerusalem chhan nâna Saladin thawhlâwm an tih ɔhu rammut loh hnu thlengin an khawn a ; Crusade atâna khawn si a, han kal leh si loh lah a tam a, Kohhran ata kal pêngte beih nâna hman tlat lah a tam bawk.

(3) Pope-in an sân phah bawk. Crusade thubul chu Pope an nih zêl avângin Kristian ram pum puiah hotu ber niin an lang zual a, a kohna.chu lalten an awi zêl tûr nia ngaihna a awm zual a ni.

(4) Kawng dangah chuan rammuhovin Grik leh Arab mite finna leh hriatna an han hriat zau avângin Kohhran puithuna suak (superstitions) leh puithiam thuneihnate chhuina rilru a tichhuak ţan bawk a ni.

BUNG 25

ALBIGEN PAWL LEH WALDEN PAWL

Hildebranda ţhahnemngaihna avâng deuh bera-Kohhran muthlu lo ţhanharhna atang khân, kum zabi 12-na lamah chuan Kohhran thurin leh dânte chhuina a lo chhuak thar ta zêl a, ţanpuitu lam an awm a, persantu an awm bawk. Mi thiam tam takin Kohhran thurin leh dânte ţan lamin Baibul thu an ching nasa hle mai. Mi ţhenkhat thung chuan Kohhran thurin leh dânahte chuan dik lo awmin an hre thung a, an persan a; Chûngte chu Apostol-te hun ang lam hawia kal an awm a, hmasâng zirtirna dik lo lam hawia kal an awm bawk.

1 ALBIGEN PAWL

He pâwl hi an hmunpui ber Albi a nih avângin Albigen pâwl an ti a. Reformation lam hawi dâwn niin an lang a, mahse hmasâng thu dik lo lam kha an hawi ta zâwk si. Kohhran thu pawm, Baibul-a mi ni si lo, Kohhran thurochhiah an tihte hi an duh lo va, thurin pui ber atân mahni ţawngin Baibul bute an zir darh a; transubstantiation te, purgatory te, mitthi tâna inthawina te, milem chibai bâk te, mi thiangblim biak te, an duh lo va. Mahse thu dik lo lamah an lût thung a.

Hmasâng mi dik lote ang khân, taksa hi thim thiltihtheihna siam, thlarau nên inkalh tlat niin an ring a. Thuthlung hlui chu Setana aṭanga chhuak niin an ring a, an paih a ; Lal Isua tisa channa thu chu a ang mai a ni tiin an hrilhfiah bo va, thawhlehna thu pawh entîrna mai angah an ngai a, Thlarau baptisma chauh lo chu baptisma rêng rêng an duh lo. An dân zawhkimte tân inneih te, sa ei te, sum neihte an khap a. An pung duh hle, an nasatzia chu 1167-a Toulouse khuaa an inkhâwmpuiah a lang ṭan a ni. Tichuan 1179-a Rom-a General Council-in ânchhe lawhin a paihthla ta a. Kawng thumin tihbona tûr an zawng a. A hmasain thlêma Kohhrana hruai luh leh an tum a, an hlawhtling lo. Chu mi hnuin 1208-ah, Palestina ram beih ang khân, Crusade-in an bei a. Palestina ram lama Crusade-ho an kal ṭhin lai kha a ni a, Crusade ni ve tho bawka ngaiin Crusade sumte kha an hmang ta zêl mai a, France chhim lam ram pumah an thisen an luantîr a ni. Chu mi hnu lehah, 1229-ah Dap chhuak pâwl (Inquisition) siamin, bum chhuaktut e, enthlatute siamin an chhuahchhâl a, an hrem a, an tichimit ta.

II WALDEN PAWL

He pâwl hi chu Reformation hmahruai an ni.

1. A LO CHHUAHNA.

Lyons khaw dâwrkai hausa Waldo chu, 117[illegible]-ah, a ṭhian a thih thut avângin sakhaw lam a ngaihtuah thar a. Biak in lian (Cathedral) hotu hnênah, "Vân ram kawng dik ber engne ni?" tiin a zâwt'a; ani chuan, "Chanchin Ṭhaa Krista thupêk chu hei hi a ni, famkima awm i duh chuan kal la, i neih zawng zawng hralh la, mi retheite hnênah pe rawh, tin, vânah ro i nei ang" tiin a chhâng a. Chutiang ngei chuan Waldo chuan a zawm a, a la duh tâwk lo va. Amah ngeiin chhiar ve a duh avângin, Kohhran hotu pahnih ruaiin Chanchin Ṭha bute leh Thuthlung Thar bu ṭhenkhat dang te, Romance ṭawng an tih, Europe chhim lam ṭawngin a lehlintîr a. Chanchin Ṭha thutakin a rilru a khat a, hrilh darh ṭul a ti a. Chu chu ti tûrin Lyons

rethei pâwl a siam a. Sahmul puan phawk tak sinin, thingpheikhawk bunin, Kohhran hotu hausa leh nuamsaten an hawisan hma chu thawkin, Lyons leh a vêlah Chanchin Ṭha thutak chu an hril darh a.

2. KHAPNA LEH HELNA.

Phalna lo va, mahni thu thua an hril vak vak mai chu Kohhranin an ngaimawh ta a, tichuan Lyons Archbishop-in 1177-ah a khap a, an ngaih loh avângin a hnawt chhuak a. Waldo chuan Pope hnên a thlen a, a tîrah chuan Alexander III chuan ṭhian angin a lo pawm a, a intihretheih dân chu ṭha a tih sak a. Mahse Albigen pâwl paihthlatu Council khân Walden pâwl chu thuhrilh a khap ve a. Waldo leh a pâwlte chuan Pathian kohna anga thawk lo thei lova inhriain, an inla hrang ta. Tin, 1183-a Verona khaw Synod-ah Pope Lucius III-in Lyons Rethei Pâwl chu rin hrang dangte nêna hmer telin, anchhia nên a paihthla a, an hrang fi thla a ni ta. Kum 23 hnuah Pope Innocent III chuan, a hmaa mite tih dân chu dik lo deuhvin a hria a, hîp lêt tumin a bei a, ṭhenkhat chu a hruai lêt ngei a, " Catholic Rethei Pâwl " a vuah a, bishop hnuaia thuhrilh phalna a pe a. Mahse a pâwl pum pui thuah chu remna thu chu a tlai lutuk a ni.

3. AN DARH ZAUNA LEH TIHDUHDAHNA.

(1) Walden pâwl chu paihthlâk an lo nih hnu chuan, Missionary hna an uar a, A.D. 1200 hma mahin, Italy hmâr lamah te, Spain ramah te, German chhim lamah leh France ramahte an darh tawh. Chu mi hnu kum zâh chuan Austria ramah te, Hungary ramah te, Poland ramah te, Bohemia ramah te, Saxony ramah te, Netherlands ramah te, hmunpui an nei a ni. Tin, 1210-ah chuan Italy ram Piedmont lama Alpine ruamah pawh an awm tih hriat a ni tawh. Chutih lai puithiamte chuan hriatna an tlachham hle a, nungchang lamah an invawng ṭha lo va, an hna an thlahthlam hle. Walden pâwlte chuan Baibul thutak an hril a, an nungchang a thianghlim a, ṭhahnem an ngai si a; chuvângin mi an hîp a ni. An thawh dân chu, phâr bûkahte an lêt a, Missionary

hna thâwk tûrin luipuite pawh an hleuh kai a. Thil engemaw zuartu lemahte an chang a, an thil rawn leitute hnênah chuan vân thil hlu zâwk lei tûr an lo kawhhmuh ṭhîn an ti a ni. Kum zabi 13-na laia ziaktu Reinarius chuan, "Rin hrangho zawng zawngah Lyons mite hi an ngaihmawhawm ber a ni; an darh-zau hle a, rin hrang dangte ang lovin Pathian ngaihsak anna an nei si" a ti a ni.

(2) **An thurin.** Roman Kohhran ata an inlâk hran hma chuan an thurin danglamna a lang meuh lo va, an inlâk hran hnu erawh chuan an danglamna a pung deuh deuh a, kum zabi 13-naah chuan, an thurinin Kohhran siam ṭhat thurin la ni tûr lam a hawi ta hle a ni. Rinpui ber atân Pathian thu bu chauh an pawm a; mi tinin mahni ṭawnga chhiar leh mahni rilrua ngaih-tuah a ṭha an ti a. Pope thuneihna leh puithiam an nih bîkna an pawm lo va, ringtu zawng zawng mahni tâwka puithiam nih ṭheuh thu an uar a; hotu chhawng thum erawh chu, thil rem-chângah leh rorêl fel nân an pawm a. Purgatory te, mithi tâna inthawina te, Mari leh mithianghlimho biak te, thi tûr hriak hnawih (extreme unction) te, transubstantiation te an duh lo. Mahse ringtuin a kîin chhangah chuan Krista chu thlarauvin a awmin an ring. Nupui-pasal lova mallêin hi tihluih chu ṭha an ti lo va, awmze thianghlim zâwk ni chuan an ring. Rawngbâwltute chu châwm ngei tûr tih thu an pawm a, sâwma pakhat tihluih erawh chu an duh lo. Puithiam ngaihdamna siam (indulgenes) an pawm lo va, mahse sual puanna (confession) te, tih tûr puithiamin a tûk (penance) te, ngaihdamna puithiam chhamchhuah (absolution) te, erawh chu an pawm a, mahse mi dang ringtu mi ṭhate pawhin tih theih niah an ngai.

(3) **Tihduhdahna:** Chutianga an darh zau avâng leh an thurin danglamna a pun avâng chuan Kohhranin an haw zual deuh deuh va, hmasâng kristiante ai pawhin an tuar nasa a ni. Kum 123 aṭangin Reformation tblengin, dap chhuak pâwl (Inquisition) an bei a, lung in tân te, hrem te, hâl hlum te an tuar reng rêm a ni. Achângin Jerusalem lam an beihna Crusade kha an ru

a, an suat nasa thei a ni. A zualpui deuh deuh chu, 1322-ah Pope John XII hun lgiin a ni a, 1488-ah Pope Innocent VIII hun laiin a ni bawk. Chu mi hnuah pawh, nghaisakna dang sawi tel lovin, vawi khat chu a hmei a pa naupangte nên Alpine pûkah meikhuin an ur hlum a ni. Chuti khawpa nghaisakna tinrênga an nghaisak avâng chuan Walden pâwl chu an tlêm ta tulh tulh a, siam ṭhat pâwl zîngah ṭhenkhat an pakai bawk a, chuvângin Italy ram Alpine-ah chuan an awm ta ber. Reformation hun lamah tihduhdahna a ding thar leh a, 1655-ah Alpine ruama mi chu, mi 6,000 lai an that a, chu chuan England hotu Cromwella a tithinur hle a, Milton-an hlaah a phuah bawk. Nghaisakna hnuhnûng ber chu 1686-ah a ni.

Walden pâwl chu Reformation hmahruai vuah tlâk an ni. An darh zau laiin Baibul thu hriatna leh Baibul thurin an tidarh a, Roman Kohhran thurin leh tihdân dik lo lai an kalh a, ṭhahnem an ngai a, an nun a thianghlim a, chuvângin thlarau lam leh pâwn lam thilah, Kristian ram ṭhenkhat chu chawh harh chin an nei a, Reformation huna thutak chi tuh nân lei an lo buatsaih a ni. Tin, khawvêlah sakhaw zalênna a lo awm hnu chuan an ṭhahnemngaihna atân kawng a inhawng thar leh ta a, chu chuan Italy rama Protestant tih chakna engemaw chen chu a nei a ni.

BUNG 26.

POPE ROPUINA SÂN TÂWP

1. INNOCENT III (1198—1216).

Pope ropuinain sân lam a pan zêl kha, Innocent III hunah chuan a vâwr tâwp a thleng ta a, Hildebranda tum ang kha a hlawhtling ta a ni. Chu chu Crusade ṭum thumna leh lina hun lai kha a ni a, Crusade rêng khân Pope dinhmun a tisâng nasa a ni.

Innocent chuan Pope anga thu a sawi hmasakah chuan, "Petera thlâktu chu Pathian leh mihring kâra awm, Pathian hnuaia mi, mihring chunga mi, mi zawng zawng chunga rorêltu, tu rorêlna hnuaiah mah awm lo a ni," tiin a puang chhuak a. Tin, a lehkhathawn pakhatah chuan, "Pope huênah Kohhran pum pui chauh ni lovin, khawvêl pum pui kawltîr a ni a, lallukhumte duha pêk theihna leh lâk sak theihna neiin" tiin a sawi bawk. Chuti khawp chuan Pope dinhmun chu a sâng a, lalten an chelh lo, mahse lalte chu tihnuam taka kûn dial chu an ni hauh lo. Amaherawhchu thil awm dânin a lo zir ta ṭhîn a, ngamtu zâwk chu Pope a ni ṭhîn.

2. INNOCENT EUROPE RAM THU TITLUTU :

Thil awm dânin a zir avângin Pope thu a tlang zêl a, a thu chu a dik ṭhin avâng a ni bawk. German ramah Emperor tûr an duh a phîr a, Pope puihna an dîl ve ve a, Innocent chuan Otho IV a thlang a. Otho chuan Emperor lukhum chu Pathian khawngaihna avânga Pope zâra a hmuh a ni tih thu, vântlâng hriatin a pawm a. Nakinah Pope ram chin a rawn nêkin Pope-in a lalṭhutthlêng ata a hnawt thla leh a ni. Tin, French lal Philip Augustus chuan a nupui Ingeburgi a ma a, French Council chuan an pawmzam sak a. Innocent chuan a awi lo va, hnam rilruin a pui bawk a, chu lal ram chhânga sakhaw rawngbâwl a rawn khap (interdict)-a, Sakramen lam rêng rêng chu—

baptisma te, thi tûr hriak hnawih te, inneihtîr te leh sakhaw lam rawngbâwlna zawng zawng a chawl ta duk mai a, miten râpthlâk an ti êm êm. Chuvângin Philipa chu a dâwl a, a nupui chu a hruai leh ta. Pope chu chhan ṭûl chhantu angin miten an hmu a ni.

England lal John nên inhnialna an nei a. Canterbury Archbishop tûr thlanna 1207-ah thlangtute inṭhen avângin chuh thei pahnih an awm a. Pope Innocent chuan a pawm lo ve ve a, mi hran Stephen Langton a ruat a. Chu chu lal John-a chuan a hnial tlat avângin Pope-in a hnawt chhuak a, a ram chhûngah Kohhran rawngbâwl a khap (interdict)-a. (Interdict hi Pope-in hriambrei atân an hmang ta fo mai). Lal John-a chuan simna thiltih (penance) a neih hnuin ngaihdam a ni a, mahse chu mi aiah Pope chu a hotu anga pawm tûr leh kum tin chêng 1,000 chhiah chawi tûr an ni. A tlâwm thlâk hle.

Arragon hotu (prince) chu Pope-in lal (king) angin a pawm a, chu mi aiah lal chuan a lallukhum leh tiang chu hotu atâna Pope a pawm entîr nân St. Peter biak in maichâm chungah a ngĥat a ni. Tin, Hungary-ah pawh lal inchuh an awm a, thu remtu anga Innocent a lo inrawlhna remchâng a inhawng a ni. Chhak lam Grik Kohhran bial chhûnga Bulgaria hotu (prince) chuan Pope thuamna lo pawmin lal (king) hming a hlawh bawk. Grik Kohhran hmunpui lam lah kha, Crusade ṭum linain Constantinople an han la tlat mai kha, Pope Innocent chuan a dem hle chungin chhak lam Kohhran an rawn lâk luh chu a lo pawm a nih kha. (Bung 21, sect. 3.) Tichuan Innocent III chu Kristian ram pumin hotu ber atân an pawm tih mai theih a ni a, pawm lo chu Russia chauh a ni. Innocent-a palaite Russia rorêlna hmun (Court)-ah an han kal a, Russia lal Romana chu lal hming leh Pope thuamna Petera khandaih an pe dâwn a. Russia lal chuan, "In hotupa râlthuam chu ka ta ang hi em ni? a nih chuan ram ropuite pawh a titlu thei ang chu; mahse ka khandaih ka pai chhûng chuan a dang ka ngai lo ve," tiin a lo pawm lo a ni.

3. ROM COUNCIL 1215.

Innocent III thih hnu lawkin Rom-ah General Council a awm a, chutah chuan Pope thuneihna sânzia a langsâr hle mai. Bishop-te leh abbotte 2,000 lai an lo kal a. Kristian ram pum ata palai an lo kal bawk. Chhak lam Patriarch-te chu thlang lam Arćhbishop-te zîngah an ṭhu a, Pope-in a ho va. An vaiin Pope thurâwn puitu leh ṭanpuitu chauh an ni Thu zawng zawng chu Pope hminga tihtlûk leh tihdarh a ni.

An thurêlte chu sakhaw lamah— Transubstantiation chu Kohhran thurin pawimawh atâna puan chhuah a ni a, puithiam hnêna sual puan chu kristiante tân tih loh theih loh ni tûrin an ti tlu a. Sakhaw lam leh sawrkâr lam ni tawn ve ve, Crusade thu an rêl a, mahse Innocent a thih thuai tàk avângin an hlen ta lo. Tin, sawrkâr lam thu pawh an rêl zêl. England lal John-a sign tûr thuthlung (thutiam) Magna Charta an tih te, Emperor Frederic II khumtîr tûr thute an rêl a, eng lam thu mah rêl phâk loh an nei lo. Magna Charta chu England lal John-a chuan chu mi kum June 15-ah a signed a ni.

He Council-ah hian Pope ropuinain a chîm sân lai ber a tawng a ni.

BUNG 27

MONASTIK PÂWL CHHUAK THARTE

He mi hun hma deuh aṭang khân, Monastik pâwl hran hran an chhuak zêl a, Professor Kurtz chuan 'ni tin an chhuak' a ti a ni. An chanchin ziak vek dâwn ila, bu hran a ngai ang. He bu tê takah hian a ṭhen a zâr kan sawi thei chauh ang.

Monastik pâwl a tîr lama ropui tak, ṭangkai takte kha hun a lo rei a, an lo khawvêl deuh deuh va, an zîngah khawlohna a lût deuh deuh va. Chu chu mi ṭhahnemngaiten tih ṭhat an duh a, tumna rilru ṭha takin an rawn ṭan thar ṭhîn a ni. Kum zabi 11-na tâwp lamah chuan khermei lehzuala inserhna neih tumin monk ṭhenkhat an inthurual a, Cistercian pâwl an siam chhuak a.

1. CISTERCIAN PAWL :

Cistercian pâwl chu 1098-ah Innocent III Pope a nih kum khân, Robert-an Cistercium hmun a din a ni a, eng chen emaw chu an ropui chhuak lo. Mahse 1113-ah tlangvâl pakhat a ṭhiante zawmthum nên an lo kal a, chu tlangvâl avâng chuan chu pâwl chu a pungin a chak ta a ni. Chu tlangvâl chu Bernard a ni. Mi ropui tak fapa a ni a, dikna leh mi rethei te khawngaihnain a khat a, a thu hrilhin mi a khawih êm êm. Tittah chuan a thu hrilhin a hruai bo hlauvin nuten an fate an thuk ru a, hmelchhiaten an pasalte an thuk ru a, miten an ṭhiante an thuk ru a ni an ti. Bernard chu mi ṭhenkhat nên 1115-ah an kal chhuak a, Clair Vaux-ah Monastik pâwl hmun an din a, chu hmun chu ram hmun fianrial tak a ni. Thununna dân a siam chu khermei tak a ni. Mite rilrua thu a neih theihzia chu, thil mak tak tak pawh a ti thei a ni. Dam lote a ṭawngṭai sak a, an lo dam a ; lal pakhat a zilhhau va, engmah hre lovin a tlu a ni.

Rei loteah Clair Vaux chu kristian rilru hruai târin Rom ṭiha a chak zawk ta a ni. St. Bernard chu Thlangiam Kohhran pumpui rilru hruaitu ropui tak a ni. Crusade ṭum hnihnaah

khân France ram leh German rama indo mi te tichhuaktu a ni. Judate an tihduhdah ṭhin chu pawititu, remti lotu a ni ṭhînzia pawh hriat reng tlâk a ni. Mahse ngaih ropui a nihna leh a challanna chuan a mizia a tichhe chuang lo ; a chêtze ṭhatna leh a inngaihtlâwmna chu a tâwp thlengin a pângngai a ni. Hla phuah thiam tak a ni a, a hla phuahte chu Kristian ram zawng zawnga miten an sa tih theih a ni. Mizo Hla bua mi "Isu, I thu ka ngaihtuahin" tih hi hla lâr tak a nih hi.

St. Bernard chu duh se Pope ni thei a ni. Mahse Pope siamtu nih a duh zâwk. A hun laiin a ngaih dân leh a hruaina tel lova Pope thlan a awm lo va, thil ropui ṭan chhuah a awm hek lo. A hun laia Kohhran mi ropui ber a ni.

2. MENDICANT ORDERS (Kutdawh pâwlte)

He tih hun thlengin Monastik pâwl Pathian ngaihsak dân chu khawvêl ata inla hrang a, mahni thlarau tân leh mahni pâwl tâna ṭha tûr zawm a ni. Vântlângho chu Kohhran hotu lamin an thlahthlam si a ; chuvângin Albigen pâwl thu hrilh te, Walden pâwl thu hrilh te lâwm takin an ngaithla ṭhîn a ni. Chuvângin Vântlâng mamawh phuhrûk tumin pâwl (orders) hnih an lo chhuak ta. Franciscan orders leh Dominican order, Mendicant orders (Kutdawh pâwl) an tih te chu.

(1) *Franciscan Order*

Kum 1209-ah, tlai ni tlâk dâwn laiin, Pope Innocent III chu a biak in sumhmun chhawrdawhah a kal a, chutih laiin tlangvâl pakhat kum 27 mi, a inserh nasat avânga upa taka lang, kutdawh puan sinin a lo kal a. Pope hnênah chuan Kohhran tihharh nân leh Krista hnêna khawvêl hruai nân Thuhriltu kutdawh pâwl siam a rawt a. Chu tlangvâl chu Assisi a mi Francis a ni. Dâwrkai hausa fapa a ni, hlimhlawp duh mi ṭhîn a ni. Mahse natlaina a rilru leh a awm dân a tih danglam sak a, a tih tum a dang ta, A tirah chuan a hmêl lan dânin Pope chu a hnar a, a ngaihsak rih lo va. Mahse zânah a inngaihtuah leh a, mi khatiang ṭhahnemngai, mo atâna retheihna thlangtu, mi tin unau anga hmangaih-

tu chu, Walden pâwl Lyons Rethei pâwl an tih, a hmaa miten an lo ûm hlatte kha lehthaltu ni dâwnin a hre leh ta a, **Kutdawh Pâwl** (Mendicant order) siam tûrin malsâwmna nên a kaltîr ta.

A pâwlte chu Mendicant tih an ni a, Friar (unau) tih an ni bawk a, Friar tih an ni deuh ber. An pâwl inthuamna ber (Uniform) chu kawrfual ṭuak a nih avângin Order of Grey Friars (Unau ṭuak pâwl) tih an ni ṭhîn.

Francis chu a rilru a danglam aṭang khân damlo enkawl tûrin a inpe a, natna bawlhhlawh berte a enkawl duhzâwng a ni a, phâr pawh a fâwp a ni. Thuam che tak lo chu a inbel duh lo. A rilru duhzâwng ber chu lu nghahna pawh nei lotu awm dân kha a zir a ni. Mi ngilnei leh nuanêm tak pawh a ni. Titiah chuan a thu hrilh chu sangha te, savate pawhin an ngaithla an ti a ni. Francis chuan a pâwlte chu Krista kraws thu chauh hril tûrin a chah a, ropuina lam leh thiamna lam tilang tûr thil chu pumpelh vek tûrin a hrilh a, a pâwlte chuan a mizia leh a tih dân chu an zui hle a ni. Ring lo mite hnêna Chanchin Ṭha hrilh duh mi pawh a ni a, 1219-ah Aigupta-ah a kal a, an lo man a, Sultan hmaah an hruai a, Chanchin Ṭha a hrilh ta vak mai a. Sultan chuan Kristian hmun lamah a tîr kîr ta.

(2) *Dominican Order.*

Francis-an phalna a hmuh hnu kum rukah tlangvâl dangin pâwl (order) siam tûrin Pope Innocent III phalna a va la ve a, Medicant order dang a siam a. An kawrfual chu a dum a ni thung a, chuvângin Order of Black Friars (Unau dum pâwl) tih an ni. Friar pâwl dang lo chhuakte pawh an pâwl inthuamna ang zêlin an hmang an vuah a ni.

Chu tlangvâl chu Dominica a ni. Spain ram University (zirna sâng)-a naa taka zir mi a ni a. A rilru a lo danglam chuan a lehkhabu lamin mi rethei châwm nân a hralh vek a. Tin, 1205-ah chuan France rama Albigen pâwl chu hruai kîr tumin a lo kal a. Nungchang leh intihretheih kawnga anmahni khâma chein hruai kîr a tum a, hlawhtlinna tlêm chu a nei. Tin,

Chanchin Ṭha hril darh tûr leh rinna dik lo pawmtute hruai kîr tûrin pâwl (order) siam ṭûlin a hre ta a, 1216-ah Pope phalna a la ve ta a nih chu. A pâwlten mahni hma an sial lohna leh hrehawm an tuar peihna chuan mi rilru a hneh hle a ni.

3. MENDICANT PAWLTE TIH TUM LEH THAWH DAN.

Tîtîah chuan Francis-a leh Dominica Rom-ah an inhmu a, an inpawm a, ram an insem a ni, an ti a. Chu ang deuh chuan he Mendicant pâwl hnihte hian tihtum thuhmun si tih dân hrang deuh si an nei a ni.—Dominica pâwl chu thupui lamah an lût a, Francisa pâwl chu rawngbâwl lamah.

Mendicant pâwlte hian thu tiam pathum—mal lên, thu awih, retheih thutiam chu an nei ve a, mahse tûn hma lama Monastik pâwlte aiin kawng thumin an danglam a ni. (1) Pâwl lo chhuak ṭhînte khân mahni inphatna leh intihretheihna thutiam chu an nei ngei a, mahse thilpêk dawnga an pâwl a lo hausakin nuamtâwlna leh sum hmanna lamah an intikhawlo ṭhîn. Francis-a leh Dominica erawh chuan mahni intihpachhiat mai ni lovin pâwl sum pawh an duh lo va, a hminga pachhiatna mai ni lovin pachhiatna tak tak an nei a ni. (2) Monk-ho kha chu mi zîng ata inla hrang an ni ṭhîn a, Friar-ho erawh kha chu, mi zîngah Missionary angin an che vêl a ni. Monastik-hovin Krista hnêna khawvêl hruai tuma ṭhahnem an ngaihna kha an tinung thar a, chu chauh pawh ni lovin Kristian hriatna nei lo leh pawisa lotute zirtîr leh chawhharh tumin an bei a ni. Chutiang hna chu chutih lai Kohhran rawngbâwltuten an thlahthlam a ni. Mendicant pâwl hnihte chuan thu hril an uar ve ve a. (i) Dominicant pâwlte chuan zirtîrna dik lo lehthlâk tumin, mi thiamte ngaihthlâk tûrin thu an sawi ber a. Franciscan pâwlte chuan mi thiam lam aiin thiam vântlâng an uar zâwk a. (ii) Thurin aiin rilru tawh nghin an tum zawk a, mipui vântlâng hruai an tum a ni. Mahse Franciscan pâwlin thupui an hril lo tihna a ni lo va, Dominican pâwlin ṭam lo leh rethei zîngah an thawk lo tihna a ni hek lo. (3) Tûn hma lama Monk-ho kha chu khawvêl lak ata inla hrang chauh pawh ni lovin kawng khat ngaihin Kohhran ata inla hrang

tih theih an ni a, Mendicant pâwlte erawh chuan khawvêl an luhkhung chauh pawh ni lovin Kohhran pum tân an pâwl kawng an hawng a ni. An pâwlah chuan chhawng thum an siam a, chhâwng thumnaah chuan tupawh, mal lên leh pachhiat tuk kher lovin an tel an phal a. Amaherawhchu, an pâwl chu kawng tinrêngа ṭanpui tûrin leh an rawngbâwlna a lo tel ṭhîn tûrin leh inchei lutuk lo tûrin leh chaw nghei leh inserh dangte ti tha tûrin an phût a ni. Hei hi he tih hun laia mi serh leh vântlâng indâidanna tihbo tumna a tling ve a ni. Vântlâng leh Kohhran lam rawngbâwltute inpawhna tûr kawng pawimawh tak sial lâwkna pawh a ni.

Monastik pâwl hmasate khân mahni thlarau ṭhatna ngaihtuahin, fiamrial lamah a fâlin hmun an khuar a; Mendicant-ho erawh chuan vântlâng thlarau ṭhatna ngaihtuahin, khawpui chhûng mi lunna laiah te hmun an siam a, kawtthlêrah te, dâwr hmunah te an lang zut a ni. Khawpui tinah Mendicant pâwl hnih te chu an awm dûn zêl a, kawtthlêr zîm bawlhhlawh leh natna hnârte chu an tifai a. Mihring nun leh zirna lam te pawh an tidanglam a ni. Mi mal chu sawi loh, pâwl pawhin sum an nei lo va, miten an pêk ang zât zâtin an khawsa a; chuvângin Mendicant orders (kutdawh pâwl) tih an ni.

4. MENDICANT PAWL KAL ZEL DAN

Dominica chu 1221-ah a thi a, Francis-a chu 1226-ah a thi a. An thih hnua an pâwl siamte chanchin chu thim leh êng a inpawlh a ni. Missionary hnaah ṭhahnem an ngai a, Pope-in a duhsak a, vântlângin an hlut a, an ṭhang chak hle mai. Rei lotêah Mendicant pâwlte chu pâwl hnih dangin an rawn belh a,— Carmelite pâwlte leh Augustinian pâwl an tih te chu. (Augustinian pâwl atang hian Luthera a lo chhuak a ni).- Mendicant Friar te chu Bishop ṭhahnemngai thekhatten an biala puithiam rawngbâwlna ṭha tâwk lo phuhrûk nân te an hmang a. Missionary hna lamah chuan, Franciscan pâwla mi Raymond Lull chu Saracen mite zingah Missionary hnathawkin a kal a, martar a chang a; Dominicant pâwla mi Ascelina chu Tartar ramah thu hrilin a

a kal a, Franciscan pâwla mi Monte Corvino ohu China-ah Missionary atân a kal a, Missionary rilru an neihzia a lang hle. Theology lamah Dominican pâwl leh Franciscan pâwl chuan, kum zabi 13-na leh 14-na chhûng chuan hmun chungnung an luah a ni. Khawngaihna thiltih lamah chuan Francis-a, phâr pawh fâwptu awm dân kha a pâwlten an chhawm a, 1347—1348 hripui lên laiin, hri vei enkawltu nei lote enkawlin Franciscan pâwl mi sîng tam tak an thi a ni.

Amaherawhchu hnungtawlh hun an nei ta. Engmah nei lo tûra pachhiat intiam chu tih zêl theih a lo ni lo va, an sum hmuhtê chu a hming chauhvin Pope hnênah an hlan a, anmahnin an hmang ta. An pachhiat loh hna pawhin kut an la dawh zêl a, chutiang chu dâwngdahna leh duhâmna hringtu a lo ni a. Puithiam hnêna sual puanna chu, Pope-in Mendicant-ho kutah a dah a, sum hmuh nân an hmang bawk thin. Dap chhuak pâwl (Inquisition) râpthlâk puiah khân Dominican Friar-ho an lo ni deuh ber a. Walden pâwl khân tihduhdahna râpthlâk tinrêng an tuar chungin Baibul thutak an zui zêl a, an tih ang tih tum thahnemngai ve bawh Mendicant pâwl erawh chu mihring dân siam rinchhanin rawng an bâwl a, khawvêl awm dân siam that an tum lamah anmahni an tlu lût a ni. Reformation hmate chuan an phuhrûk tûr puithiamte leh Monk-ho alin an tla hniam a ni.

BUNG 28

HUN LAITA ṬHEN 3-NA

RAWP LAM PAN LEH HUN THAR ZIA LAN ṬANNA.

Boniface VIII aṭanga Reformation 1294—1517.

Pope-in sân tâwp a han tawng kha Boniface VIII aṭang chuan hniam lam a pan ta. Pope lam chungchâng thil avâng a ni bawk a, khawvêl thil awmzia a dang ta hrim hrim a, hnam rilru te a lo chhuak thar ta a ni bawk. Sakhaw pâwl (orders) lo chhuak, Kristian ram chawk harhtute kha an ze ṭha a chuai a. Reformation hmabruai zirtîrna te a lo chhuak a, insiam ṭhat tumna Council koritu tak mai te a awm a, thil awm dân pumpui a inher nasa a ni.

1. BONIFACE VIII 1294 1303 :

Boniface chu Innócent III aṭanga Pope indawt chhâwng 14-na a ni a. Pope chungnun ber thuah Innocent-a han tawng chhoh sân lai thu kha a la vuan tlat a ni. Mahse Innocent-a hun aṭang khâa kum za lai a lo ni ta a, thil awmzia a danglam ta. Hnam rilru, hnam inṭanna a chhuak tawh a, Pope chu hnam dang mi, an ram pâwn lam mi anga ngaihna kawngte pawh mi rilruah a awm tawh a ni. Chuvângin Boniface VIII hunah chuan a hmaa mite hun laia boruak kha ni tawh lovin a dang tawh a ni.

Boniface chuan Indona lam atân laiten Kohhran hotute chhiah an ṭhîng tûr a ni lo, tiin Pope thupêk (Papal Bull) a chhuah a. England lal Edward I chuan a parliament nêna ṭangrualin, thupêk chu a paihthla dêr a ni. A hma kum 3-a King John khân Pope a ngam loh vei nên. (Bung 23. 2 en rawh). Tin, French lal Philip hmêlṭhaa (Philip the fair) phei chu a kawlh zâwk a, Pope palai a man a, tân inah a khung a, Pope thuchhuak chu vântlâng hmuhin a hâl a. Pope chuan Philipa hnênah thupêk a thawn a, "Pathianin Pope chu laite chungah a dah a, lal nain tuagding thei leh ṭhiat thei a ni ; chhandamna atân Pope thu

zawm a ṭûl a ni. He thu pawm lo chu rinna dik lo pawm (heretics) kan ti a ni," tiin. Tin, Philipa chuan, "Pathian zâra French lal Philipa chuan, Pope inti Boniface hnênah— Lalte hi Pathian ruat kan ni a, tu thu hnuaiah mah kan awm lo. He thu pawm lo chu mi â kan ti a ni" tiin a thawn ve a. Boniface chuan Philipa lalna bân tûrin thupêk a siam a, chu chu Anagnia a va kal lai a ni a. Chuta a awm lai chuan Philipa miten an man a, kut an thlâk a, an nghaisa hrep mai a. Boniface chuan zuau lo takin a tuar a, "Krista anga mantîr ka nih chuan Krista angin ka thi ang," a ti a ni. Ni thum hnuah khaw chhûng miten an chhanchhuak a, Rom-ah an kaltîr a, an nghaisakna a na deuh va, thla khat hnuah a thi ta.

Mi ropui hetiang chunga kut thlâk chu eng lai pawhin a mak a, hetih hun laia Pope chunga kut thlâk chu a mak zual a ni. Mahse Philip the Fair chuan hnam rilru a chak avângin chuti tak chuan Pope a cho thei a ni. A hmaa French lal Pope chelh lotute ai khân a mizia a chak zâwk pawh a ni lo, a hun a dang a ni

2. POPE SALTAN :

Boniface thlâktu Benedict XI chu kum khat chauh a ṭang a, French lal Philipa nên pawh inremna an siam a. Kum khat hnuah a thi a, Pope tûr thlan a ṭûl leh ta. Chutih laiin Cardinal-ho zîngah French mi an tam ta hle. French Cardinal-te chuan French mi ngei thlan tlin an tum a, Italy Cardinal-ho pawhin Italy mi ngei thlan tlin an tum bawk a, an puitlin hlei thei ta lo, vântlâng lahin an nawr hmanhmawh nasa tawh mai. Tahchuan French Cardinal zînga mi fing. Nicolas Ubertini, Ostia Bishop chuan thu a rawt ta a, "Italy Cardinal-te hi kal khâwm ula, in duh duh pathum thlang ula, pathum zînga mi chu French Cardinal-hovin kan thlang ang e, amaherawhchu innawr hmanhmawh lovin, hun tâwk inken ni se" a ti a.

Italy Cardinal-te chuan an duh thusâm hmuin an inhria a, an lâwm hle a. French lal Philipa nêna inngeih lo deuh deuh pathum an thlang a. Chutih chhûngin Nicolas chuan lal Philipa

chu a lo chah a, a lo thlen chuan Nicolas Ubertini chuan hual a lo nei tawh a, chu chu Bordeaux (Bordo) Archbishop Bertrand d' Agoust, Du Got an tih ṭhîn chu a ni. Boniface kawppuitu, Philipa haw ber maitu nia ngaih a ni a, mahse Philipan thu tiampui a han tum a, Pope ni mai thei, ni lo mai thei, a nih meuh chuan biak thlûk a har lo, thu an intiama thlan tlin a ni ta. Pope lukhum a han khum chuan Clement V a invuah a. An khumtîrna hmun chu Lyons a ni a, Rom lam pan ta lo chuan French ram hrûl, Avigon-ah hmun a khuar ta tlat mai a. Chutah chuan Pope indawt chhâwng pasarih lai an awm a, chu mi chhûng chu Judate Babulon sala an tân chhûng chen kum 70 lai (1307—1337) a nih avângin, Pope Babulon saltân (Babulonish Captivity) an ti ṭhîn.

Avignon Pope-te

1.	Clement V.	1307—	5	Innocent VI.	1352—
2.	John XXII.	1316—	6.	Urban V.	1362—
3.	Benedict XII.	1334—	7.	Gregory XI.	1370—
4.	Clement VI.	1342—			

3. POPE SALTAN CHHUNG CHANCHIN :

Avignona Pope a insawn achinah Hun laita Kohhran sânna chuan hniam lam a pan sâwt ta hle mai. Chu mi chhûng chuan French thiâwptu mai nia lanpa a ngah a ni. A lanna an tih dêuh ber pakhat chu, Crusade lai Pasalṭha pâwl Knight Templars an tih, Tempui kianga hmun neite khân Palestina ram Mosolmaa kuta a tûk leh hnu khân French ramah hmunpui an nei a, an pâwl a hausa êm êm a, French lal leh a mi liante pawhin an lahnih ân ba ṭeuh va. Chu pâwl chu French lal remruatin Pope chuan a nuai bo ta. Sualna eng engemaw puh chu an nei a, mahse a chhan ber chu lalin an sum a lt vâng a ni, 1312-ah Pope-in a nûai bovin an sum tam ber chu lal kutah a lût a ni.

Pope chu French nêna an inkâwp avângin ram dangah lungawi lohna leh pawisak lohna a chhuak a, Italy-ah buaina a chhuak a, Venice khuaah Pope thu bîangtu an dêngkhum a.

French nêna intai England leh German chuan Pope an hmu thiam lo. French lal fuihin Pope John XXII chuan Emperor lukhum chu French lal chungah suan a tum a, amah chu German-in an pawm loh phah a, Emperor tûr an thlan chu Pope-in nemnghettu nih a chuh a, an hnar fithla hlauh a ni. Scotland-ah Pope-in Robert Bruce a hnawhchhuahna thu vawi hnih lai lo thleng chu, Bishop-te leh mipuiin an pawisa lo. England-ah French nêna an ındo laiin Pope an hmu thiam lo va, Pope thu dâlna tûr dân an siam a, lal Edward III chuan Pope palaite a hnawt chhuak a.

Avignon-ah Pope a awm chhûngin Italy lama an sum hnâr kha a tâwp a, Pope hmun tharah Pope awm dâa pângngai kha chhawm an tum si a, khawn a lo pung ta. Bishop hmun ruaka sum hui te, Bishop thi rokhâwm sak te, Bishop leh abbot ruat tharte hmuh tûr, kum chanve emaw, kum khat emawa mi Pope-in a hui sak te, ruat thar nemngheh mana sum tam tak lâk te, a lo awm a, an hmun chu an lei hi a ni ngawt mai.

He tih lai hian Pope leh an thiltih demna ngampa tak tak a lo chhuak zut bawk, vântlâng rilruah Pope dinhmun a hniam sâwt duh hle mai.

Chutiang chu thil awmzia a ni a, mipuiin an nawr nasa bawk a, Pope Gregory XI chu Avignon ata 1376 September 13-ah a chhuak a, 1377 January 15-ah Rom a thleng a, Babulon saltân an tih chu a tâwp ta.

4. POPE PHIR I

Pope-in Rom kum 70 lai an awm bosan avângin Gregory XI a lo kîr chuan thil awmzia a lo buai hle. Mi liante leh Kohhran hotu liante an luhlul a ; Popein hmun a chul a, a chhe remrum a, an ţawng a thiam meuh lo bawk a, chuvângin Avignon-a kîr leh mai a ngaihtuah a, mahse 1378 March 27-ah kum 47 mi chauh niin a thi ta. A ai an han thlang tûr chu a thâwm a na hle. Rom mipuite chuan Rom mi ngei ni se, a nih loh pawhin Italy mi ţal chu ni ngei se tiin an nawr a. Cardinal-ho hal

khâwmna in kawngka zawng zawng an vêng a, a in vêl leh khawlaiah te an au va. Cardinal-ho zîngah chi khat tam ber chu French mi an ni. Mahse Rom lam mi Bartholomew Prignani, Archbishop of Bari an thlang ta. Thlarau Thianghlim hruaia lungrual taka thlan tiin an puang a. An mi thlan chu Urban VI a invuah a. Mi ṭha tak, nun ngîl tak nia an hriat a ni a, mahse Pope a han nihin a zia a dang ta. Engkim a nawr ta phut phut mai a, a tih dânin Cardinal-ho a tiner a, French Cardinal-te tak kha an ner a ni. Chuvângin Fondi-ah an tlân khâwm a, Urban an thlan kha rîkrâpna avâng a ni, a dik lo a ni, tiin an puang à, ni dang Cardinal Robert, Geneva mi an thlang ta a, Clement VII a invuah a, Avignon-ah a awm a. Tichuan Pope pahnih anchhe inlawh tawnin an awm ta. Rom Pope Urban chu Italy te, Germany te, England te, Poland te, Scandinavia tein an pawm a, Avignon Pope Clement chu French te, Scotland te, Spain te, Lorraine tein an pawm thung a. Sawrkâr inkawp leh inkawp loh ang zêlin an inṭhen a ni. Entîr nân — French-in an pawm chu England-in an pawm lo vang, England-in an pawm chu Scotland-in an pawm lo vang, French an kawp zâwk ang ; chutiang zêl chuan an inṭhen a ni Tichuan kum 40 lai (1378—1418) Pope pahnihin Kristian ram an insem a nih chu.

Rom Pope	Avignon Pope
Urban VI. 1378—	Clement VII. 1378—
Boniface IX. 1389—	Benedict XIII. 1394—
Innocent VII. 1404—	
Gregory XII. 1406—	

Rom-ah leh Avignon-a Pope an awm ve ve chhûng chuan an sum hnuhna zâtve chauh an ehang ve ve a, Pope khawsak dân pângngai enga khawsak an tum ve ve si a, thil khawn leh chhiah lâkna a pung a, hotu hmun ruak chu a luahtuin a lei hi a ni ngawt mai a, chawi zui tûr a la awm ta ngâi ṭhîn nên. Pope khatpui pahnih han neih chu a lo hautak ên a, a ram pumin an ning a. Tin, lo ber, Krista ṭlawh pahnih anchhe inlawh tawn

neih reng chu dik an ti lo bawk. Insiam rem tûrin mi lian leh mi thiamten an nawr ṭhîn a, University (zirna sâng) mite tak pawhin an ngaimawh a, an nawr nasa a ni, Mahse an puitlin thei lo.

A tâwp a tâwpah chuan nawrna a nasa bawk a, Gregory XII leh Benedict XIII chu tuipui kam khua Savona-ah intâwka tirem tûrin an chhuak ta a, September 29 leh November 1 inkâr an tiam a. Rom-a mi chu lawngin a lo kal a, Avignon-a mi chu khawmualah a lo kal a. Mahse leh lam leh lamah Pope an nih hlâwkpuitu, an bân mai duh lotu, mi duai lo fe fe an awm tawn a, anmahni lahin bân mai chu an châk lo ve ve a, Savona chu an thleng thei ta lo. Leonard of Arezzo ehuan, "Pakhat chu zawhtê ang mai a ni a, tuipui a hnaih ngam lo, pakhat thung lah chu sangha ang mai a ni a, khawmual a hnaih ngam lo," tiin a ziak a ni.

5. PISA KHAWMPUI 1409 :

Pope phîr tih tâwp theih loh thuah chuan Cardinal-ho leh lam leh lama mite tak pawh an mangang ta a, Pisaah 1409-ah khâwmpui an ko va. Chutah chuan Bishop 80 an lo kal a, Pope pahnihte chu an bân a, mi dang an thlang a, mahse kum khatah a thi a. Mi dang Cardinal Cossa an thlang leh a, John XXIII a invuah a. Mahse Cossa chu mi ṭha lo tak mai, dân pawisa lo mi a lo ni a, Pisa khâwmpui lah chu khâwmpui tak Council a tling lo tih te a awm bawk a, chuvângin an paihthlâk pahnihte kha an ṭang tlat a, Pope pathum an awm a ni ta. Ti ṭha zo ting lo tûr chuan tih leh fo mi a ni ta lo.

6 POPE DEMNA :

Pope saltân an tih aṭang khân lungawi lohna leh demna a chhuak nasa hle mai, a demtute lah an ngampain an kal thui hle a ni. Ockhama chuan Pope-in khawvêl lam thuneihna a nei chu dik a ti lo chauh pawh ni lovin, Pope neih rêng rêng hi a ṭûlna engnge ni ? Petera hnêna Lalpa thutiam chu amah Petera tân chauh a ni tih thlengin a kal a. Dantea chuan Kohhran

hotute a demnaah, Pope phîrte chu hremhmuna kal ve ve tûr a ti a, "chinghne koham berâm vun sinte chu" Peteran thinrim takin a hau a ni, a ti bawk a. Petrarcha chuan, Avignon chu sualna khua a ti a, Pope pakhat chu zungawl vei, a dang chu mi sual tlâktlai lo, a pathumna chu mi â a ti bawk a. Wyclifa chuan tih dân dik lote a dem pahin, "Pope pahnihte chu Krista dodâltu khingphel ve ve" tih thlengin a kal bawk. Sawisêl tûr a tam a, sawisêltu thiam tak tak pawh an chhuak tam a ni. Interdict pawh a awm zêl a, mahse an pawisa lo sâwt êm a ni.

Amaherawhchu kan sawi tawh angin Pathian Kohhran hi han tla fual teh ṭhîn mah se a thi lo va, a nung zêl a, lo er chhuah hun a nei leh ṭhîn a ni. Lalpan "Baal-a hmaa ṭhingṭhi ngai lo" mi tam tak a nei zêl a ni.

BUNG 29

SIAMṬHATNA VÂRPARH

1. JOHN WYCLIF ;

D' Aubigne chuan "Luthera leh Calvina chu Siamṭhatna pa an nih chuan Wyclif chu a pu a ni ang" a ti a. Luthera hma kum za sie reia mi a ni a, siamṭhatna hmahruai ni lovin, Vârpârh, kâwl ên hmaa lo chhuak a ni zâwk.

Wyclif chu 1324-ah a lo piang a, Oxford-a zir mi thiam tak a ni. Kohhran siam ṭhat a han beih chu chhâwng hnih tih theih a ni.

(1) A hmasain pâwn lam thil a han dem phawt a; chu chu Pope chhiah lâk zozâi chu a ni. England chu indona avânga a puchhiat lai pawha Pope hnêna kum tin chêng 1,000/- Innocent III-in a lo tuk kha, (B. 23 No 2.) chawi zêl chu huatthlala, tâwm thlîk an ti a, an veipui ber a ni mai. Wyclifa chuan "Pope-in kal lo thilpêk angin a phût thei chauh a ni a, thilpêk lak chu mahni hmuna miten an mamawh êm êm lai a, ram danga kalkir chu atthlêk a ni" a ti a, dodâl nasa ber a ni. Lal Edward III lapa John of Gaunt pawh, Burges-ah, Pope chhiah

lâk chungchâng sawina tûrah a zui a, John leh indo mite chuan Wyclif chu thu thehdarhtua chhuahtu berah an hmang a. Bishop ruat thar kum khat hmuh tûr Pope-in a hui (annate an tih) te, khawtlâng thila an lo inrawlh te, England-a Bishop hmun a ruah hma hma a, luahtu tûr hnam dang Pope-in a lo ruat te, huai takin a sawisêl a, puithiamho leh Monk-ho sum duhzia leh nun dân demawmziate a târ chhuak a.

(2) Wyclifa chuan a chhui zêl a, a thil demte chu a zung ni lovin a lêr lam buk chauh a ni tih a hmu chhuak ta zêl a. Hun laita ngaih dân chuan, Kohhran chu Pope atanga hotu indawt chhâwng hi a ni a, Pathian leh mihring inkâra thil kal zawng zawng pawh anmahni kal tlangin a kal a, an tel lovin Kohhran a awm thei lo tih a ni a chu chu tûn thlengin Roman Kohhran pawm dân a ni. Wyclifa chuan, Pope saltân an tih leh a hnua Pope phîr ânchhe inlawh tawnte kha a hmuhin, a bul atanga chhui tûlin a hre ta a. Krista Kohhran chu kristian dik tak inhlâwmkhâwm hi a ni a, a inrêl dân chu (Organisation) chu remchâng atâna mihring siam a ni, a ti a. Pope phîrte chu Krista dodâltu khing phel ve ve a ti a. Pope leh Bishopte tel lovin Kohhran a awm lo tih chu a paihthla dêr a; thuneitu bulpui chu Baibul a ni, a rawn ti ta. Milem chibai bûk a paihthla a, puithiam ngaihdamna lak Pathian ngaihdam puanchhuahna chauh a ni a ti a; mallên phût luih chu Pathian thu nên a inkalh, thlêmna hnâr mai angah a ngai a. Sakramen pasarih chu a sawi ngei a, mahse Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriah a dah sâng a. Thi tûr hriak hnawibin Baibulah tan chhan a nei lo a ti a, a paihthla a; Transubstantiation a paihthla hlauh va, chhang leh uain-ah chuan Krista taksa leh thisen, a tak tak ni lovin, thlarauvin a awm a ni, a ti a. A zirtîrna pum pui chuan Protestant thurin a hnaih hle mai.

2. ENGLISH BAIBUL LEH "PUITHIAM RETHEI PAWL"

Wyclifa chuan thu bul pawm tûr chu Baibul a ni tih a hriat chuan, miten thutak an hriat nân leh a tak lo an hriat nân, Baibul thutak theh darh tûlin a hre ta a, a hun hnuhnûng chu English tawnga Baibul lehlin nân a hmang tam hle. Knightona

chuan, " Master John Wyclif hian mi naran, hmeichhiate pawhina chhiar theih tûrin Chanchin Ṭha a siam a, Chanchin Ṭha tui-kepiung chu vawk hmaah an chîl chhiat atân a paih a ni " a ti a. Hei hi English ṭawnga Baibul lehlin hmasa a ni.

Wyclifa chuan Chanchin Ṭha thutak chu puandarh ṭûl a ti êm a, puangdarhtu tûrin pâwl a siam a, "**Puithiam rethei pâwl**" a vuah a. Mendicant-ho ang bawk khân puithiamte tlâkchham phuhrûk an tum a ti ber. Puithiam rethei pâwlte chu, friar-ho ang khân duhsaktute thilpêk ringin an khawsa a, Baibul thutak chauh an hril ber. Chûng mite chu Wyclifa ngeiin a zirtîr a. Ke ruakin, kawrfual pâwkpui hain an zin vêl a, dâwr hmunah te, a rem chuan biak inah te, biak in tualahte thu an hril zêl a, pahnih zêla inkawpin an kal thîo. Sâm an sak ṭhin avângin **Lollard-ho** (Sâm satute) tih an ni ber. Ṭhahnem an ngai bawka an hlawhtling hle mai Mipui tân thil thar a ni, an ṭawng hriat loh Latin ṭawnga rawngbâwlna, hul taka kal ṭhin nên chuan a danglam hle mai. Lollard-ho chuan English ṭawngin thu an sawi a, mi tin hriat thiamin Chanchin Ṭha thutak an sawi a, an ngaithla duh êm êm a ni. A duh lotu Knightona chuan, "England-a mi pahnihna pakhat zêl chu Lollard-ah an siam alêwm" a ti a, mahse chu zawng a uar lua a ni.

3. DODALNA :

Wyclifan Kohhran tih dân a dem atang khân ngaihmawh a ni ṭan a, mahse a hun hmasa lamah chuan John of Gaunt khân a hum a ni. A hnu lamah erawh chuan Kohhran thurin a kaihna khân Bishop-te chauh pawh ni lovin University mite pawh a chawk phâwk ta a, Mendicant-ho lah kha an tihdik loin a dem avângin an thinur bawk a. Vawi khat chu 1379-ah Oxford-ah damlo chau taka a mut laiin Mendicant mi thiam (doctors) pali an va lût a, an pâwl an sawichhiatna thu dik lo an tih chu sût tûrin an va thiêm a, ani chu a intiharh a, "Ka thi lo vang, ka dam loh ang, friar-ho thiltih dik lote hi ka puang chhuak ang" a lo ti. Mahse 1381-ah chuan a thurin ziah chu an khap ta a. Chutih laia mi ruthaite tihṭhatna loh

mi mal zalênna ngaihtuah pîwl, Wat Tylera hovin buaina an siam nên chuan inzawmin an hriat sak a, rorêl pâwl House of Lords chuan an paihthla a, chutiang thu hriltute chu lung ina tântîr tûr an ti a. John of Gaunt pawh khân a hawisan ta. Lollard mite chu a then an ûm chhuak a, a then an inhnûk kîr a, mahse Wyclifa tak chuan thian thil titheite avâng leh rorêl pâwl House of Commons-in siam that rilru an neih avângin, tihduhdahna tak zet chu a pumpelh a, Lutterwort lamah thurin dik chu a hril a, "Puithiam rethei pâwl" chu a enkawl a, Roman Kohhran kalhin thu a chhuah a, 1384-ah a thi ta.

Kum 1401 ah chuan England Parliament-in Wyclifa zirtîrna pawmtute chu hâlhlum tûr a ti a Wyclifa thih hnu kum 40-ah chuan Lollard-ho chu an tibo zo a ni ta Mahse an thutak tuh chu ropui taka lo to chhuak leh tûr a ni. Wyclifa zirtîrna chuan Scotland ram pawh a thleng a, Lollard mi John Resly chuan 1407-ah martar a chang a, chu mi hnu kum za laiah pawh Kyle-ah Lollard an awm a ni. Tuifiriat pawh a kân a, hlet a chhuahna ropui ber ding hlen chu Bohemia ram a ni.

4. **BOHEMIA** JOHN HUSS 1369—1415.

Bohemia chu chutih laia Empire an la tih zêl German ram chhûngah a awm a, a mihring chu Slavonic hnam, Czech chi an ni a, hnam rilru nei mi deuh tak an ni. An Kohhran hruaituten biak dân leh nun siam that a tûlzia an lo sawi tawh thîn. Chutia lei buatsaihah chuan Wyclifa zirtîrna a lo lût ta a, an University ropui tak, Prague khawpuia mi chu a luhkhung ta.

John Huss chu puithiam Prague University hotu a ni a. Wyclifa lehkha chhuah thenkhat a lo chhiar a, chu chuan a rilru a hneh ta. Thuhril thei mi tak a ni a, University leh Prague khawpui chu zirtîrna thar chuan a tikhat a ni. Wyclifa thu zirtîr zui loh pakhat chu a nei a, chu chu Transubstantiation a pawm hi a ni, a dang zawngah chuan Wyclifa a zui a ni.

Huss chu 1411-ah Archbishop of Praguein a hnawt chhuak a, Wyclifa thu chhuak zawng zawng hâl tûr a ti a. Popein thupêk a rawn chhuah a, chu chu Prague mipuiin an lo hal a,

Bohemia lal chu Huss lamah a ṭang a. Archbishop of Prague chuan biak in zawng zawng khâr tûr tiin rawngbâwlna a khap (interdict) a, mahse rawngbâwlna a kal zêl a. Huss chuan khawlaiahte thu a bril a, ngaihdamna lehkha zawrh a dem a, mipuiin koki chena sângi ṭhuin an zâwn a, kawtthlêr an fan pui a. Chuti chu a ni a, khawi pawh siam ṭhat ṭûl a ni vek chungin, a thâwm na ber chu Bohemia a ni. Empire leh Pope nghawr nghîng khawpin a nasa a ni.

Tichuan 1414-ah chuan Bohemia ram chu chuti chu a ni a, Pope phîr tihreh a ṭûl a; Kohhran chhûngah siam ṭhat ṭûl a tam bawk a; tih dân hlawhtling tûr neih, ṭûl chhiatin a ṭûl ta a ni.

BUNG 30

CONSTANCE KHÂWMPUI 1414–1418.

Pope phîr thum chu tihtâwp a ṭûl a, Bohemia rama rin dân dang darh chiam chu hmeh mih a ṭûl a, Kohhran chhûng lam siam ṭhat a ṭûl bawk a, chu mi ti tûr chuan Khâwmpui lian General Council chak tak neih a ṭûl ta a ni. General Council ko tûrin Pope beisei theih a ni lo. Emperor chu a hming chuan an la awm zêl a, hunâah Constantinan a koh angin Emperor-in ko ve se tihte an ngaihtuah a. Chutih laiin remchâng a lo awm ta. Pope John (B 27, No 5.) chu Naples lal nên an indo va, (Pope chu lalna ram la nei zêl an ni a), Emperor Sigismunda puihna a dîl a. Emperor chuan General Council, amah Emperorin a ho tûr koh a phût ve a, Pope chuan a remti lo thei lo. Khâwmpui lian hmun atân Italy mite an chaknа tûr Italy ram ni lovin, boruak thianna ber tûr Constance ruat a ni

1. KALTE:

Nicea khâwmpui tih lovah chuan Constance khâwmpui chu a thâwm a na ngei mai. Khâwmpui hi a len avâng leh a thâwm a nat avânga thil tithei ni se chuan engpawh an ti thei ang. Mâhse chuti a ni lo. Rorêl tûr kalte chu Cardinal hlir 29, Arch-

bishop 33, Bishop 150, abbots 100, doctors of theology 300, mi lian dukes leh earls 100, knights 2,400. Tin, mikhual zawng zawng chu sîng nga aia tam te, achângin nuai te an ni a, an sakawr chu sîng thum te a ni. A khâw mihring chu sîngriat chauh an ni a, engtinnge an dâwl theih a mak a ni. Beih zui zêl theih a ni lo va, an haw darh a, an kal khâwm leh thîn a, kum li (1414—1418) an awh a ni.

2. AN THU REL TE :

Thu pathum rêl fel tûr an nei a.

(1) *Pope phîr tihreh.* Pope phîr tihtâwp chu an harsat lo. Vote pêk dân tûr an han rêl a, hnam zêla vote tûrin an titlu a, hnam nga— Italy, Germany, France, England, Spain, an ni a, Italy mite tam mah se vote khat chauh tho an nei ta. John XXIII chuan Italy mi, a Bishop siam tharte nên, a han hruai duah a, mahse a sâwt ta lo. A chan a chhe dâwna a hriat vângin a relh chhuak a, mahse an man a, an hruai kîr a, a bânna thu a pawm ta. Pope zînga chhiar tel pawh a ni ta lo. Pope dang Gregory XII pawhin a pawm ve mai a. Avignon Pope lah chu France ram ata Spain ramah hnawhchhuah a ni a, pawmtu pawh a nei ta lo va, buaipui tûl an ti lo. Mahse Pope thlang mai lova thil dang tih rih an tum a ni.

(2) *Rin dân dang hmeh mih tum.* Bohemia rama rin dân dang darh chiam mai chu tihrehna tûr ngaihtuahin an hruaitu John Huss chu an ko va, Emperor Sigismundin vênhimna lehkha (safe conduct) a pe a, him taka kîr leh a tiam a. Huss chuan Constance-a va kal chu a hlauhawm ang tih a hria a, mahse a rin dân hmuh thiamtîr a beisei deuh a ni. Mahse a va kal chuan Council chuan rinna dik lo pawm (heretic) an ti a, Council thu hnuaia intukluh an phût a, Huss chuan an rin dân a dik lohna Baibul thua entîr a phût ve a. Hâl hlum tûr an ti ta a, Emperorin a lehkha lo pêk avâng khân a hnial a, mahse heretic mi chungah rinawmna a tûl lo tiin an hnial a. Hussan a vênhimna lehkha kawl chu a han sawi chhuahin Emperor chu lang

thamin a hrilhai an ti. Hâlhlumna hmuna an hruai chuan, "Lalpa Isu, Ī hming avângin he thihna hi ka tuar a, ka hmêlmate hi ngaidam tûrin ka ngên a che" a ti a; a ṭawng hnuhnûng chu fakna Sâm sak a ni.

Hussa chungchâng thu chuan a zirtîr Jeroma a titninur hle mai a, kum khat hnuah chuan a va kal ve ta ngawt mai a, Hussa thihnaah a va thi ve a ni.

Tin, Wyclifa zirtîrna kha kalpui an nih avângin Wyclifa leh a zirtîrna pawh hâl tûr an ti a, kum sawmthum lai thlâna mu tawh chu an laihchhuahtîr a, an hâl a, a vâp chu Swift luiah an paih a. Thomas Fuller chuan, "Swift luiin Avon.h a lên lût a, Avonin Severnah a lên lût a, Severin tuipui zîmah a lên lût a, chu chuan tuifinriatah a lên lût leh a, Wyclifa vâp chuan a zirtîrna khawvêla darh ta hi a entîr a ni" tiin a ziak a ni.

Bohemia rama "rinna dik lo" (heresy) hmeh mih an tum chu an hlawhchham dêr a ni. Emperor Sigismunda kutah bawhzui tûrin an dah a. Mahse John Huss an hâlhlum thu chuan Bohemia pum pui a tithinur a, "rinna dik lo" an tih chu a darh zual a. Emperorin a va beih chuan hriam an lo lek ve ta a An hruaitu Ziska chu mi dûai lo, England tual hel laia vântlâng lam hruaitu Cromwella ang maia mi nasa, sakhaw lam phûrna leh sipai lam kal kawptîr thiam a ni a, an ti hlei thei lo. An chungah Crusade vawi nga lai an thawk a, chûng chu 1431 hmain an lo hneh zêl thei a ni. Tûn thlengin Huss chu Czech hnam pasalṭhaah ngaih a ni rêng a, Bohemian Kohhran chu a la ding zêl a ni. Bohemia Kohhran aṭangin Moravian Kohhran a lo ding a, Missionary hna an ti nasa bawk a, meipui kâra kal tlang nêlin thil nasa an tlin a ni.

3. *Kohhran siam ṭhat tum.* Constance khâwmpui koh lai khán Emperor Sigismund leh a thurâwnatu Kohhran hotute chuan, Kohhran "a lu aṭanga a bung zawng zawng" siam ṭhat tumna an nei a. Popein sum a huj luat te, ngaihdamna man nei (indulgence) te, Bishop tûr rust dân,— tangka lâk nâna hman leh ruat kawp leh mahni hmun tûra awm loh te, monastik pâwl

leh puithiamho nun dân fel lo te, an târ chhuak a. Mahse hetah pawh an hlawhtling lo. Emperor chuan Pope thlan hmaa beihzui a rawt a, mahse mi dangin lu nei lova kal zêl chu an remti lo va, Pope an thlang ta a, Martin V a invuah a. Italy lam mi Kohhran siam ṭhat chu pawimawh ti lo zînga mi a ni. Chu lovah, siam ṭhat duhtute chu an duh loh a thuhmun a, an duh dân erawh chu a hrang ta nual a. Chu fo chu siam ṭhat tiharsatu a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, Pope chuan a khêkpui ta hlawm mai a ni. Rei tak mai an chai hnua an thu tihtlûk chu, kum riat danah khâwmpui lian awm ṭhîn se tih a ni mai. Mahse hei pawh hi a ni hlen leh lo.

3. BASEL KHAWMPUI 1431—1449.

Constance khâwmpui hnu kum 13-ah Basel-ah khâwmpui a awm leh a, Martin V dawttu Pope Eugenius IV chuan a tîr aṭangin Council chu a hmêlma niin a hria a, tihtâwpna kawng a zawng a. Mahse siam ṭhat duh mite deuh hlîr kal khâwm an ni a, an tilui zêl a, Constance khâwmpui hlawhchhamnaah khân hlawhtlin an tum a ni. Mahse aiawh kal an kim tâwk lo. Bohemia palai an sâwm ve avângin Popein khâwmpui chu a ṭhiat a, mahse an bei zui lui zêl a. Rei tak an beih hnuin Pope chu an bân a, mi dang an thlang a, Felix V a invuah a. Constance khâwmpui hnathawh kha ṭhiatin Pope phîr an siam leh dâwn niin a lang. Mahse a khâwmpuia pawh, an Pope thlan pawh han ngaihsaktu an awm lo va, an thâm ral ta. A tâwpah 1449-ah Emperorin Basel ata a hnawt chhuak lui a, an ṭiak ta.

An thiltih han sawi tûr awm chu, Behemia miten Lalpa Zanriahah kîltute uain sem ve an phût a, chu chu kum zahnih lai chhânga tih phal tawh loh kha a ni a, Basel khâwmpui chuan an phal sak a, Emperor Sigismundin a nemnghet a. Mahse hei pawh Popein hnuhkîr hun an nei.

Chutiang chuan siam ṭhat tumna khâwmpui chu a hlawhchham zêl a ni. Kum 1459-ah chuan Pope Pius II-in Pope thu pawm mai lo va, Council-a thlen tum chu hnawhchhuah an ni

nghâl mai tih thu a chhuah leh nghâl a, siam ṭhat tum ngaihna pawh a awm ta lo, Popein an hneh a ni. Hneh lo se a ṭhang zâwk ang. Council-in hneh ni se chuan, Reformation hunah Kohhran phel lovin a kal ṭha mai thei a ni.

Basel khâwmpui hrin chhuah dang chu, lalten Pope harsatna chu remchângah chuhin rem an siampui a. Lalten Council aia Pope ṭanpui an tiam a ; tin, Pope pawhin lalte chu an ram chhûnga Kohhran thil eng engemaw chunga thuneih leh an ram chhûnga thil khawn eng engemaw tihtâwp a tiam thung a. Chu chuan Pope thil hmuh a titlêm a, hmuhna dang zawngin ngaihdamna lehkha zawrh leh thil dang, Luthera tithinurtu kha a tichhuak a ni.

BUNG 31.

HUN LAITA TÂWP LAM

Ku... ...15-na chanve hnuhnûng kum sawmnga vêl chhûng chuan siam ṭhatna kawng sialna a thil eng engemaw a lo awm deuh deuh zêl a, Kohhran lahin a khawvêl ropuina chu a hloh deuh deuh zêl a ni. A hloh hi a tân uiawm a ni lo Pope pawhin 1870 lama khawvêl lalna a hloh veh hnuah, sakhaw lam lû chauh a nih hnuah, zah leh ngaihsân a hlawh zual ta vak zâwk a ni.

1. POPE-HO CHANCHIN.

He mi chhûng hian Pope awm dân chu, kum zabi 10-na chhûnga mi tluk khân a hniam leh ta. A hmasate chu an ṭha deuh va, a hnuhnûngte an khawlo lutuk a ni. Tin, Pope-in lalna-ram chin an neih avângin politics an buaipui lo thei lo. An politics chu Krista ram Krista tâna kaihhruai tumna aiin Italy-a an ram chin venhim leh tihzau tumna a ni zâwk ṭhîn. Italy-ah chuan mahni tâwka sawkâr bial têtê pangpâng,—Milan, Venice, Florence, Naples, Rom an awm a ; chûngte chu an indo deuh fo mai. France te, Spain te an inrawlh a, Emperor pawh a lo thawk ve bawk Chutiangs sawrkâr lam insulnaah Pope

ram kha a bâng bîk thei lo. A tâwpah chuan a chak ber Spain-in a hneh ta vek a, Pope chu Spain duh ang titu chauh a ni ta mai, Avignona Pope-ten France duhzâwng an ti ang kha a ni leh ta,

He mi hun chhûnga Pope hmasate chu demawm êm êm an ni lo ve. Constance khâwmpuia an thlan Martin V kha, Kohhran siam thatna lam ngaihsak mi chu a ni lo va, mahse a ram chan chhûnga rorêltu thei tak a ni. A dawttu Engenius IV (1431—1447) chuan Kohhran tipumkhat tumin a bei a, a hun laiin 1439-ah chhak lam Kohhran leh thlang lam Kohhran an tipumkhat leh titih a ni. Chhak lam Emperor chu a dinhmun a derthâwng ta êm a, thlang lam nêna inpumkhat tûrin a inhawng bawk a ni. Mahse chhak lamin an palaite thu hawn chu an pawm lo va, Pope chu chungnung bera ngaih tûr a ni vei nên, an hel leh ta. A dawt lehtu Nicholas V (1447—1455) thil mawi siam lam ngaina mi a ni a, chu mi lamah sum a hmang tam hle. Ziaktu atân Laurence Valla, lem ziak mawi leh chher mawi thiam tak a ruai a; Valla chuan "Constantina thu hnutchhiah" an tih kha, (Bung 17 . 4) thu dik a ni lo, phuahchawp a ni tih a hmuchhuakin a târ lang a ni. Chu chu Valla chuan Naples lamah chuan a relhrûk phah a ni. A.D 858-a thuchhuak chu phuahchawp a ni tih 1440-ah laihlan a ni ta.

Nicholas hun lai, 1453-ah Constantinople chu Mosolman kutah a tlu ta a, Nicholas chuan chhanchhuah tumin Crusade kaltûr leh tûrin a bei nasa hle a, mahse a hlawhtling lo. A hnua mi Calixtus III (1455—1458) pawhin a rawn bei zui a, Sultan Mohamed II hnênah pawh lehkha a thawn a Kristian sakhua pawm tûrin a fuih a. A dawttu Pius II (1458—1464) chu Hildebranda rilru ang pu mi a ni a, Crusade puitlin tumin a bei nasa ve a, mahse a puitlin lo. Urban II hun lai kha a ang tawh lo, Europe lalten an ngaihsak ta lo va, tih theih a ni lo. A hnua mi Paul II chuan, bungrua leh thawmhnaw ropui leh mawi lam a ngaihtuah a, Crusade lam ngaihtuahna a nei lo va, a reh hlen ta.

He mi hnua Pope pathumte chu khawlo tak mai an ni. Sixtus IV (1471—1482) chuan a sum tihpun nân Rom-ah hmeichhe inzawrhna inte a siam a, Florence chi bul, Medici an tih, an phiarrûknaahte a tel duh a ni. A hnua mi Innocent VIII (1484—1492) chuan Mosolman Turk-ho chu do tûrin Kristian ram a sâwm chungin Sultan unaupa sala a lo hrên manah hlawh a la reng si. Nupui chu nei lo mah se, fa 16 lai a nei a ni. A dawttu Alexander VI (1492—1503) pawhin fa 7 a nei a, a fanu Lucrezi nêna an awm dân pawhin tlâng mit a tlung lo a ni. A thil duh hmuh nân engpawh tih âwm loh a nei lo A hun lai hian felna thuhriltu Savonarola pawh hâl hlum a ni. Chûng hunah chuan Pope hming chhiatnain a tâwp a thleng a ni. A dawttu Julius II (1503—1513) chu indo mi tak mai a ni a, a ram chhan nân a inhmang ber a, French-ho pawh a ûm chhuak a. A hnua mi Leo X (1513 1521) chu thil duhtui a ni a, sum hmang mi tak pawh a ni. Rom khawpui biak in lian St. Peter chu tihthat tumin a inhmang nasa a, sum tuak nân ngaihdamna lehkha a zawrhtir chiam a, chu chuan Luthera thu 95 chu a cho chhuak a ni.

2 CONSTANTINOPLE TLUK THU 1453 :

Mohamed II-in 1453-ah Constantinople a la a, chhak lam Empire le ding hrâm hrâm chu Turk-ho hnuaiah a awm ta. Chuta chir-ah chuan chhak lam Kohhran hmunpui ber chu Russia khawpui Moscow a ni ti.* 26.10.99. 4:10pm Tuesday

Chhak lam Emperor hlauthâwng, thlang lam laka inhawng kha a awm ta lo va, Kohhran inzawm lehna an puitlin thelh thelh kha beiseiawm a ni ta lo. Turkey ram a lo nih tâk avângin Grik mi thiamte an lehkhabute nên thlang lamah an tlân a, thlang lamah zirna lam harh thar lai a lo ni si a, hmasâng Kohhran chanchin leh Thuthlung Thar chhuak hmasa Grik tawnga mite an hriat phah a, chu chu Roman Kohhran thurinte leh tih dânte en nân tangkai tak a ni.

* Russia lalin Kaiser hming, Indopui I-na (1914—18) thleng khân an pu a, Tzar tia zisk a ni thîn. Thlang lamah pawh chu mi thleng bawk chuan German lalin Kaiser hming an pu.

3. ZIRNA LAM HARH THARNA :

He tih lai hian zirna lam harh tharna (Revival of learning) an tih chu a chhuak thar hle a, chu mi zînga sawi ni ber ṭhîn chu **Erasmus** a ni. Erasmus chuan thurin emaw, tih dân emaw han kalh a, a dang han târ chhuah chu a nei lo va, Kristianna-ah chuan hmangaihna, inngaihtlâwmna, thianghlimnate hi a hmasa ber leh pawimawh ber an ni. Hêng hi Kohhran thurin leh tih dân eng engemaw hian a chhilh bo a ni, Judaten dân leh Pharisai thuin zâwlneite zirtîrna an chhilh bo ang kha a ni, tih thu lamah a kal ber a.

Lehkhabu *Atna fakna* (the Praise of folly) 1509-a a ziakah chuan Âtna hi khawvêl lâwmna hnâr a ni a, Kohhran lâwmna hnâr a ni zual. Âtna hian mi thianghlimte limîn mi a tidam theia rinna te, ngaihdamna leiin Purgatorya tuarna a tinêp theia rinna te, ni tina Sâm sawiin vân mi thlen theia rinna te, hriat lohna leh bawlhhlawhna hi sakhuaa luh thûkna nia rinna te, a theh darh a ni, tihte hi a sawi a

Dem tûr dem chauh ri lo'in hruaina thu pawh a nei zêl a. Kohhran hruaitu leh zirtîrtu hmasate chanchin, bu tam taka ziakin a chhuah a ; an Grik lehkhabute Latin ṭawngin a let a, a hman dân tûr kawhhmuhna thuhmahruai ṭha tak tak a ziak zêl a, a pawimawh zual ber chu Grik Thuthlung Thar, Latin ṭawnga ama lehlin dân nêna kal kawpin a chhuah a, an Baibul rinpui ber Vulgate dik lohna lai a tilang a. "Luthera ai mahin puithiam kut ata mi rilru a hruai chhuak nasa zâwk e" an ti a ni.

Hêng hunah hian **Unau tlaho pâwl** (The Brethren of the Common life) an tih chu thâwm na lêm lo, ṭangkai tak si an awm a. Monastic pâwl ang deuh an ni a, mahse thutiam leh dân fet tak an nei lo Chu pâwl chu kum zabi 14-na tâwp lama lo chhuak an ni a, heti hunah hian hnuhma an nei ta hle. Deventer-ah te, Zwoll-ah te, Netherlands leh German hmâr lam khawi khawiahte emaw zirna hmunte (seminaries) an nei a, zirtu chu 1200 lai an nei ṭhîn. Zirtute chuan puithiamte aiin Baibul thu hriatna an nei zâwk êm êm a, an sakhaw nun a ṭha zâwk êm

êm a. Baibul thu hretu an lo tipung a ni. Chu pâwl zînga mi Thomas a Kempis chuan *Krista entawnna* (Imitation of Christ) 1470 ah a ziak a, chu bu chu Baibul tih lohvah chuan chhut nawn leh ṭawng danga lehlin hlawh nasa ber zînga mi a ni. Mi thianghlim Isua, a duh dân leh Pathian duh dân inrem thlaptu awm dân chu târ chhuakin, Pathian khawngaihna rinchhan zêl chunga intihthianghlimna leh sakhaw rilru tihsâwtna thu, rilru takin a sawi a ni. Mahse "thil ṭha tiin a kal vêl" tih lam thu chu a khawih lo. Mahse pâwn lam dân bêm bûm ringawt chu kristian sakhua emaw an tih lai chuan, mi rilru a lo hruai a, siam ṭhat Kohhranin an la beih tûr kawng a lo sial a ni.

4. LEHKHA CHHUTNA KHAWL.

Europe ramah Lehkha chhutna khâwl (Printing Press) hi eng hunah nge, khawiah nge, tuinnge tichhuak tih sawi dân a dang nual a, chiang taka sawi theih chin chu, Mayence khua a, Gutenburg leh Schoffer-an 1455-a Baibul an chhût hi a ni A tîrah chuan sumdâwn nân, arûktêa an tih a ni a, mahse hriatchhuah hun a lo awm a. Chuta chinah chuan lehkhabu zawng zawng chu, a man hmun nga a hmun khatin a hniam nghâl a, a lêt zate a lêt sâng tein a darh ta a ni. Kum zabi 15-na tâwp hma mahin Baibul chu, mi hausa kher lo pawhin, mi tam takin an nei thei ta a, ṭawng dang danga mite kha a pung ta chiam a ni. Lutheran thurin leh thiltih engpawh Baibula a han chhuiin vântlângin an hmu phâk ta. Rom thurin leh tih dân dik lo kalhna thu engpawh mai, *Atna fakna* tih thu te, mi tinin mahni ṭawngin an chhiar thei ta. Kohhran hotute chuan ngaihmawh hun an nei a, English puithiam pakhat pawhin, "Khâwl chhut hi kan tibo tûr a ni, chuti lo chuan khâwl chhutin min tibo vang" a ti a ni.

5. REFORMATION HMAHRUAITUTE:

(1) Reformation hma lawk hian siam ṭhat Kohhran thurin lo zam chhuak hmasatute an awm leh a, chûng chu Teuton mi pathum, an hming John hlir an ni. John of Goch. (Goch-a mi Johna) Mechlin-ah hmun a khuar a, tih hnai lohvin a khawchhuak a.

A thih (1475) hnuah chuan, a thu ziak mi tlêmtê chauhvin an lo hriat ṭhin chu a lo chhuak a. Rinna avânga chhandam thu te, pawn lam dân anga tihchauh mai chu engmah ni lova a rin thu te, Baibul thu chauh rinpui ni tûr a tih thu te, a lo ziak a ni.

John of Wesel, Rhine lui kam lama mi thung chuan Mayence leh Worms lamah, John of Goch-in arûka a zirtîr ṭhin thu ang kha, a lo au chhuahpui a. Huat a tâwk ta a, 1470-ah a hrilhfiahna chu pi atna angah an pawm sak a, tlbhlum a pumpelh ṭâwk a, a thu ziakte erawh chu an hâl a ni.

John Wessel Groningen pawh hi, a hming puite rin dân ṭâwmtu a ni a, Lalpa zanriahah Krista taksa ni lova thlarauva a awm thu, Calvina zirtîrna ang lo tichhuak lâwktu a ni. Dodâlna a lo chhuahin, Archbishop of Utrecht avângin, tihduhdahna tak zet chu a pumpelh a, 1489-ah a thi a. Luthera'n, " Wessela thu ziakte hi lo chhiar tawh ni ila chuan, miten ka thu engkim lâkna niin an sawi ngei ang, engkimah kan inrem a ni " a ti.

(2) **Savonarola** 1452 '98

Kohhran siam ṭhat tih hi thurin lam chauh a ni lo va, Kohhran kal hmang leh tih dânte pawh a ni a. Chûng chu Councilte khân siam ṭhat an tum a, an hlawhchham ṭhîn a nih kha. Reformation lo chhuah hnuah a nawrtu a nasa lutuk ta a, Roman Kohhran an insiam ṭha tak tak chauh a ni. Chu mi hma chuan Fra Girolamo Savonarola hi, a phâk china siam ṭhatu hlawhtling ber a ni. Dominican Friar a ni a, Florence khawpui a, Convent of St. Mark an tihah chuan hotu a ni. Ṭhahnem ngai êm êm leh thuhril thei êm êm a ni a, a thuhrilhin a khaw pum a hruai a ni. A thu ngaithla tûrin a biak in lian (Cathedral)-ah chuan an kal mup mup ṭhîn. Florence khaw sualna chu a vei êm êm a, " In sualnain zâwlneiah mi siam a nih hi " a ti a. Florence khaw awm dân a tidanglam hneh ngei mai. Nawmsak bâwl a, intlakralna a bo va, mi retheite ngaihtuah nân a kal ta zâwk. Intihhlimna kal khâwm (Carnival)-ah pawh, tih dân ṭha lo zawng zawng chu tih dân ṭhain a thlâk a, lehkhabu ṭha lo leh milem ṭha lo te, inchei danglamna thil fel lote zawng

zawng chu an hâl a, an thil hâl tûr chu Venetian dâwrkaiin chêng 22,000/-in a dawn an phal lo, an hâl vek a ni. Rorêltuten dân an siam leh Councilin a nemnghehte chu Savonarola sermon thangkhâwk an ni.

Mahse hun laita zîa chu a nei hle. A thuin a hneh avângin nupate pawh an in leh lo kalsanin Convent-ah an lût a, inneih pawh a zahthlâk thei hial a ni.

Dodâlna a lo chhuak ta. Awm dân tha lo a demna leh khaw pum a tihdanglamna chuan, politiks lamah leh sakhaw lamah hmêlma a tichhuak a, Friar-hote lahin an hua. A zual ber chu Pope sual tak Alexander VI kha a ni. Savonarola chu a hnawtchhuak a, Rom-ah lo kal tûrin a ko va. Savonarola chuan a duh lo va, Kristian ramin Council siama Pope tlâktlai lo chu bân tûrin a phût thung a. A hmasain Alexander chuan Cardinal lukhum pea tham ngawih a tum a, a thei lo va. Savonarola chuan John Huss ngaih dân kha a pawm zui ta zêl a. A thwpah hâl hlum a ni ta. A thih hnu rei lotêah Pope Julius II in lem ziak thiam Raphael chu, Savonarola lem a ziaktîr a, Kohhran mi thiam (Doctors)-te zînvah a dah tel ta thung a ni.

PART III

KOHHRAN SIAMṬHATNA

Reformation

BUNG 32

GERMAN REFORMATION

Kohhran thurin leh tih dânte siam ṭhat ṭûla hriatna chu thil thar a ni lo. Waldenho ṭ, g khân siam ṭhat Kohhran thurin ang thlîr lâwkna kan hnu zêl tawh a. Tin, Constance khâwmpui aṭang khân, Kohhran tih dân ṭha lo zawng zawng siam ṭhat tumna a awm tawh ṭhîn. Mahse a hunin a la zir lo va, thil awmziain a la nawr hneh rih lo va, an hlawhtling ṭhîn lo a ni. Luthera leh siamṭhatna hruaitu dangte pawh an hun hma ang kha ni sela, a hmasate ang bawk chu an ni mai thei, an hmaa mite kha an duai lo a ni. Chutianga lo kal zêl chu a ni a, a ṭan tirhna tak sawi pawh a har a ni. A puah chhuah ṭanna tak sawi hrâm kan ṭum chuan, Lutheran 31 October 1517-a thu 95 a lo târ hi a ni.

1. A TAN CHHUAHNA

Pope Leo X-in tangka khawn nân ngaihdamna lehkha (indulgences) zuar tûrin mite a tîr darh a, chu tangka chu Turkey do nân tia puanchhuah a ni a, mahse Rom Biak in lian, St. Peter chei mawi nân a ni zâwk a. German ram lama a tirh chu Dominican monk, a hming John Tetzel a ni. Chu mi chu 1517-ah a va kal a, a hmaah mi ṭhenkhat danglam taka inchêiin, a thil zawrh lo puang lâwk tûrin a tîr a. Chûng mite chuan a thil zawrh chu an aupui a, "Ngaihdamna chuan a leitu chu baptisma aiin a tithianghlim zâwk a, Eden huana Adama sual hma aiin a thianghlim zâwk a ni. Thingrem mawnga tangka a tlâk rîk veleh a leitu chu ngaihdamin a awm a, sual ata a fihlîm a ni" tiin an au zêl a. Hmêlma thah thelhna chu chêng (ducats)

7 a ni a, Kohhran thil ru chu ducat 9, pa emaw, nu emaw, unau emaw thah theihna ducat 4 a ni. Tetzela chu a mi tirhte hnungah a lo kal a, a thil zawrh chu, damdawi siam chawp zuartu (quack doctor)-in a damdawi a fak ang hrim hian a fak chûl zêl a. Miten hetiang thleng thleng an ring zêl thei chu mak kan ti a ni thei e, mahse hun laita rin dân kal zêl kan hriat chuan mak kan ti lo vang. Dik lo thei lo nia an rinten an rawn tih a ni a, puithiamin a ngaihdam chu Pathian ngaihdam ni chiaha an rin lai a ni. Chutiang ni theia ring lo chu mi tlêmtê chauh an ni.

Tetzela thil rawn tih chu lalte leh mi ṭhaten an duh lo êm êm. Lalten an ram ata tangka a lâk chhuah tam êm avângin an duh lo, mi ṭhaten a sûlhnuah buaina a pun zêl avângin an duh lo va, a leitute khân buaina an siam nge nge a ni. Luthera chuan a lo thlîr reng a, Tetzela thil rawn zawrh chu a dik lohzia, ama chungchânga lo hre tawh a ni a, lalte leh bishopten an rama kal an phal chu mak a ti hle a, Tetzela leh a ngaihdamna zawrh kalh lamin thu a lo hril ṭhîn. Tetzela chu a lo kal zêl a, Luthera awmna Wittenberg kiang, Juterbogk a lo thleng a, Luthera thinin a tuar ta lo va, ngaihdamna lehkha kalhna thu 95 a ziak a, Wittenberg biak in kawngkhârah a lo târ ta a. Chu chu 1517 October 31-ah a ni. German pum pui thinurna chuan alkchhuahna hmun a nei ta a nih chu. Ngaihdamna zawrh Lutheran a lo kalh chu a thang darh rang hle

Luthera thu 95 chu, khaikhâwmin thupui pathum tihlan a nei a.

(1) Ngaihdamna lelkha (Indulgence) chu Pathianin sual ngaidam tih puan chhuahna kawng tam tak zînga pakhat anga hman chuan a ṭha bawk a ni thei e; mahse chu mi puan chhuahna chu tangka hmuh nâna hman târ a ni lo. (2) Pawn lam thila simna entirnate chu, simna tak tak siamtu, sual avânga lungngaihna hi a ni lo va, simna tak tak tel lova ngaihdamna chuan Pathianin a ngaidam tih a entir hauh lo.

(3) Kristian tupawhin sual simna tak tak a neih chuan ngaihdamna kim a hmu a; Pathian thilpêkin, ngaihdamna lehkha tel lovin, Krista hausakna chu a tâwmpui a ni, mihring lo inrawlh a tûl lo.

Hêngah hian Lutheran ama chungchânga a hriat chian tawh thil ngei a sawi a ni a; mahse Kohhran leh Pope chu nghet takin a la vuan zêl a ni.

2. LUTHERA CHANCHIN BUL LAM.

Luthera chu 1483 November 10-ah Eisleben-ah a lo piang a, mi chhe fa, rethei tak a ni. A pa chu mi chhia, kuta hnathawk thil laichhuak mi a ni a, puithiam lam chu mi thatchhia tiin a hmusit a, a fapa chu dân hre miah siam a tum a. Sikulah chuan dân chauh pawh ni lovin, mi thiam thu ziak te, Theology bu te, a chhiar thîn a. Hmâna Pope kalhtu English mi. Occama thu ziakte a chhiar fo thîn. A zir ber erawh chu Rom dân — amah leh michhe dang zawng zawng nêk bet leh tiretheitu, chu a ni. chu chu zirin, Mausfeld-ah te, Magdeburg ah te, Eisenach-ahte a kal a. A rethei thîn hle, chaw kaw puar pawh ei lovin, ni tin vuak leh hauh a tuar a ni. Chaw hmuh nân kawtthlêrah te a zai thîn. Vânneih thlâk takin mi lian nu Frau Cottain a lo khawngaih a, a inah a awmpui ta a. Eisenach atangin Erfurt-ah University-ah a kal a. Kum 1503-ah B.A. a passed a, 1505-ah M.A. a passed leh a, a pa tum angin Dân hre mi ropui tak a ni dâwn tawh a ni.

Mahse chûng chhûng zawng chuan sual inhriatnain a rilru a tibuai a, a chunga Pathian thinurna chu rit a ti hle mai, Pathian hmangaihna lam a hmu thei lo. A pa chu pa tingel ngawl ruh tak mai a ni a, chuvângin "Kan Pa vâna mi" chu hnathawh vêngtu ang lo chuan a ngaihtuah thei ngai lo Tichuan a rilru hah chu tuar lovin 1505 July 17-ah kum 22 a nihin, Erfurt khuaa Augustinian Convent-ah a lût a, a chhûng te, a thiante leh khawvêla hlawhtlin beiseina zawng zawng chu a kalsan ta. Lehkhabu pahnih—Plautus leh Virgil a keng lût a. chu chauh chu a nun hlui hriat rengna a ni.

Convent-ah chuan chhandamna kawng hmuh tumin a bei a, Theology bute a chhiar a, chaw a nghei a, a intihrehawm a, mahse muanna a hmu lo. Nakin lawkah Baibul bu pum a hmu chhuak a, a hmuh hmasak ber a ni. Ngun takin a zir a, mahse sual hlauhawmnain a delh reng a, Baibulah chuan chhandamna Chanchin Ṭha a hmu thei lo. An pâwl hotu mi ṭha tak, Staupitz pawh a râwn a, a theih angin a pui a, mahse muanna a hmu chuang lo.

Chutih lai chuan a tân hna thar a lo awm a. Saxony lal Fredericka chuan Wittenberg-ah University thar a din a, Staupitz thurâwn avângin Luthera chu 1508-ah Philosophy zirtîrtu atân lâk a ni. Tin, 1511-ah a pâwlte tirhin, thu pawimawhah Rom-ah a zuk kal a, Rom chu a ngaisâng êm êm mai a, a hmuh phâk veleh "Rom thianghlim, mârtarte thisen avânga thuah thuma thianghlim, chibai" a ti a. Mahse monkho te, puithiam te, vântlâng te chu an sual êm êmin a hmu ta a, Pope lah chu ṭha bikin a hmu hek lo, a beidawng hle. Mahse chhandamna kawng hmuh chhuah a tum chu a zuk hmu chhuak ta ngei a, a tum dân kawngah erawh chuan a ni hauh lo. Chhandamna kawng chu Krista hnêna kal leh a kuta engkim dah a ni mai, chutah ngaihdamna chu Pathian hnên ata a thlâwnin a lo kal mai a, kristian nun a intan mai a ni, tleih tâwpa bei a, lâk theih chi a ni lo, tih a hre ta phut mai. 'Mi fel chu rinnain a nung ang" tih hi, a haw kawng thlengin a rilruah a ri ta dawt dawt a ni. A kal lam chu hun laita Theologian a ni a, a haw lam chu Protestant Theologian a ri ta. Wittenberg-ah thuhriltu hmingthang lo ni tawh sa chu a lo haw chuan a ber a ni ta a, an University-ah chuan a lang ber a ni. An pâwl hotu Staupitz ṭhian leh an lal Fredericka ṭhian a ni bawk. A hriat dân thar avâng chuan a thu hrilh a ropui êm êm Chutih lai chuan ngaihdamna zawrh kha a lo thleng a ni.

3 CHUTIH LAIA GERMAN RAM AWM DAN.

German rama Reformation kal dân kan hriatfiah theih nân, chutih laia thil awmzia tlêm tal kan hriat a ṭûl ang.

(1) **Sawrkâr lam.** Thlang lam Empire kha, engemaw chinah chuan Roman Empire tih theih pawh ni tawh meuh lovin, German ram chauh a huap ta tih kha kan sawi tawh a. German ramah chuan lalte (princes) engemaw zât an awm a, lian zâwk leh chak zâwk te, tê zâwk leh chak lo zâwkte an awm a. Chûngho bâkah mi lian nobles-ho bial tâwk neiin, engemaw zât an awm leh a. An chungah Emperor a awm a, Emperor nêna an inkârah Rorêltu kal khâwm Diet* (Perliement) an tih chu a awm a. Diet-ah chuan lal lam leh Kohhran lam an inzât a ni mai a, Kohhran lam thu a chak ve viau ṭhîn. Mahse Emperor leh Diet thu a chak lo hle a, lalte chu mahni thu a khawsa, (Independent) an ni deuh thaw vek mai. Kum 1356 aṭangin Emperor tûr thlangtu pasarih an awm a, lal pali leh Archbishop pathum an ni. Chûng mite chu Electors an ti a, Emperor tûr thlangtu tihna a nih chu. Ropui bîka ngaih an ni. Noble-ho kha chuan, lalten nêk lutuk dâwna an hriat chuan, inzawmna an siam a, an invêng thei, mi chheho tân erawh chuan tih ngaihna a awm lo.

(2) **Kohhran lam.** Chûng lai chuan Kohhran chu sakhaw lam lâlna ram (Empire) a ni mai. Europe ram chu Bishop biala ṭhen darh vek a ni a, chûng Bishop-te chuan ram zau ve tak tak hi an nei a, chhiah an la ve a, tin, thil dangah sâwma pakhat an la bawk a ; Baptisma-ah te, inneihnaah te, mitthi buatsaihna-ah te, sakramen Mass-ah te an la bawk a, an hausa hle mai. Mi ram rokhâwm lah an ngah bawk. Monk-ho lah an hausa êm êm mai. Reformation hun laite chuan Monk-hovin Europe ram hmun thuma hmun khat an chang a ni.

An hausak hnu pawhin Monk-ho chuan kut an la dawh zêl a, an sum ṭhenkhat chu Rom-ah kum tin a kal zêl a ni. Bishop hmun a lo ruahin, chu mi bial ata bishop sum hmuh tûr chu Pope hnêuah a kal a, a hmun luah tûr Pope chuan a ruat lâwk ṭhîn lo. A ruat pawhin Italy mite deuh zêl ruat a tum ṭhîn a, chûng mite chu Rom-ah an awm a, an chan tûr chu thawn a ni ṭhîn. Bishop ruat thar apiang chuan a kum khat hmuh tûr chu Pope-in a chang a, chu chu annate an ti. Tangka chuti zozai

* **Diet (Daiet.)** Chutih laia German ram Perliament.

Rom-a a lût ṭhîn chuan ram a tirethei a, German ram chu ram pachhe tak a ni chungin kum tin tangka tam tak Rom-ah a lût a ni. Chu mi bâkah, Luthera hun lai chuan ngaihdamna zuarin Pope-in a la tam sauh a ni.

(3) **Mi chheho chan.** Mi chheho chan chu khirh tak a ni. Tûn hma chu mahni in nei thei, khawsa thei ve tak an ni ṭhîn. Mahse an laite leh hotuten an nêk chêp tulh tulh a, chhiah chawi bi pawh awm nghet lovin, an duh ang angin an pun a, an lo neih manah ram neitu hnênah tha an la ba ta cheu va, ram neitu hna chu hlawh lova thawh zawh a ni mai. Chu mi bâkah ramsa te, sava te, sanghate an lâk ve phal a ni lo. Thing tuah tûr leh hmanrua atâna thing an kih phal a ni lo. Khuaa miten vântlâng ram an neih chhunte pawh ram neituten an la zêl a. Mi chhia a thihin, a thil neih ṭha ber— bâwng emaw, besêm emaw, khum emaw, ram neituin a la a. Chu mi zawhah Kohhranin phût a nei bawk a. An buh ata sâwma pakhat chu khawmpui an ti a, ran vulh lam thil ata sâwma pakhat chu khawnte an ti a. Tichuan lai hnênah leh Kohhrana an pêk tûr zawng zawng an pêk zawh chuan, chan alawi an nei tawh ṭhîn lo. Chu mi bâkah, châwitîr leh hrem thuah an tân dân a awm lo, an hottute duh ang ang a ni mai. An tân tihngaihna a awm lo.

Chêng mite chuan Luthera thâwm an hriatin, an tân beisei tûr a awm law maw an ti a ni.

4. DODALNA.

Kum 17 chhângin tûn hi ngaihdamna zawrh vawi ngana a ni tawh a, Lutheran ngaihdamna zawrh ringawt chu kalh ni sela, mi dangte tih ang bawk a ni mai ang, hmun tinah an duh lo a ni. Mahse Luthera chuan, mi tih bâk tih a nei a, ngaihdamna zawrh a thu lo ve ti mai lovin, a dik loh chhan lamah a lût a. Kalh zual a sin tah zet chuan Pathianin a ngaidam mai a, mirring lo mawlh a tûl lo ve, tih thu chuan, Hun laita thutin inkâr thinkhawng ah khatah a ra a, chuvângin a punnin a sû a ni tih hmuh theinan an awm a, Luthera chu Rom-ah Pope hmaa ding thlum koh a ni ta. Mahse Saxony lal Frederick-an rawt dang a

a nei a, chu ang chuan Augsburg-ah Cardinal Cajetan-a nên inhmu tûra tih a ni ta zâwk a. Cajetan-a chuan dîm lo vin a han hrâwk a, an inbe ṭha thei lo. "He ramsa hi ka hnial rei thei lo ve, mit sual tak pahnih a nei a, a lûah ngaihtuahna mak tak a nei a ni" a ti a. Luthera chuan, "He Pope palai hian thlarau lam thil a ngaihtuah theih chin chu, sabengtungin phênglâwng a tum theih ang chin hi a ni" a ti thung a. German pum puiin Luthera an thlâwp niin a lang si a, chuvângin Pope chuan Cardinal Meltitz-a tîr leh a. Chu Cardinal chuan ko mai lovin inhmuhna a ruat a, ṭhian angin a bia a. Tetzela te, ngaihdamna zawrh te, dik lo a tihpui vek a, Luthera sawi zawng deuh thaw chu dik a tihpui a. A tâwpah, "I dik vek a ni thei e, mahse Pope i zah tâwk lo alâwm; engahnge i kawlh? Kohhran thuneihna i tihniam dâwn alâwm, Pope hnêaah thupha chawina ziak rawh," a ti ta a. Luthera chu a hmin ta. Inremna thu pahnih an nei a.

(1) Tu lam lam mahin he thu hi sawi loh tûr, ziak loh tûr.
(2) Miltitz chuan an ram chhûng thil awm dân zawng zawng Pope hriattîrin, enfiahtu Theologian-ho tîr tûra Pope hrilh tûr tih te hi. Luthera chuan, "Kohhran thuneihna chu engkim aiin a sâng a, Isua Krista engkim chunga lal tih chauh lo chu a aia thlan tûr a awm lo, tih ka pawm e," tiin Pope hnêaah a ziak a. Chu chu March 1519 a ni.

6. LEIPSIC INHNIALNA :

Tu lam lam pawh ngawihah tih chu Bavaria mi thiam John Eckan a bawhchhia a. Luthera ṭhian Carlstadta chu vântlâng inkhâwm hmaa hnialpuiah a cho va, Luthera thu 95 hnialna thu 13 a chhuah a. Leblam an ngawih loh avângin Luthera a ngawi tuah bik ta lo va, an inhnialnaah chuan a lo tawng ve a, Luthera leh John Ecka inhnialna a ni ta mai a. Theology leh Kohhran kalhmang thu pum pui an hrût a ni. Ngaihdamna zawrh leh penance-ah an ṭan a, Roman Kohhran leh Pope thuneihnaah an lût zêl a. John Eck chu mi thiam inhnial pawh thiam tak a ni a, Luthera chu a khalh chêp zêl a, a thu 95 in engnge a hawih

thlen a hmuhtîr ta a ni. John Eckan "Pope a awm loh chuan Kohhran a awm lo" a ti a. Lutheran "Pope tel lovin Grik Kohhran an awm reng, Kohhran an ni lo ti hmasatu i nih chu. Athanasia te, Basila te, Gregory te, Kohhran pâwna awm an ni em ni?" a ti a. John Eckan, "Wyclif te, Huss te thuk bawkin i tha lo a ni, Constance khâwmpuiah an paihthlâk kha" a ti a. Lutheran "Hussa ngaih dân tinrêng a dik lo vek hlei nêm" a ti a. Chu veleh John Eckan, "Khâwmpui thute i pawm lo a nih chuan ka hnialpui tawh lo vang che, ka tân Jentail i ni." a ti a. An tâwp ta. Luthera dinna chu din rei theihna a ni lo, a hnungtawlh loh leh a kal tlang tûr a ni tih a lang ta. John Ecka khân cho lo se a reh hlen rih a ni thei, mahse tûnah chuan reh hlen thei a ni ta lo, Luthera a kal tlang ta. A ngaih dân a sawi tlang ta vek a ni. "Kohhran chu mi rinawm, ringtu tak takte pâwla insiam hi a ni a, Thlarau Thianghlim an tlachham ngai lo, Pope leh khâwmpuite erawh chuan an tlachham thîn. Pope chu Pathian leh Kohhran rawngbâwltu ni sela, Kohhran hnuchhawn lo sela, a chungnunna ka pawm ang" tih te a sawi ta zêl a. German pum puiin an thlâwp nuin a lang.

Hetah hian hun laita ngaih dân thenkhat hriat a pawimawh ang. Hun laita ngaih dân chuan, Kohhran han tih hian ringtu mipui a huap lo. Sakhaw lama mi serh bâwr khâwm— Pope leh Bishop te, puithiam te, abbot te, monk te, nun te, hêngho hi Kohhran an tih chu a ni. Ringtu dang zawng chu Kohhran huang chhûnga awm an ni mai a, Kohhran tihin a huap lo. Thianghlim tih pawh sakhaw lama serh hran tihna a ni mai. Mi tupawh sakhaw lama serh hran a nih chuan a nungchang chu engpawh ni se *thianghlim* a ni mai. Mi dang chu mi tha pawh ni se pâwn lam mi (secular) a ni. Thil dang, no leh thlêng chenin sakhaw lama hman tûra dah hran an nih chuan thil thianghlim an ni mai a, chutiang a nih loh chuan pâwn lam thil (secular) a ni mai.

Hetiang ngaih dân hi Lutheran a kaisan a, Thuthlung Thar ngaih dân leh hmasang Kohhran ngaih dânah a lût a, chu chu

a sawi chhuak ṭan ta a ni. Hun laita ngaih dânin Pope-in Kohhran a hnuchhawn lo, Kohhran an tih leh Luthera tihin a kawh a dang ta a ni.

6. POPE THUPEK HAL :

John Ecka leh dod ltu dangte chu an Luthera hmeh ngawih nân Pope thupêk (papal bull) an pêk ṭûk a, chu chu an lo ngâk ṭhup á ni. Chutih chhû, gin Luthera chu a awm mai mai lo. Thu a hril a, a ziak a a thu ziak pakhat chu *German mi liante hnênah* (To the nobility of the German nation) tih a ni a. Chu tah chuan khawvêl rorêltute lak ao hran lam mite Rom-in a lâk hran dân chu a dik lohzia a kawhhmuh a, "German ram pachhe tak ata Rom-in kum tin tangka (florins) nuai a la ṭhîn hi in phal em ni ?" a ti a Tin, a lehkhabu dang chu, *Krista Kohhran Babulon Saltân* (The Babylonish Captivity of the Church of Christ) a ti a. Chutah chuan Judate Babulon-in salah an hruai angin Pope leh Roman Kohhranin Krista Kohhran salah a hruai a ni, a ti a. Entîrna te a siam a— Zanriah hnuhnûng Lalpan a sem khân, no chu a zirtîrte a pe a, "In zain in rawh u" a ti a, Roman mite chuan "Puithem i nih loh chuan in suh" an ti a, tih te. Kohhran saltâng chhanchhuah hi kristiante tih tûr pawimawh a ni, tih a zirtîr a. A tâwpah chuan, "Ka thu hnûk kîr tûra mi newr tûr leh, ka duh lohva mi paih tûrin thupêk (bulls) leh thil dang buatsaih mêk a ni tih thâwm ka hria, chu chu a dik chuan he bu hi inhnuhkîrna ka hnutchhiah chu ni se ka ti a ni" a ti a.

Pope thupêk an lo thlîr ṭhup chu Rom-ah 1520 July 15-ah a chhuak a, October-ah John Eckan Leipsic a rawn thlen a, German khawpui dang dangah te a târtîr a, mahse khuaa mite leh student-hovin an pawtthla zêl a ni. A tâwpah Luthera hnên a thleng a, a chhâr na Lutheran a ziak a, "Krista dodâltu thupêk (Bull) ânchhe dawng" a vuah a. Professor-ho leh student-hovin kawng zawh pui an siam a, dâwr hmunah professor pakhatin mêi a han tialh hluh a, chutah chuan Lutheran Pope thupêk leh Dân bu a paih ût a, German chu Rom dân ni lovin, mah-

ni ram dânin an awm tawh ang tih entîr nâna a tih a ni. Chu mi thu chu German ram pumah a thang chhuak nghâl a, an lâwm êm êm a ni. Rom-in a laipui lian ber a kâp chhuak ta a, a sâwt loh chuan a tithei tûr chu Emperor chauh a ni ta.

Chutih lai Emperor chu Charles V a ni a, 1519-a thlan a ni. Charles chu Austria leh Burgundy leh Netherlands lal a ni a, a nupui Isabelli avângin Spain leh Portugal a chang leh a, Emperor atâna an thlan avângin German ram a chang leh a, tin, Italy chhim lam lal a ni leh a, a hmaa Emperor-te aiin a chak a ni. A ram tipumkhata Charlemage (Charles Ropuia) tluk khân intihchak a tum a, German ram buaina chu a ngaimawh hle, Emperor atâna an thlanna chuan German ramah buaina a awm avânga a tihchak loh zâwk avângin. A Empire German ram chu a la tlawh lo va, Worms khaw Diet-ah a han tlawh chauh a ni.

7. WORMS KHAW DIET :

Worms-ah Diet (Rorêltu kal khâwmna) 1521-ah a awm a. Emperor a han kal chuan rêl fel tûl thu tam takin a lo hmuak a. An ramah rorêlna laipui engemaw tal ding se tih te, mi lian-ho (nobles) intihbuai thinna tihreh tûr tih te, khawtlâng lam leh Kohhran lam inkâra inhnialna tam tak tihfel tûr te ; tin Luthera chungchângthu a lo awm bawk a.

Diet chu Charles V ho chuan an han tan a, Pope palaiin Luthera chu ngaithla lova thiam loh chantîr mai tûrin a nawr a. Mahse lâite chuan Rom chungah lungawi lohna tam tak an nei a, chu lovah a tawng ngaithla lova Luthera thiam loh chantîr mai chu a duh lo bawk. Chuvângin Emperor chuan ven himna lehkha (safe conduct) pe a, Luthera koh chu a remti ta. Luthera chu Worms panin April thlaah a lo kal a, dama kir leh a lâng lo. A thian Melanchthona hnênah chuan, "Nunga ka lo kir loh chuan, unau duh tak, thutaka ding nghet tûr leh sirsêl tûrin ka ngên a che" a ti a. Wittenberg a chhuaksan [illegible] thing pluih panin a siam a, a thlen Lucas Cranach hêu an bei a ; pluih khatah Iesu'n a zirtîr-

te ke a sil lai lem, a epah Pope-in a ke mite fawh atâna a dah chhuah lem ; phêk dangah Isua'n kros a put lai lem, a epah miten Pope an zawn lai lem ; phêk dangah temple ata tangka thlengtute Isuan a hnawhchhuah lai lem, a epah Pope-in ngaihdamna zuara tangka vûm thûra a ṭhutpui lem, leh chutiang dang tam tak an ziak a, German ṭawngin thu tawi fiah tak zêlin an ziak a.

Nunga haw leh a inring lo chungin, "Worms chu ramhuaiin khat mah se ka kal ang" a ti a. Worms pana a kal chu hnehtu lo haw ang mai a ni, miten an lo hmuak a, mal an lo sâwm a. Diet hmaa an hruai hmasak chuan a zâm deuh a ni. Emperor leh a unau Austria lal (arch duke) hovin Elector 6, duke 28, Archbishop leh Bishop 30, mi lian (nobles) ṭhenkhat, lal 200 an lo awm a. A hmaah lehkhabu tian vûm an dah a, mi pakhatin "I ziak a ni em ? I hnûk kîr ang em ?" tiin a zâwt a. Luthera chuan hun a dîl a, a tûk atân an khêk a. A tûka a va kal leh chuan mipui kârah a kal a, ding nghet tûrin an fuih a. A luh dâwn chuan sipai hotu ropui ber General Frunsberg chuan, "Hlau suh, I thu hi a dik tih i hriat chian chuan, Pathian hmingin kal tlang rawh" a lo ti a. Chu mi ni chuan a zâm ta lo. Dân hre miln Emperor hmingin thu ngai bawk kha a han sâwt leh a, Lutheran "Bu ṭhenkhat chu mi dotute pawhin ṭha an ti a, hnuh kîr mi a ni lo, bu ṭhenkhat leh chu tih dân dih lo tlâng hriat demna a ni a, chu mi hnuh kîr chu dawizep thlâk tak a ni ang, a dang leh chu hmanhmawh taka ka ziak a ni a, Pathian Thu bu leh chhui chiannaah a dik lohna a lan chuan ka hnûk kîr ang" a ti a. Chu veleh John Ecka khân, "Emperor-in chhânna fiah tak a phût a ni, chhui kualna ni lovin, Kohhran kalha i thusawi kha i hnûk kîr ang em ? Constance khâwmpui kalha i sawite tak kha ?" a ti a. Lutheran "Chhânna fiah in phût chuan ka chhânna a fiah ang. Pathian Thu bua a dik lohna tihlan a nih phawt loh chuan a engmah hi ka hnûk kîr thei lo. Pope pawh, khâwmpui pawh an dih lo fo tih chu ni êng thukin a fiah a ni, chhia leh ṭha hriatna kalhin engmah ka ti

thei lo, chuvângin ka hnûk kîr thei lo, ka hnûk kîr lo vang. Pathianin min pui rawh se, Amen" a ti a. A zâwttu chuan a bêng a ringhlel hial a. "Khâwmpui pawh a dik lo thei i ti ngei elo maw?" a ti a. Lutheran, "Ti ngei e, tah hian ka ding nghet a ni. Thil dang ka ti thei lo. Pathianin min ṭanpui rawh se, Amen" a ti a. Chuti taka a dinngheh avâng chuan Spain mite leh Italy mite chu an thinur hle a, vênhimna lehkha paih saka tihhlum nghâl an ngên a. Mahse laite chuan, chhia leh ṭha hriatna leh German tân a bei niin an hria a, an ṭan a, Emperor chu ni hnih an khêktîr a, Mahse chu mi chhûngin Luthera a dangiam chuang lo. Emperor chuan Pope kawppui a duh tlat a, German leh Luthera lam hawi thui thei a ni lo. Mahse vênhimna lehkha a pêk kha bawhchhiat sak chu rem a ti lo. Hmânah Constance khâwmpuia Emperor Sigismunda an bawhchhiat sak ang kha chuan tih theih a ni ve lo. Tichuan Luthera thu ziakte chu thiam loh a chantîr a, a hun tiam a ral veleh Luthera chu ram chhûng ânchhedawng (ban) ni tûrin thupêk a chhuah a. Tumahin ei tûr leh awmna an lo pe tûr a ni lo va, a hmu apiangin an man ang a, Emperor vêngtute hnênah tihhlum atân an rawn hlân tûr a ni.

8. WARTBURGAH LUTHERA :

Luthera chu a ṭhianten Wittenberg-ah him dâwnin an hre ta lo va, Saxony lal (Elector of Saxony) chuan a sipaite a tir a, kawng lakah an lo man a, Warburg-ah an hruai a. Sipai hotu thuam an bei a, khabe hmul an zuahtîr a, a hmingah Junker George an vuah a. Chutah chuan thla riat a awm a, a tirah chuan a ṭhiante pawhin a awmna an hre lo.

Warburg-ah a bihrûk chhûng chuan a hnathawh ropui ber a ṭan a ni. Baibul pum, Grik ṭawnga mi leh Hebrai ṭawnga mi ngei, German ṭawngin a letling a. Engemaw tiin a awmna a ṭhiante a hriattîr thei a, lehkhabu a mamawh apiang Melanchthonan Wittenberg ata a thawn a. Thuthlung Thar chu amahin a zo tlî theih a ni. Thuthlung Hlui a lehlin erawh chuan mi thiam ṭhenkhatin an pui a, Luthera inah, kar khatah vawi khat

an inhmukhâwm ṭhîn a, an lehlin dân an tehkhin ṭhîn. Luthera chuan mi tinin hriat theih ngei tûra siam a tum a, zâwlneihote German ṭawnga han ṭawngtîr chu harsa tihna lai a ngah hle mai. A lehlin dân chu vawi tam a ennawn a, a ṭhen chu vawi sâwm leh vawi nga a ennawn te pawh a awm.

A harsat zualna chu, chutih laiin German-in ṭawng hrang hret hret an ngah mai a, ṭawng pui ber a awm lo. Luthera Baibul chuan ṭawng pui ber a siam ta a ni, ṭawng hrang hret hret te kha an pil ta. German ram a darh pawhin ṭawng chu pumkhat a ni hlen ta.

9. LUTHERA WITTENBERG-AH A KIR :

Luthera Warburga a awm chhûngin a ṭhianten German ram hmun tinah Chanchin Ṭha an lo hril zêl a, a thu ziakte pawh hmun tinah an chhiar a. Emperor thupêk kha an hre ṭheuh chungin German ram pum puiin Luthera an zui niin a lang. Hmun tinah puithuna suak milem biak lam chu hawisanin Chanchin Ṭha ringawt chu an nghînpui a ni. Mahse thil engah pawh sakhaw lamah pawh, politics lamah pawh, harh tharna leh nghîn tharna a awm chuan, chak lutuk leh thui lutuka kal duh an awm ṭhîn.

Saxony leh Bohemia ramri, tlâng ramah chuan Zwickan khua a awm a, chu khuaa mite chuan Luthera zirtîrna an pawm a. An zîngah puan tahtu, rilru nghîng thei tak Claus Storch a awm a. Ṭhahnemngaihnain a khat a, mahse ngaihtuah thiamna a nei tel lo. Amah ang mi, zuitute a kai khâwm a, an kal lutuk ta. Pathian zirtîra awm intiin puithiam te, Baibul te an duh lo va, an khua ata sakhaw hlui thil nia an hriat zawng zawng— biak in cheimawina te, kraws te, maichâm te, kohhran hotute tih bo vek an tum a, buaina a chhuak a, an khuaa miten an hnawtchhuak ta. Zwickan ata an chhuak chu Wittenberg-ah an lo kal a, Luthera awm loh hlâna Kohhran lo hruaitu Carlstadta leh Melanchthona hnênah an thu chu an sawi a. Carlstadta chuan a pawm a, zirna te, thiamna te, University te demin thu a sawi

a. Melanchthona pawhin a bengkhawn ve hle a, Reformation chu a kal chhia ang tih a hlauhawm ta.

Chûng chu Lutheran a lo hriatin Warburg-ah a awm thei ta lo. A rang thei ang berin Wittenberg-ah a kal a, pâwng nêk te, ruih luat te, dim neih loh te chu chak takin a rawn kalh a, ni riat chhûngin a hneh thei a ni. Baibul chu rinpui atân a ding zghet leh a, Reformation chu Storcha leh a ṭhian Munzera tih-luatna ata ṭhen fel a ni leh ta.

Mi ruiho thiltih chuan Wittenberg-ah thil ṭha hrin pakhat chu a nei. Biak dân siam ṭhat a ni a, Roman Kohhran tih dân hlui chu Chanchin Ṭha nêna inrema biak dânin a thlâk ta.

10. NURNBERG DIET :

Emperor thupêk kha Luthera chungah a la inkhai reng a ni, mahse thupêk anga tih tum tumah an awm lo. Luthera chuan Wittenberg-ah thu a hril a, a ziak a, a ziah chu a chhuah a. Khâwl a awm chinah lehkha engpawh a chhuak darh chak ṭan êm tawh si. Luthera chu German tumahin Worms thu chhuak anga mi chuang, dân pâwna mi angin an hmu lo. Chu chuah ni lovin lal ṭhenkhatte chuan Worms thu kha tih danglam an duh a ni.

Diet lo awm leh chu Nurnberg-ah 1522 leh 1524-ah a ni a, Emperor chu Spain-ah a awm a, a kal thei rih lo. Pope palai-in Worms thu chhuak anga Luthera tihhlum a phût a, mahse lal lovin an bengkhawn lo. An lungawi lohna thu tam tak, Pope-in a siam ṭhat phûtin an ziak duah mai a, thu ṭhenkhat chu Lutheran thiam loh a chan chhan nên khân a inkûngkaih a ni.

German lâite leh Pope palai chu rei tak an inhnial a, a tâwp-an chuan tih dân ṭha lote tibo tûr leh thurin dik tâwk lova lang-te tûr thurin, Kohhran khâwnpui lian, General Council koh a ṭûr a ni, tih thu an titu a; tin, Worms thupêk kha an paih a, [illegible] danglamna zawng zawng chu Diet awm leh tûrah [illegible] fel ni se an ti a. German ram pum chu Luthera

amah an ṭang niin a lang. Bradenburg lalte pheĭ chuan sakhaw lam siam ṭhat ṭûl an tih chu an sawi lang nghâl a, chûng chu— Sakramen pangate, (Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriah bâk panga) leh mass inthawina te, mi thianghlim biakna te, Pope chungnunna te tihbo an phût a ni. Chutih laiin Reformation chuan German ram piah lam, France ram te, Denmark te, Netherlands ram te a thleng a ni.

11. LUTHERA TIBAHLAHTUTE :

Luthera zirtîrna chu 1524 thlengin, German ramah tibahlahtu awm lovin a darh zêl a, ram pâwn lam pawh a thleng a, Tih dân ṭha lo— Sakramen panga (Baptisma leh Lalpa Zanriah bâk panga te) indulgences te, puithiam hnêna inpuan te, mi thianghlimte leh an thil hlui biak te, puithiamin nupui neih loh te, Lalpa Zanriah uain mi dang pêk loh te, mass inthawina te, bishop-ho pawmhamna te, Pope chungnunna te an dem a ; tin, an duh dân an phûtah pawh an ṭang tlâng zêl. Mahse tiṭhentu thil pahnih a lo awm ta. Chu chu— Mi lianho helna leh mi chheho helna a ni. German ram lo nghînga insingsa chu remchâng emaw tiin an chuh a ni.

(1) **Mi lianho helna.** (The revolt of Nobles) Hêng mite hi mahni tâwka ding ve, Emperor chauh lo chu hotu nei bîk lova awm ṭhîn an ni a. Mahse lalten an nêk chêp deuh deuh va, an kutah an lût zo dâwnin an inhria a. Khawpui mite lah chu an hausa deuh deuh va, mahni inhumhalh thei an ni deuh deuh zêl a, anni dinhmun chu a chhe sâwt êmin an hre ta a, hun hlua an awm dân kha din thar leh tumin an hel ta a ni.

An hruaitu chu Franz Von Sickingen, mi thei tak, sipai hna thiam tak a ni a. Sakhaw zalênna leh Reformation atâna do, thurin thar chu tihngheh tum niin a inpuang a. An hlawhtling lo hle, lalhovin an hmet mit thuai a ni. An helna leh Reformation chuan inzawmna a nei hauh lo Mahse lalte leh mi tam takin inzawmna neiin an ring a, Reformation an duh loh phah a ni.

Chuvângin lal ṭhenkhat chuan Reformation hawisan tûrin inzawmna an siam a, Germən ram pumkhata kal zêl chu a inṭhen ta. Chuta inzawmho chuan Rom lam an kawp a, thurin leh biak dân tihdanglam duh lo tûrin an intiam ta Tin, Popein ngaihdamna zawrh te, German ram sum Roma hîp thlâk vak vak te, ti tawh lo tûrin a tiam thung a, Bishop atân leh abbot atan mi ṭha ngei zel ruat a tiam bawk Tichua', Bavaria te, Austria te, German ram chhim lam bial ṭhenkhatte chu Rom lama ṭang tûr an ni ta. Reformation-in a tuar hle a ni.

(2) Michheho helna (The revolt of peasants) michheho chan a chhiatzia kan sawi tawh a. (ib 3, (3)). Reformation hma deuhvah hian Amerika hmuhchhuah a ni a, sumdawng vei vêl leh dâwrkâite chu an hausa sâwt hle mai a, engkim engkim changtlungin an ropui tulh tulh a; chu chu ram neitute khân an el ve zêl a, chhiahkhawn a pung deuh deuh va, khawnúa tûr a pung bawk, an tha lam chhawrna a pung bawk; khawpui mite an sâng tual tual a, anni an rethei zual deuh deuh a ni. Tûn hma pawhin michheho helna hi, ram dang dangah a awm tawh a, mahse an chan tihṭhat sakna engmah a la awm lo. Tûnah German ram michhiate hian an thil phût 12 an ziak chhuak a; a pawimawh zual chu hêng hi a ni:— Buhbâl ata khawn bâk a, thil dang danga khawn hi bo se, rawngbâwltu hlawh bâng chu mi rethei tân kal se.

Ramsa leh sava leh sanghate hi an zawn ve phal ni se. Ram hnuai thingte hi an lâk ve phal ni se, ṭûl lo thlenga tihhek a nih loh nân vêngtu siam ni se.

Inchhawr luih hi dân hlui bâkin kal lo se, a bâk chu hlawh pêk ni se.

Lo neih man sâng lûtuk hi a ram nêna inphû tâwka chhût ni tawh se.

Ram leh a chhûnga mihringte bawi anga lei leh hralh hi bâng se.

Nawn mâka inhrem hi ni tawh lovin, dân nghet siam ni se.

Hlobet hmun leh hmun dang, vântlang chan, ram neituten an lâkte hi pêk kir ni se.

Mithi ro in hâwm sak hi bâng se.

Dân engkim Pathian thu bu nêna inrema siam ni se, tihte hi. Hêng za ng zawng tih theih hi, tûnah chuan German ram dân a ni ta rghe nghe.

A tîrah chuan Luther-an a ṭanpui a, an thute hi ṭha taka ngaihtuah sak tûrin lalho chu a ngên a; michheho pawh hriam chu lek lauh lo tûrin a hrilh bawk a. Mahse a thurâwn an zâwm lo ve ve a, indona a chhuak ta. Lalte chu an ṭangrual a, hmun tina michhiate chu an ûm darh a, sîngnga an that a. Michheho chun zalenna thu hriltu Luthera chu an lama a ṭan an beisei , mahse hriam an lekin Luther-an a hawisan a. Reformation leh helna chu a inzawm lohzia tihlan tumin michheho chungah a ṭawng na lutuk a, "chhut thluk a, rehhlum a, vuak hlum tûr an ti; hetah hi chuan lalhovin ṭawngṭaina aiin thisen chhuahin vân hmun an chang ṭha zâwk ang" te lam a ti a, a panga kâi dum a ni hlen a ni. Chuvâng chuan michheho rilru a hloh nasa hle a, lal lam lah chuan, tam takin helna chu a bul Reformation niin an ring tlat a, Luthera dâl an tum a, a hloh tawn a ni. Luthera lah thil tam takah a tîm ta.

Helho an beih lai chuan Luthera hliahkhuhtu Fredericka, Elector of Saxony a thi a, a unau a thlâktu tûr hnênah, michhiate chunga ngilnei tûrin a chah a, "Keini lalho hian mirethei chungah kan tih loh tûr tam tak kan tu a ni e" a ti.

12. SPEIER DIET, 1526

Diet kal khâwm a lo hun leh pawhin, Emperor Charles V chu, France nêna indona avângin, a kal thei lo cheu va, Worsus Diet hnuah German ram a tlawh leh rih lo. France chu a hneh a, lal Francis I chu a man a. An inremna thuah chuan German buaina tireh tûra ṭan dun a intiam a, Emperor-in German ram a vei zia a lang hle, German ramah kal thei dâwna a in hriat lai chuan, Pope Clement VII chuan, Emperor leh Francis an

lurem chuan Italy rama sawrkâr tenaute tân an hlauhawm lutuk dâwnin a hria a, Europe-ah indona dang chawhchhuah tumin a bei a, chu chu Charles chuan a kal theih loh phah leh ta. Popein Reformation a chhanhim rih ta a ni. Emperor chuan Worms thu chhuak a la ding a, hlen chhuah tûr a ni, tiin a thawn.

Mahse Speier khua a Diet 1526-a German lal lo kalte chuan, tam takin Luthera leh a zirtîrna German ram atâ hnawhbo an duh lo tih a lang nghal mai a, Reformation tihbo tumna Diet chuan kawng a kian ta thên a ni An thu tih tlûk chu, "Bial tinin Pathian leh Emperor hmaa dinpui atâna ṭha an tih angin, mahni bial chu an rêlin thurin an siam tûr a ni" tih a ni ta thên mai.

Bial tinin mahni bial chhûnga sakhaw duh zâwk thlan leh rêl phal a nih avâng chuan Protestent bialte pawh chuan, inang tûnga tih tum lovin, mahni duh ang angin an bei a. Hesse lal Philip-a chuan Kohhrana vântlâng tih tûr a ruat tel a, thunun dân kengtu a siam a, chu chuan, Presbiterian upate tih tûr hi a ang deuh hle a ni.

Chu chu, tûn hma ni se, Luther-an a duh a ni thei ; mahse michheho helna avâng khân, vântlâng lam rinna a nei thei ta lova, lal kuta dah tûr niin a hria. Kohhran chungchâng rêltu tûr chu, lal aiawh a, dân hre mi leh Kohhran hotute zînga mi pawl dam ṭha zâwkin a ring a. Chu chu, tûn hma a tih dân a ni a, a dangiamna chu, a ruattu Bishop ni lovin lal a nih thûnga chu a ni. Chu chu Luther-a rem siam, (Luther-an Confession) tih a ni ta ; 1526 Diet hnuah chuan German rama Reformation pawmtu bial zawng zawngin an zui ta. Kohhran chu Pope kut atâ a la chhuaka lal kutah a dah a ni mai.

13. PROTESTANT HMING LO CHHUAHNA— SPEIER DIET 1529.

Emperor chuan Spain lama a kut phuartu a tifei a, Reformation hnêt mit tûrin German ram lam a hawi ta a. Speier Diet pawimah Luthera pawmtute chu zalênna a pe ngei nâ a, chu pawl kaih an nih a lang ta hle mai. Speier-ah bawk

1529-a an kal khâwm chuan Emperor a lo tel thei leh lo va, a siawhtuin lalho chu Emperor-in 1526 Speier thuchhuak chu a pawm lo, Worms thuchhuak kha a la ding a ni. hlen chhuah tûrin a phût a ni, tih thu a han hrilh a, chu chu rorêl pâwl tam zâwk chuan zawm mai an duhin a lang a. Mahse rei tak an inhnial hnu chuan, "Worms thuchhuak pawm duhtute chuan pawm sela, pawm lo bialah chuan tihluih ni lo sela, tumah Mass inthawina ṭheh khap ni lo sela" tiin thu an titlu ta.

Hei hi nêm tâwk hlein a lang. Mahse Speier thuchhuak hmasain zalênna a pêk kha a nêk bo a ni. Reformation pawmtu alte an lungawi thei lo. Tichuan thu an ṭheh lût a. 'Pathian ropuina tûr leh mahni thlarau chhandamna thuah chuan, mahni chhia leh ṭha hriatna thu ang a ni tûr a ni, rorêlnaa a tam zâwk thu a ni mai thei lo, Pathian hmaah mahni chanchin ṭheuh kan dinpui dâwn a ni,' tih thu ṭanchhanin thu an theh lût a, thu tlu tawh chu an hnial (protest) a ni ta a. Reformation pawmtu lalte zawngin hming an ziak a, chûngte chu Protestans (kalhtu) tih an ni hlen ta. German ram hmâr lam chu Protestant an ni deuh va, chhim lam chu Roman an ni deuh ber. Emperor tân beih tûr leh beih loh tûr an inṭhen fel ta.

14. MARBURG INTAWHKHAWM :

Emperor-in France leh Pope a tudawl tawh a, Turk-ho a ûmkir tawh bawk a, a engto ber a ram tihchakna leh tihpumkhatna dâlna chu Protestant lal tlêmtê te chu an ni mai tih a hmu a. Protestant lalho lah chu an inzawm ṭha lova, an chah lo. Luther-a lah chu, hriam lek hlauvin, inzawmna dâltû a ni. Hesse lal Philip-an theih tâwp chhuah lo phei sela, Reformation kal nêi dân tûr hriat pawh a ni lo. Philip-a chuan German ram ṭawn lamah Luther-a kaihhruai loh Reformation a awm bawk tih a hria a; chûngte nên chuan intawh khâwm a, ṭan tlan ṭha dâwnin a hria a. Mahse Luther-a chuan Switzerland lama siam thatute zîa chu a duh lo hle. Mahse Marburg-ah 1529-a intawkkhâwm tûrs tih tûk a ni ta thova. Switzerland aṭangin

Zwingli leh Ecolampadius, kawng ralti kal tlangin an lo kal a; Srasberg aṭangin Bucer a lo kal a, Wittenberg aṭangin Luther-a leh Melanchthon an lo kal a.

Thurin an han sawi hova, thu 14-ah chuan an inrem a, a hnuhnûng ber thu 15-na Lalpa zanriah thu an thleng a. Chutah pawh chuan a chanve thlengin an inrem a. Lalpa zanriah chi hniha pakhat,— Mass, (Kraws chunga Isua Krista tuarna, a tak taka din tharna sakramen chu), an paih a; tin Lalpa zanriah pângngaiah pawh, chhang leh uain chu Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang tak tak lo ve, an ti ve ve a, an inrem khawchhuak dâwnin a lang tawh. Mahse eng chenin nge Krista taksa leh thisen a nih tih thuah an inrem ta lo. Zwingli chuan entîrna a ni, a ti a. Luther-an, chhang leh uain chu Krista taksa leh thisenah a chang tak tak love a tichungin, a takin a awm a ni, a ti tlat thung a. Calvin-a zirtîrna chhuak tawh ni se, pawm ve ve thei tak maw. Luther-an dawhkânah tlak vâr (chalk)-in Hei hi ka taksa a ni tih hi a ziak kuau va, "Hei hi ka tidanglam thei lo" a ti a. Zwingli chuan, "Isuan ka ni, a tihte hi chuti vek tûr a ni lo ve, 'kawngkhâr ka ni,' "Grêp hrui ka ni" a tihte hi, kawngkhâr tak tak leh grêp hrui tak tak a ni lo ve" a ti a. Mahse Luther-an a pawm thei lo. Zwingli chuan, "Unaupa, kan inrem vek a ni mai e, he mite hi chu dah bo ila, Rom Kohhran dik lohna do tûr leh thutak ṭan tûrin i ṭang dûn ang," tiin kut thin tumin a ban a, Mahse Luther-an a duh lo. Tichuan inrem lovin, Hesse lal Landgrave Philip-a bei tidawng takin, an tin darh ta.

15. AUGSBURG-DIET:

Diet hun a lo hnaih leh chuan, Emperor chu hmun tinah [illegible] a ni a, German lam a hawi thei ta. Protestant-ho chu [illegible] avângin an iaṭhen a, an rilru a hnual a. Landgrave [illegible] chuan theih tâwpin ṭanhotîr tumin a bei a, hlawhtlinna [illegible] a ni.

Emperor chu Augsburg-ah ropui takin a lo lût a, a tîr chuan [illegible] hun chu thu takin a bia a. Protestant lal lo awmte

chu Saxony bial Elector, John the Constant te, Philip the Magnanimous te, Hesse lal Landgrave Philip te, Brandenburg lal upa tak Margrave te an ni. Protestant lalte thlenna hotel apiangah chuan chaplain-in thu leh hlaa inkhâwmna ang chi hi an neihpui tlut tlut zêl a. Emperor-in tihbân tûr a ti a, mahse Elector chuan "Emperor-in Chanchin Ṭha hrilh tihtâwp a tum a nih chuan ka haw ang" a ti e. Fianriela inbiak honaah an chaplainte chu ngawihtîr tûrin Emperōr chuan a hrilh a, Brandenburg lal putar Margrave chu Emperor hmaah a va kal a, a kûn a, "Pathian Thu lâk bo saka ka awm ai chuan, ka lu hi i ke bulah lum rawh se" a ti a. Emperor chuan "Tû lû mah a chhum lo vang, Margrave duh tak," a ti a. Protestant thuhriltute chuan ni tinin Franciscan biak inah mi tam tak hnênah thu an hril a, thiam takin Chanchin Ṭha zirtîrna an hrilhfiah a. Emperor chuan inbiak remna neihpuia tihreh a tum a. Augsburg-ah chuan Luthera kal ve lo sela ṭha zâwka an rin avângin a aiah Melanchthon a kal a. Melanchthon chu Theologian thiam tak, mahse mi rilru tîm, remna duh mi, thlêm sam deuh mi a ni a. An inbiak rem chuan Protestant thuhriltute an haw ta.

Diet chu an han ṭanin, Emperor chuan Protestant-ho chu an thurin sawi chhuak tûrin a phût a. Chu chu an lo rin rêng a ni a, Melanchthona chuan Luthera be zêla a lo ziak chhuah sa a lo nei diam tawh a. Emperor Charles chuan Latin ṭawnga chhiar tûr a ti a. Mahse Saxony bial Elector, John the Constant an tih chuan, "German kan ni a, German ramah German ṭawnga kan ṭawng i phal ka beisei e" a ti a. German ṭawngin Theologian pawh ni lo, lalho aia thusawituin a chhiar a. Chu chu Augsburg Thurin tih a ni hlen a, Luthera Kohhran (Lutheran Church) thurin a ni ta zêl. An thurin chu indawt zêlin, fiak takin a chhiar a. Chu mi dawtah Roman Kohhran thurin leh tih dân, Pathian Thubu nêna inrem lova an hriatte chu a chhiar zêl a. Chûng chu— Uain no sem loh te, puithiam mallêm thute, mass te, monastic nun dân — mipa leh hmeichhia mallênna hi, Pathian thupêk aia mihring thupêk zawmna a ni tih te, puithiam lam thuselhna chu lalna ni lovin, rawngbâwlna ni tûr a ni tih te a

ni. A tâwpah Lalpa zanriah thu a han chhiar chuan, Swiss mi-te leh German chhîm lam thenkhatin an thurin an chhiar ve a

Emperor chuan i dona ngawt lo chuan Reformation a tibo dâwn lo tih a hria a, mahse a inpeih rih si lo. Chuvângin inbiak remna siama hnuh luh a tum a. Melanchthona chuan inremna duhin, thu khat lek lekin a sah deuh zêl ta mai a. Protestant lal-te leh mi dang pawhin an hriatin, 'Isua Krista tel lova khaw-vêl rem ai chuan, Isua Krista tela thih a tha zâwk a ni" an ti hial a. Mahse a tâwpah Melanchthona tak ngial pawhin a sah theih loh an phût thleng a, engmah lovin a tâwp ta

Augsburg Diet thu tihtîûkah chuan Protestant-te chu kum leh thâl tîr hmaa mahni rawn inpêk tûr, an inpêk loh chuan tihboral tûr tih a ni. Protestant lalte chuan Emperor-in tihboral a tum tih an hria. A tum chu Pope a hrilh a Roman lam lalte chu chawk tho tûrin a hrilh bawk a. Protestant-ho tân râl a ti ta hle.

16. PROTESTANT LALHO INZAWMNA (League of Protestants)

Protestant lalho chu Schmalkald-ah an kal khâwm a, inzawm-na an siam a, a vir vêltu ber chu Hesse lal Philipa a ni Roman lam lalte chuan an thenawmte nêna indo an duh lo va, Emperor chu French leh Turk-ho dovin a buai a, Protestant-ho hmet mit thei a ni lo. Protestant lalte chuan German ram thu tihfel a nih hma chuan Emperor puihna pawh an thawn duh lo. Protes-tant-ho inzawmna chu a chak hle a, tihboral mai theih a ni lo. Emperor nên rei tak inbiakna an neih hnuin, 1532-ah Augsburg thurin pawmtute chu an pawm zêl phal a ni ta. Tin, Diet thu tihtîûk 1541-ah a lo chhuah meuh chuan, "Tupawhîn Protestant sakhua a pawm duh chuan, khap a ni lo" tih a ni ta.

Protestant inzawmna a hlawhtlin avâng chuan Reformation a darh chak hle a, ram bial tam tak leh khawpui lian tam tahin an rawn zawm a, Elector bial hnih pawhin an rawn zawm thar a, bishop bial hnih pawhin Roman chungnunna an pawm lo va, Reformation lo dâl zo tûr chu Austria leh Bavaria leh Rhine lui kama bial thenkhat chauh an ni ta.

Reformation laia German ram archbishop-te leh bishop-te chu, ram zau tak tak nei a, Emperor hnuaia lal dangte ang chiah mai an ni a, an tân thlêmna chak tak a ni. Rom thuneihna paihthla a, roluahtu fa hring tûra nupui neih a châkawm a ni. Hmâr lam bishop ṭhenkhat phei chuan, remchâng chu an chuh ta. Charles chuan chutî a nih a hria. Protestant pung chiam chu a ngai mawh êm êm a, a Netherlands ram chu Protestant bialtea an daidan ang tih a hlau va, Protestant Elector an tam anga a thlâktu Emperor chu Protestant a ni mai ang tih a hlau bawk. Mahse Pope emaw French lal emaw Turk-ho emawin a kut an chelh ta ṭhîn a, engmah a han ti thei rih lo. A tâwpah 1544-ah French a hneh a, Protestant-ho tibo tûra ṭan dun tiamin, inremna thu ṭha tak a sawipui a, a engtozia a lang hle a ni.

17. LUTHERA THIH THU.

Luthera hun hnuhnûng chu a retheih thlâk hle. Augsburg Diet aṭang khân Reformation chuan politics kawng deuh hlîr a zawh ta mai a, tihngaihna a hre lo. Wittenberg-ah pawh a duh loh zâwng tam tak a lo chhuak a, a rilru a rethei hle. A hrisêl lova, a thawkrim si a, kum 63 a nihin 1546 February 18-ah a thi ta.

Augustinian Convent kha 1524-ah a chhuahsan a, 1525-ah Catherine von Bori a nei a. Hrisêl lo tak leh thawkrim tak a ni chungin an hlim dûn thei zêl a. Hla ṭha tak tak a phuahte leh hla dangte a la khâwm a, thuhmahruai a ziak a, 1524-ah an chhuah a.

Luthera rilru hlip rengtu chu Hesse lal Philipa nupui neihsawp a ni. Philipa nupui chu a hrisel lo va, hman theih a ni lo va. Philipa chu insûm thei mi a ni lo va, hmeichhe dang hnênah a inhmang ṭhîn a, chu chuan a chhia leh ṭha hriatna a tibuai reng mai si a. Luthera leh Melanchthona a râwn a, a nupui remtiha nupui dang neih a rem thei em tih a zâwt a. Anni chuan ti lo tûrin an thlêm a. Mahse hmeichhe dang pâwl zêl ai chuan a sual nêp deuh âwm e tih, an rin thu an sawi tel a. Chu chu lain 1540-ah nupui dang a nei ta. Hei hi Luthera pa-

nga tho fu a ni a, pawi a ti êm êm a ni. He mi chinah chuan Philipa lahin a to loh phah ta a ni.

A puma ngaihin Luther-a chu, sakhaw thuah, khawvêl mi ropui berte zînga mi a ni. Huai taka thutak a din chhuahpui dân leh mipui a hnehzia hi hrilfâk a ni hlen ang. Amaherawhchu, ṭhiattu chak tak a ni a, sak lam erawh chu a thiam meuh lo. A thurin leh a tih dân a inkeng chhuak lo a ni. Entîr nân, Kohhran chu ringtute inhlâwm khâwm hi a ni, a tichungin, mahni invawntîr lovin lal kutah a dah a ni. German ram pâwna Protestant-ho, Kohhran leh lalin an dona ramah chuan hman theih a ni lo va, a ram rema tihdanglamte a ṭûl ṭhîn— India ram angah te hian.

18. SCHMALKALD INDONA :

Augsburg Diet hnuah Protestant an hlawhtlinga an pung ta chiam mai kha, Emperor Charles chuan a engto hle rêng a, Protestant-ho ṭân muan ṭeh chiam a hun lo. Hriam tek duh lo ya, inzawmna dâl ṭhîntu Luthera chu a thi ta a, mahse Protestant-ho chu indo tûr chuan inpeih lo tak an ni. An hlawhtlinna kha an muanpui lutuk a, an inkârah inthîknate a chhuak a, an inzawmna a ṭha tawh lo. Hruaitu tling tak chu Hesse lal Philipa chauh a ni mai a, lalho zînga a chungnung pâwla mi pawh a ni si lo. Saxony lal atân Maurice a lo ṭang a, chu chu an chak lohna hnâr ber a ni. Luthera pâwl anga zirtîr len a ni a, lal atân Luthera pâwl anga nemngheh pawh a ni a, mahse Reformation chu politics lam atân sîwt tûr zawn nân chauh a duh a ni. Protestant lalho zînga a pui ber a nih avângin a tel lovin engmah an ti thei lo. Ani lah chuan, "Protestant tak ka ni, ka sakhua ka vêng ang; mahse ka lal do tûr inzawmnaah ka tel lo vang" a ti a.

Emperor-in remchâng a hmu ta. Maurice chu a tlawn nasa mai a, Maurice lah Protestant lalho inzawmnaah a tel ve duh ta lo rêng a ni. Emperor chu a inbuatsaih a, "Sakhua ka do lo vang, Empire tipumkhat lotu tûrte ka do dâwn a ni" a ti a, a do ta. Maurice dopdêtna avâng leh, lal ṭhenkhatte a ngaihna

tak hre lova an tîm rih avâng leh, hruaitu deuh deuhte an inrin tawn tâwk loh avângin, Emperor chuan awl takin a hneh a ni. John Frederick, Elector of Saxony chu a hliam a, an man a; chu mi hnuah Hesse lal Philipa chu tân ina tâng lo tûra tiam zet siin an tântîr a. German ram pum pui chu Emperor ke bulah a tlu a ni ta.

Emperor chuan a ram pumkhatna mawlh a ngaihtuah a, thurin pawm tlân tûr a siam a, *Angsburg Interim* an tih chu. Mahse Spain sipai rualin an thutchilhte lo chuan tu lam mahin an pawm lo.

19. TRENT GENERAL COUNCIL 1545 :

Emperor-in German Protestant-ho tudawl târa a phiar lai khân, General Council ko tûrin Rom chu a nawr lui a. A hmaa Council-te kha Rom thuneihna tihkiam tumna a ni a— Constance te, Pisa te, Basel te kha, Pope tân a duhawm lo a ni a, chuvângin Pope-in Council koh chu a châk lo hle. Protestant lah an phûr bîk lo. Hmasâng anga bishop-te vântlâng aiawha kal an ni tawh lo va, Pope-in a duh duh a ruat a, an vote tûr lam hrilh sate hlîr an ni a, Protestant-hovin an ring tâwk lo. A hmun chu Emperor-in German ram ni se a ti a, Pope-in Italy ram ni se a ti a, a tâwpah lai leh laiah, Trent-ah ni se tih a ni ta.

Emperor chuan beiseina lian tak a nei a ni. Roman Kohhran chhûngah mi dual lo tak tak, thil siam that duhtute an awm a, Pope Paul III ngei pawhin beng chhiin a hria a, Protestant-ho nêna pawm tlân tûr a chhuah tlanh a beisei a ni.

Mahse chu Council-ah chuan a hmuh hmaih thil a awm a ni. Chu chu Jesuit pâwl Loyola din a ni. Trent Council 1545-ah chuan an pâwl dinna chu kum nga a ni a, an beih nasat avângin an lang hle tawh a hi. Chu pâwl (Order) thupui chu, rin dân dik lo (heresy) tihbo leh an pâwl leh Pope thu awi kim a ni. Council-a an pâwl aiawha lo kal chu Laines, Loyala zirtîr leh thlâktu a ni. Laines chuan chu Council-ah chuan Protestant hnaih lama tem siam rêng rêng chu a dâl thla ziah ziah

zêl thei a, rilru inhawng deuh Cardinal Contarini te, Cardinal Pole te chu a hneh vek a, thurinah te Protestant-ho tâna insah deuhna nei hlek lo tûrin Council chu a hruai zo a ni.

Pope chu Kohhran lu chauh a ni lo va, ram chin nei lal an ni a, chuvângin Pope Paul III chuan Charles chak lutuk tûr chu a ngai ngam lo va. German ram tipumkhat tûra sakhaw lam thil engpawh han siam chu a duh lo, French lal Henry II-in chutiang tûr chu a lo kawhhmuh bawk nên. Tichuan Emperor-in German Protestant-ho a hneh tâkate Pope hnuaia hruai luhna kawng a zawn lai chuan Pope-in a phatsan a, Council chu Trent ata Bolognaa sawn tûrin a ko chhuak ta mai a. Emperor chu a thianr a, Council chu titâwp tûrin Pope a nawr lui a. Kum 18 lai, hnu 1563-ah Trent-ah bawk Council a awm leh chuan Protestant-ho biak rem beiseina a awm tawh hauh lo, Protestant-ho chungchâng ngaihtuah tel lova Roman Kohhran insiam felna leh insawhngheh tumna chauh a ni ta * Emperor beiseina lah a thlâwn ta.

20. AUGSBURG INREMNA :

Emperor Charles chu German ramah pawh a hlawhtling hlen lo. A kuta lal tângte a tihrehawm a, a thutiam ang lovin Protestant-ho a tiduhdah a, Spain sipaite an hnawk a, mi thil lâk an hrât a, chûng chuan German pum a tithinur a, an diwh reng thei dâwn lo tihlannate pawh a awm. Mantîtu Maurice kha an haw êm êm a, an ring thei tawp lo mai a, chutiang ni suh se heina a chhuak hma zâwk ang.

* Hei hi Roman Kohhran insiam thatna pawimawh a ni a, bung 39 No. 1-ah kan sawi leh ang.

Emperor chuan chûng chu a hmu lo. Maurice chu chelh nghet tâwkin a inhria a, a tel lovin engmah an titheiin a ring lo. Mahse lalte chuan thu an sawh rual a, ṭanhona an siam leh a. Puitu atân France chu, German ram ṭhenkhat pein a tham a. Thâwk khatah lalho chuan Maurice telin an bei phut a, Maurice chuan "Sihal tar, a bu zâwlah ka man ang" tiin a bawh ruak a, an sipaite zîngah helna a awm avângin a man lo chauh a ni. Emperor chu a tlân thut a, sipai pawh nei lovin, Steiermark-ah a tlân lût a, German ram ata ûm chhuahin a awm a ni.

Charles V chuan a hloh chu a hmu leh tawh lo. Reformation-in a hneh ta zâwk a ni tih a hria, eng tizia nge tih erawh chu a hre lo. Hnehtu lalho nêna inremna siam tûrin a unaupà Ferdinand a hrutchhiah a. Philip of Hesse leh John Frederick of Saxony chu tân in ata chhuah an ni ta a. Philipa chuan a ram ngai a chang leh a, John Frederick pawhin a ram ṭhenkhat a chang leh a, Elector nihna erawh chu Maurice chuan a chang hlen a.

Rei tak an inbiak tawn hnuin Augsburg Diet-ah 1555 ah sakhaw lam inremna ding hlen tûr chu an siam ta. Chutah chuan ram bung tinin, thurin pahnih Roman leh Protestant chu duh zâwk zâwk thlan phal a ni a, German rama awm ve ve thei tûra tih a ni ta. Mahse chhia leh ṭha hriatna zalênna chu a awm lo. German ramah Luthera thurin— Augsburg Confession tân kawng a hawng a, Protestant thurin dang tân a hawng lo.

Inremna thuah chuan Protestant leh Roman lamin belh duh an nei ve ve a. Protestant lam chuan 'Roman lal rama Protestant-te chu an thurin kalsan tûra tihluih loh tûr' tih an belh a, Roman lamin 'Bishop-in Rom a zawmna a tihchah chuan a hmun a chhawm lo vang' tih an belh ve a. Roman lam thu rawn belh hi a lian zâwk a ni. He inremna hi a tu lam lam mahin an pawisa hlen meuh lo va, nakina kum 30 indona tichhuaktu pawh a ni ve e.

Tûnah chuan German rama Reformation kal zêl chu a tâwp ta. Protestant-hovin insut buaina leh buaina dang tam tak nei zêl mah se, tuifâwn anga Reformation kal zêl kha chu a tâwp ta.

German Protestant Kohhran kal zêl dân chu bung 40-ah kan sawi leh ang.

12 GERMAN RAM PAWNA LUTHER REFORMATOIN.

Reformation ṭanṭîr lamah mah khân Luthera zirtîrnain German ram pâwn lam pawh a thleng a, ram dang tlangvâl, Wittenberg University-a rawn zirte khân, zirtîrna thar chu an pu darh a, ram tam tak a fan a ni. Mahse a lo rei deuhvin Switzerland Reformation, Calvinan a chhawm tâk kha a darh ta zâwk a, Luther Reformation chu ram hnih,— Denmark leh Sweden chauhvin an pawm hlen a ni. Hêng rama Reformation chu a political hle mai.

Kum zabi 16-na ṭanṭîr lamah chuan, Denmark, Sweden, Norway te he lal pakhat hnuaia awm an ni a, lal chu Denmark-ah a awm a, ram hnih dang chunga a thuneihna chu a hming deuh chauh mai a ni a, thu hlâwm chak tâwk awm lovin an buai ṭhîn. Milianho (nobles) leh Kohhran miten rama hausakna leh rorêlna an chang vek a, mi lian te, abbo te, bisbcp-te chuan, mahni bial chhûngah, lal takin ro an rêl hlawm a ni. An lal neih dân chu inthlahchhâwn a ni a, mipuiin an duh lo hle. Nakin 1513-ah an lal chu Christian II a ni a, mi sual tak a ni a, mi zawng zawngin an hua a ni. Vawi khat chu Stockholm-ah milianho a that chiam mai a, mipui thin a tawng ta a, Denmark leh Sweden chu an hel a, Christian II chu an ûm bo ve, ram hnihte chu an ding hrang ve vo ta.

(1) DENMARK: Denmark mite chuan, Luthera zirtîrna pawmtu Frederick I chu lal atân an sâwm a. Lallukhum an khumtîrnaah chuan, a rama Reformation nawr lui lo tûr leh Roman Kohhran nêk lo tûrin thu an tiamtîr a. Mahse a lang chauhvin a awm a, a takin a zawm lo. Luthera pâwl thuihrltu leh zirtîrtute chu a duhsak a, a hlahkhuh a, thûrin thar chu a darh chak

hle mai. Tin, 1527 tâwp lama a ram Diet-ah chuan, Luthera thurin chu pawm phal thu an titlu a; thurin thar chu a darh leh zual a. Frederick chu 1533-ah a thihin, Roman lam chu an thuneihna hloh deuh deuh chu lâk leh tumin an hel a, mahse an hneh lo va. Mi liante chuan Kohhran thuneihna paihthla tûrin lal an pui a, Kohhran ram chu lal kutah a lût ta.

Chuta chin chu Denmark chu Protestant ram a ni ta. An thurin chu Augsburg thurin kha a ni a, invawn dânah pawh Kohhran lû chu lal a ni.

(2) SWEDEN: Stockholm-a Christian II-in mi lianho a thah chiam hnu khân, Swedish mite chuan Gustavus Vasa chu lal atân an puang a. Vasa chu Swedish mi lian (noble) a ni a, mi lian thahte zingah khân a laichînte zawng zawng a hloh zo ṭhelh a, Christian II chunga helna tihlawhtlingtu pakhat pawh a ni. Mipuiin 1523-ah lal atân an thlan in, tihngaihna awm lo khawpa harsatnain a lo hmuak a ni.

Kum za aia rei mah chhûngin Sweden-ah sawrkârna nghet a awm lo va, ram neitute chu independent lal an ni deuhthaw vek mai. Ram hmun thuma hmun hnih chu Kohhran lam miten an chang a, hmun khat chu mi lianhovin an chang a; mi chhiate chu khawiah pawh rabbehin an awm a; sumdâwnna lah chu Denmark kutah a awm a. Mi liante leh Kohhran lam mite chuan chhiah an âwl a. mi chhiate phurrit chu belhchhah theih tûr a ni lo. Mi lian mi leh chhia inkârah vântlâng (middle class) an awm lo.

Chuti chu a nih avângin Gustavus Vasa chuan Kohhran ram chungah a mit a thlâk a, Reformation hmanga Kohhran thuneihna paihthlâk a tum a. Vasa chu sakhaw pawisa lo mi chu a ni lo, mahse a sawrkâr tihkal dân tûr kawng dang a hmu lo a ni. A sawrkâr tihdin a duh a, mi chhiate ko tihzân a duh a, a sawrkâr kalna dâltu ber Kohhran thuneihna chu tihhlan a duh a ni. mahse a harsa hle. Mi chhiate chuan Luthera zirtîrna an hre lo, an rin dân tihdanglam an duh hek lo. Mi liante

chuan, Kohhran lam mite sum a khawih chuan, anni pawh a rawn khawih zêl ang tih an hlau. Kohhran lam chu an chak hle si. Tihngaihna a awm rih lo

Unau pahnih, Olaf leh Lorenz Petersen, Wittenberg University a lo zir tawh an awm a; chu mite leh Lorenz Andersen chu Luther-a zirtîrna pawmtute an ni a. Chûng mite chu Vasa chuan hmun pawimawh deuh deuhah a ruai a Chûngah chuan vântlâng hmaa inhnialna (disputation) an nei thîn a, thurin thar chu a darh chak hle. Tin 1524-ah Upsala-ah, vântlâng hmaah, Olaf Petersen leh Dr Galle an inhnial a,—rinnaa thiam chan thu te, indulgence te, Mass te, Purgatory te, puithiam mallen thu te, khawtlâng lama Pope thuneihna te, an kai zêl a; chu chuan Reformation a tikai chak hle mai. Lorenz Petersen lahin an rama ngaihdamna zuartu lo kal chu kalhin thu a lo sawi vak tawh bawk.

Tin 1526-ah Lorens Andersen-in Swedish tawngin Thuthlung Thar a let a; chuvângin miten thuhriltute thu sawi leh Bishop-te sawi chu, enfiahna bu an nei ta hlawm a, chu chuan a tidarh chak bawk.

Mahse sawrkâr tihkal nân tangka a awm lo Vasa chuan Kohhran mite sum hân khawih a tum chuan, mi lianhovin an pûl lo va, Kohhran mite an chak si a, tihngaihna a awm lo. Nakin Westeras Diet-ah thiam teka thil awm dân a sawi hnuin a lâi a bâng a, a hân velah ram biâl hrang hrangte chu iangeih lovin an buai nghal ta mai a. Ni rei lo têah Vasa thil phût chu an remti a, Diet-in a tinghet a, chu chu tûn lai Sweden awm dân lantîrna a ni. Chu thu tihtlûkah chuan lalin bishop-te kuta inhlun ropuite (castles) a la thei ang a, Kohhran sumte a la thei bawk ang tih a ni. Tin, Luther Kohhran awm phal a ni ang, tih a ni bawk.

Chûte vânah chuan Reformation chu rang takin a darh a, a fam takzua a ni ta. Bishop hei (Episcopacy) an ni a, lû ber Laurentius Petersen-te unau chuan 1541-ah Baibul pum Sweden tawngin an let zo a ni.

BUNG 33

SWISS REFORMATION

Reformation-ah hian German Reformation chu a thâwm a ṇa ber nge nge a ni, mi mit pawh a hruai ber a ni. A darh zau dân kan en erawh chuan Switzerland Reformation, Calvinana ṭhher ṭhat chu a darh zau ta zâwk a, ram dang dangah Kohhran leh lalin an donaah pawh hman a rem zâwk a ni. Luthera aiin an kal tlang law law avâng a ni bawk a, chuti tûrin Swiss mite awm dânin a zir bawk a ni.

I. SWITZERLAND RAM AWM DAN :

Chutih laia Switzerland ram awm dân chu Europe ram dang ang a ni lo. A ram pum chu bial (Canton) engemaw zâtah an nṭhen a, Cantontin chu mahni tâwka lal hran bâwl, (independent) an ni ṭheuh mai a, an invawn dân pawh a dang nual a ni. Kum zabi 14-na ṭantîr lam 1315-ah an ram neitu sawrkâr chungah an hel a, Swiss mi 1300 chauhvin Austria mi 10,000 an hneh a. Chu mi hnu rei deuhvah ramhnuai Canton-te chuan, invên nân inzawmna an siam a, bial dangte pawhin an zawm ve ta zêl a. An puan zâr (flag)-ah chuan kraws vâr, lei senah inphun a awm a, an thu ziak chu, 'Bial tin bial zawng zawng tân, Bial zawng zawng bial tin tân' tih a ni. Vântlâng rorêl (democratic) in an awm a, ziawhtu upaten ro an rêl a. Rei tak ata bishop rorêlna a awm lo, Pope nêna an inkârah Pope palai a awm chauh a ni. A hming chuan, Mainz leh Besancon Archbishop-te bial chhûng an ni a, mahse Switzerland ram chhûnga puithiam-te chungah thu an va nei tak tak ngai lo. Chuvângin Reformation dâltu an hlauhawm lo bîk deuh a ni.

Swiss miten Austria leh Burgandian sipaite an hneh chinah khân, sipai ṭha ber nia ngaih an ni a, ram ṭhenawmten indonaah Swiss sipaite chu tangka tam taka hawh an hmang a ; chuṭa va kalte zingah chuan chaplain an tel ṭhîn. An lo hawîn chaplain-te chuan, an mite thisena sumdâwn chu a ṭhat lohzia an sawi ṭhîn a, chu mite zinga pakhat chu Ulrich Zwingli a ni.

2. ULRICH ZWINGLI :

Zwingli chu 1484 January 1-ah Wildhans-ah a piang a, a pa chu an khaw hotu a ni Mi khawsa thei-a ni a, a fapa chu zirna sâng ber thlenga zirtîr a tum a. Basel-ah te, Berne-ah te a kaltîr a, University of Vienna-ah a kaltîr zêl a. Basel-a a lo kîr lehin Thomas Wyttenbach hnênah theology a zir a. Wyttenbach chu, mi zawng zawng sual man pein Krista a thi a ni tia ngaihdamna zawrh sawichhe ṭhîntute zînga mi a ni. Chuvâng chuan Zwingli-an " Luthera nêna kan thu inṭâwi te hi a hming kan hriat hmaa kan hriat tawh a ni" a ti ṭhîn.

Kum 1506-ah M.A. a passed a, khaw tê Glarus-ah puithiamah a ṭang a. Chutah chuan Latin mi thiam lehkhabute a chhiar ṭhîn a, Thuthlung Thar chhiar nân Grik ṭawng a zir nasa mai bawk a. Paula lehkhathawnte a zir ber a, en lo pawhin a sawi thei-a. Chuvâng chuan, thuriu zir dân ṭha ber chu, Barbul amah inhrilhfiah chawp ngaihthlâk hi a ni a, Pope-in Kohhran a ti hmungtawih a ni, a ti ṭhîn. Chu chu Lutheran chaw nghei leh mahni invuaa muanna a zawn lai kha a ni a, Luthera anga thâwk khata dangiam phut a ni ve lo.

Tin, Einsiedeln-ah puithiam puitu atân 1516-ah a kal a. Chutah chuan Mari lim, mit khap thei a awm a, puithiam chuan thil mak tak tak ti theiin a sawi a, pilgrim-ho an lo kal huai huai ṭhîn. Zwinglia chuan chûng chu a hmuhin a thinur êm êm a, pilgrim-ho hnênah chuan milem leh mi thianghlimte biak a ṭhlâkzia a sawi ta a. A sermon pakhatah chuan, " I thih dêwmah Isua ko la, amah chauh ko rawh, amah chauh chuan a chhandam chia, amah chauh chu Pathian leh mihring inkâra palai a ni e" a ti a. Chu chu tûn laiin thu dangiam tak a ni lo ; mahse a sawi lai bi chuan thu thar mak tak dangiam tak a ni a, pilgrim-ho rilru chu a chawk phâwk âm êm a ni. Pope-in a lo hriatin, ṭhungawih nâna kaisântîr tûrin a palai (legate) a hrîlh a, mahse thlêm thlûk mi a ni lo.

Mahse 1519-ah Zurich khawpuiin Pastor atân an sâwm chuan Zwingli ṭhîn a ṭul a. Khawpui leh a bial ram (Canton) chu

a hruai hle a ni. Chutih lai chuan ngaihdamna zuartu Benhard Samson a lo kal a, chu chu kalhin Zwingli chuan thu a hril a, rarêltute a hnawhchhuahtîr a Pope nêna an thuthlung avângin Emperor do nân sipai an hawhtîr ṭhîn a, chu thleng chuan Zwinglia avângin Zurich Canton chuan 1521-ah sipai an tîr duh ta lo va, an Canton chhûnga puithiamte leh ram ṭhenawm bishopten ṭihngawih an tum leh an thei si lo. Pope-palaiin Swiss Diet chu Luthera lehkhabute dap chhuaka hâl tûrin a phût a, an hâl a. Mahse Zurich khaw chhûngah chuan an khaw Council-in, Pastor leh zirtîrtute tân Chanchin Ṭha leh lehkha thawnte leh Pathian Thlarau leh Baibul nêna inrema sawi tûr, tih thupêk an chhuah a, Chanchin Ṭha hriltute chu a ti tho hle. Zwingli-an 1522-ah chaw nghei thu kalhna a chhuah a, chuvângin Zurich mite chuan kum tin chaw nghei ni— Lent an tihah te chuan, chu mi laia ei loh tûrte pawh an ei ta zêl a ni. Puithiam mallên thu kalha thu a sawite pawh mipuiin an lâwm êm êm zêl a ni. Pope Hadrian VI chuan Swiss mite chu an sipaite avângin tihvui a duh lo va, mahse a palai tirhten fakna thu nêna an rawn hnaih laiin Zwingli chuan Roman Kohhran dik lohnate demna Apologeticus bu a lo ziak sauh sauh a ni.

Constance Bishop-in Zurich mite chu Zwingli tingawi tûrin a hrilh a, mahse Zwingli-an vântlâng bmaa inhnialna ruat tûrin a ngên thung a, an khaw Council-in 1523 January 23 an ruat a. Zwingli chuan an inhnialna thu tûr 67-a lo ziak chhuak a, chu chu Protestan Theology fel taka târ chhuahna a ni mai. Chu chu a tâwi ziain,— Isua Krista chauh hi biak leh chawimawi tûr a ni; tih tûr pawimawh chu Amah leh a Chanchin Ṭha râwn chauh hi a ni. Roman puithiam, Pope aṭanga indawt chhâwng ho, Krista leh a mite inkârah an lo kar tla a, Chanchin Ṭha an belh emaw an la ṭhen emaw hi, an tih loh tûr an chuh a ni a, Isua Krista kan puithiam lal awm chhun tân hian a huatthlala a ni. Krista chu a mite sual thâwi nân vawikhat a thi a, a thâwina din tharna Mass hi a dik lo, Lalpa zanriah hi hriat rengna chauh a ni. Pathian leh mihring inkâra palai chu Krista

chauh a ni a, mi thianghlim biak hi milem biakna a ni. Pathian thu buin purgatory a sawi lo va, a awm lo a ni. Pâwn lama lunderna hi pathian huat zâwng a ni a, mihring hmuh tûra thianghlimna chhinchhiahnate hi âtthlâk a ni; chuvângin monk-ho lukhum te, puithiam inthuam biknate hi an dik lo. Nemnghehna te, puithiam hnêna inpuanna te, puithianin a ngaihdamna (absolution) te, puithiam mallênna te hi, mihring dân siam mai a ni, tih te hi an ni.

An ni tiamah chuan mi tak an lo kal khâwm tup tup mai a, ngaithlatute ngaih dân chuan Zwingli-an a let thla zung zung niin an hria. Inhnialna dang 1523-ah a siam leh a, 1524-ah an siam leh bawk a, inhmalna vawi thum hnuah chuan Zurich Canton leh roreltute chu Zwingli lamah an hmin vek a ni.

3. ZURICH REFORMATION.

Zurich khawpuiah chuan Kohhran nun leh biak dân an siam tha zui ta a; hetiangin an tidanglam a ni. Mass chu inthawina a ni lo; mi lemte biak loh tûr; Lalpa zanriah chu Krista thihna hriat rengna chauh a ni; uain no kîltute sem tûr; rawngbâwlna chu mahni tawngin tih tûr, an ti a. Krista taksa chhang them chawimawia kawng zawh. "Corpus Christi kût" tih chu an bân a, thi tûr hrisk lmawih man leh puithiam hnêna inpuan man an tibo bawk a. Zwinglia thian Leo Judeos chuan 1524-ah Thuthlung Hlui a let a, Switserland-in mahni tawngin Baibul pum an nei ta.

Zurich-ah chuan biak in lian (Cathedral) a awm a, chu mi a thenkhat tût thin. Thenkhat chu pastor châwm nân an hmang a, thenkhat zirna lam atân an hmang a, Cathedral tihkal zêlna tûr hlak chu tangkai dangah an hmang a nih chu. Monastik nawi hmun (monasteries)-te leh nun-ho hmun (nunneries)-te chu an zam lehkha zirna lam atêna pe tûrin an sâwm a, tam takin an pe a, monk-ho leh nun-ho chu an dam chhûnga châwm an tam a. Zurich khawpui Reformation chu tha takin a kal zêl a.

Tibahlahtu lo awm chu, German hmâr lam atanga Anabaptist an tib, mi ruiho lo kalte an ni. Thomas Munzer kha, (B. 32 . no 9), a zirtîrte nên an lo kal a, Zurich-ah hruai theih thenkhat an rawn nei a. An thu leh an tih dân a rura lutuk. Ringtute chu puithiam an ni theuh va, Pathian zirtîrin an awm a, an tân mahni rilru leh chhia leh tha hriatna lo chu, pâwn lam dân a tûl lo, an ti a. Khaw laiah Baibul-te an hâl a. Kristan a zuitute chu naupang ang an ni tûr a ni a ti tiin, kawtthlêrah te, naupang angin an che vêl a, naute lemte an khâl a, tih âwm loh tak tak thlengin an ti a. Buaina a chhuak a, thisen chhuahna thlengin a kal thei ta a. Khawpui council chuan an dawh thei rei lo nachungin ûm chhuah hun an nei ta a, Reformation chu, a hma angin a kal ngaiin a kal leh ta. Zurich atang chuan Canton thenawm,— Basel-ah te, Berne-ah te, Schaffhausen-ah te, Appenzell-ah te a darh zêl a ni.

Basel chu University hmingthang tak awmna a ni a, mi thiamte awmna hmun a ni. Zwinglia zirtîrtu Wyttenbach hnuaia zirte chuan zirtîrna thar lo chhuak chu an lo ngaithiam mai hlawm deuh zêl. Strasburg-a Reformation la bei tûr Capito te, Zwingl.a thian la ni tûr Ecolampadius te, Calvina hruai lûttu tûr Farel te chu, Basela zirte an ni.

Berne chu Swiss Canton zînga hotu rorêla khawsa deuh ber a ni a. Zurich inhnialnate kha ngaithlatu tûr an tîr ve a, Reformation chu an ngaihven tan ve a. An Council chuan khawpuiah Chanchin Tha dik tak chauh hril tûr tiin an puang a. Thuhriltu pathum – Kolb te, Haller te, Sabastian Meyer te chuan remchâng chu chubin, Mass leh tih dân dik lo dangte demin thu an hril thîn. Canton dangahte pawh Reformation chu a kal zêl a ni.

4. RAMHNUAI CANTONTE NENA INDONA :

Switzerland ram Canton dangah Roformation a darh zêl lai chuan Canton pathum— Zurich, Berne, Basel te chu siamthat thuah an insingsa fel tawh a, ramhnuai Canton (forest cantons) te erawh chu an nghing ve lo va, sakhaw tihdanglamzan duh lo.

Roman lam leh Protestant lam chu, 1529-ah chuan indo an peih a ni ta mai. Mahse indo lovin Cappel-ah inremna an siam a. "Pathian Thu leh rinna hi intihluihna chi a ni lo va, chuvângin tu lam lam pawh mahnin dik nia hriatah kal tûr a ni, awmpawlhna ramah chuan a tam zâwk zâwkin, Mass leh thil dangte neih zêl tûr ege bân tûr tih an titlu ang" tiin. (He mi kum hi Zwingli te leh Luthera te Marburga an intawhkhâwm kum kha a ni, B. 32 no 14).

He inremna thu hi a tu zâwk mah mahin fet takin an vawng lo ve ve a, inhmuh thiam lohna a lo chhuak leh ta. A tâwpah ramhnuai Canton-te chu Zurich beiin an lo thawk thut mai a, an hneh a, Zwingli pawh a thi a. Cappel-ah bawk inremna an siam leh a, a hmasa ang chiah kha a ni. German ram ang bawk khân, Switzerland ramah bial tinin mahni sakhua tûr thlan theih a ni ta.

5. ZWINGLI REFORMATION AWM DAN :

Zwingli a thihin Swiss Reformation chhâwng khatna chu a tâwp ta. Lutheran inkawp a duh loh avâng khân, thlûr hnihin a kal lo thei ta lo bawk.

Zwingli leh a kawppuite chuan thil pawimawh tak, Kohhran inpawn dân lam hi an khawlh meuh lo. Zwingli chuan, ringtu zawng zawng hi thlarau lam puithiam an ni vek a, rawngbâwltute pên thlar hran tûr an ni lo ve, tih hi a ring tlat a. Chuvâng chuan rorêltuten Krista hmingin tha takin an rêl ang a, Kohhran rorêltu hran awm a tûl lo vang tih a ring a. Tichuan Kohhran dân te, biak dân te, thurin te, thunun dânte chu, khawtlâng rorêltu Zurich Council-in an siam vek a ni.

Mahse hei hi Zwinglia dam lai ngei pawhin a rem lohna a lang thîn. Ram dang zau zâwkah emaw, rorêltuten an dona ramah emaw chuan tih theih a ni hek lo vang. Calvinan lo chher tha lo se chuan Switzerland ram a pêl lo vang.

BUNG 34.

GENEVA REFORMATION

Zwinglia thih hnu, Cappel inremna hnuhnûng 1531 hnu chuan Swiss Reformation hmunpui chu Switzerland nêna inzawm deuh thaw Geneva a ni ta. Kum zabi 12-na aṭang khân Geneva chu bishop hmun a ni a, Germai Empire dang ang bawkin Bishop chu khawtlâng rorêltu a ni nghâl a. Thu chuh vetu Savoy Dukes * an awm a, Pope Leo X-in 1513-ah Bishop atân Savoy mite a ruat a, a fel ta a. Mahse a khaw mite chuan kum zabi 14-naah mahni ro inrêlna an chai chhuak ve a, Council-in mipui ro an rêl a ni.

Tichuan Reformation ṭantirh lai chuan Savoy lam mi leh vântlâng lam Council chu inep deuh rengin an awm a, pâwl khatin khawpui chu Savoy hnuaia dah an tum reng a, pâwl dang-in vântlâng rorêla dah an tum reng a, chuvâng chuan Switzerland ram Canton pahnih, Berne leh Freiburg pawh an kawp a. Mahse Berne chu Protestant an ni a, Freiburg chu Roman an ni a, kawp ve ve chu fel lohna a lo awm a, Canton chak zâwk Berne chu an kawp ta a.

1. WILLIAM FAREL:

Berne mite chuan Genevaa thawk tûrin Farela an tîr a, Geneva Council-in biak in pakhat an pe a, Protestant dân angin Berne lam mite an inkhâwm ṭhîn. Chutah chuan Farelan Roman Kohhran dik lohnate a sawi vak vak mai ṭhîn a, a thusawi ngaithla tûrin mi tam tak an kal mup mup ṭhîn Chu chu huain Savoy Duke leh Freiburg Canton ṭang dûnin Geneva chu an bei a, mahse an lo hneh a. Chu veleh bishop hmun an tibo va, Farela chu duh anga thuhril phalna an pe a. Sakhaw lam leh khawtlâng lam zalênna thu a sawi te chuan mipui rilru a chawk tho thei hle.

---

* Duke chu lal (prince) an tih aia hnuai a ni, chi bul lal ve tak a ni.

Council-in 1535-ah vântlâng hmaa inhnialna (public disputation) an siam a. Chutah chuan Farelan Roman lama ṭang tûr tupawh a cho zêl a. An inhnial zawh chuan, Geneva khaw mi-hring, thil a tahtawla fel taka tih chîng ngai loho chu biak in tin mai chu panin an tlân a, Roman Kohhran lam thil— milem te, puithiam inthuamna te leh thil dangte an tichhe ta rem rum mai a. Atûk lawkah an Council-in Roman sakhua tihbo a ni tiin an puang a, sakhaw siam ṭhat chu pawm ṭheuh tûrin an khaw mi zawng zawng thu an pe a. Mahse rorêltute thua sakhaw thar pawmna chuan nungchang ṭha a siam lo. Bishop thuhnuaia an awm lai tluk khân an sual reng a ni. Mi ṭhenkhatin kristian zalênna chu, a ni lo lamin an lo aupui bawk. Mipui chu thunun theih an ni lo. Farela chuan tihngaihna mawlh a hre lo va, a thiam a tâwp a ni. Chutih lai chuan a chipui, French mi, tlangvâl John Calvin, zan khat riak tûrin a lo lût a, chu chu a lo châr ta a ni.

2. JOHN CALVIN :

Calvina chu Noyon-ah 1509 July 10-ah a piang a, Luthera leh Zwinglian Roman Kohhran dik lohna an kalh ṭan lai kha chuan naupang a la ni. A pa chu mi lian, khawsa thei tâwk a ni a, zirna sâng ber thlenga zirtîr a tum a. Puithiam hna lama kaltîr a tum a. Kum 18 a nihin stipend a hmuh theih nân puithiam lumeh dânin a mêt a, mahse chu bâk chu a kal ta lo. Tin, 1528-ah a pa chu an bishop nên an inhau va, a fapa chu puithiam ni lovin dân hre mi nihtîr a tum ta zâwk a, dân zir tûrin Orleans-ah a tîr a. A duh lam a ni meuh lo chungin zir mi a nih hrim hrim avângin, chhûn zân a zir a, tùpui dangte leh theology te pawh a zir tel zêl a. A zirpuite zînga zir thei ber a ni a, dân lam hmun sâng ber pawh beisei thei a ni.

Tin, 1531-ah a pa a thihin dân zir chu a bâsan a, a kum lehah Paris-ah a kal a, chu mi ṭum chuan Protestant-ho tlêmtê lo awm chu a va kawp ta thung a, Pathian Thu chhiar leh ṭawngṭaiin an inkhâwm ṭhîn. Luthera anga a rilru kal dân sawi ve mi a ni lo va, eng laia danglam nge tih pawh hriat a ni lo.

A Sâm Hrilhfiahna Thuhmahruaiah, Pathianin 'a hnûk her thut' ih a sawi a, chu chu Orleans-a a awm lai a ni ang e. Chuta hin chu mi ropui tak nih theihna kawng leh Kohhran stipend hu kalsanin, Paris-a pâwl tlêmtê chu a zawm a, an tuar tûrte awng zawng tuar ve zêl tûrin a inpe ta a ni.

Paris-ah chuan fianrial taka zirna lam bawhzui a tum a, a huziaktę a chhuah ta a. Mahse man a tâwk dâwn a, Paris a tlânsan a, Strasburg-ah a kal a, Basel-ah leh hmun dangah te a kal zêl a, zirna a nei zêl bawk.

3. KRISTIAN SAKHAW DIN DAN BU :

Basel-ah Calvina a awm lai chuan (1536) *Kristian Sakhaw Dín dân* (The Institute of the Christian Religion) a chhuah a. Latin ţawngin a ziak phawt a, a chipuite tân French ţawngin a et a. Tlangvâl kum 26 mi thuziakah chuan a tlukpui a awm lo a ni. Vawi hnih lai ennawn a nih hnuin a ţha lehzual. Theological bu dang zawng zawng aiin Protestant rilru leh Reformation kalhmang a hruai ber a ni. A ziak chhan chu, a awi dânin, theology zirtute inbuatsaih nân leh, French lai Franis hnêna Protestant thurin a dikzia tihlan nân a ni.

A thuziakah chuan Protestant thurin a chhuichhuak vek a, un laita Kohhran rin dân nêna tehkhin a cho a ni. Lutheran Apostol thurin (The Apostles Creed) pawmtu kan ni, Krista Kohhran, Kohhranpui kal zêl kan ni, a ti ţhîn a; Calvina chuan huti mai pawh ni lovin, kimchang takin a chhuichhuak vek a i. Protestant theology chu thil ţhar a ni lo, Apostol-te leh masâng Kohhran rin dân chiah a ni a, a hliahtu leh a chawhawlhtu lâkkian a ni mai a ni; chuvângin Protestant Kohhran i Kohhran pui zâwk, hmasâng Kohhran thurin kalpuitu an ni âwk e, tih chhuichhuah zarh zarhna bu a ziak a nih chu. Nghahhhan atâna Apostol thurin kha hmangin a ziak a ni. Chu bu han chhuah chuan Reformation puipa deuh deuhte chuan Calvina hming an hre nghâl ta hle râng a ni.

4. CALVINA GENEVA-AH :

Calvina chu fianriala zir vak duh mi a ni a, Strasburg-ah kal a tum a. A kawng ngîl ber indonain a tihpin lai a nih avângin, Geneva-ah a lût a, zan khat chauh riaka kal zêl a tum a. Farelan a chipui French mi, tlangvâl, *Kristian Sakhaw Din dân* bu ziaktu chu a lo hmuhin, thawhpui atân a sâwm a A thiam tâwp a chhuah pawhin a hlawhchham a, fianriala thil zir mawlh chu a ngaihtuah mai a, Farelan a tâwpah a vau ta a. "Hetlanga Pathian hna pawimawh i tlânsan luih chuan i fianrial leh i fianrial thil zirte chu Pathianin ânchhia a lawh ang asin," a ti a. Chu chu Calvina chuan a hlau ta hle mai a, zan khat chauh riah a tumnaah chuan a dam chhûng huo a hmang ta. Pathianin a tum tibthlen nân thil awm dân a hmang thîn ; Basel leh Strasburg inkâr kawng hnai ber chu, indona avângin ping rih lo sela, Calvinan Geneva a tlawh lo vang.

Calvina chu kum 27 a ni a, Farela chu kum 47 a ni a, mahse nîlru pakhat nei ang an ni. Farela chuan khaw hotute hnênah a hruai a, an lo hmêlhriat tan a. Calvina chuan biak in lianah thu a ban hril tan a, a thu hrilhin mite a hneh hle mai a. Khawpui Council chuan Pastor atân an siam ta a. Farela nên Kohhran invawn dân (Organisation) lam an bei dûn nauh nauh va. Thurin te, Kohhran invawn dân te a ziak a. naupangte tân thuinchhâng pâwh a zisk a. An pahniha hna-thawh chu Council-in an pawm zêl a, pâwn lam thil ngawtah chuan Geneva chu siam that a ni ta. Mahse Genevaa thil tûl ber mai chu sungchang siam that a ni tih, Farelan a hriat daih tawh chu, Calvina pawhin a han hre ve ta mai, a lang êm a ni.

5. GENEVA ATA CALVINA LEH FARELA HNAWHCHHUAH :

Geneva mite chu an sual êm êm mai a, rorêltute pawhin dân an siam thîn, hremte pawh an nei thîn. Hei hi tûn hnuah mi thenkhatin Calvina an puh a, mahse a ni lo, a awm ve hmaa mi tawh a ni. Amaherawhchu Calvina chu Kohhran hi tha taka mahni invawng tûr a ni a, awm dân dik lo lutuk te hi chu

Lalpa Zanriah an kîl ve phal tûr a ni lo ve, ti tlat mi a ni. Tichuan vawi tam ṭhâwnlâwkna an neih hnu chuan siam ṭhat hruaitute pahnih chuan Kohhran thununna lekkawh an tum ta a, Lalpa zanriah kîl tlâk lote chu kîl ve an phal lo va. Chu chu a khaw sualna do vet i rorêltute khân an ngai thei ta lo. Calvina leh Farela chu pulpita lâwn lo tûrin an khap a, mahse an ngai lo va, 1538 Easter Sunday-ah mipui helhhawlh hriam keng hnênah thu an hril a, mahse Lalpa zanriah an pe duh lo, a bawrhbâng dan ang e, an ti.

Atûkah chuan Council-in hêkna eng engemaw an siam a, Calvina leh Farela chu khua ata chhuak tûrin an ti ta. A chhan tak chu Kohhran thunun dân, rorêltute thu lova an tih chu a ni. Tichuan Roman lam ni lo, Reformation beihpuitute ngei chuan an hnawtchhuak ta a nih chu.

Hetah hian chhinchhiah tûr pawimawh a awm. He thilâh hian Luthera leh Zwingli chuan busina an nei lo va, Calvin'an danglamna pawimawh tak a nei a ni tih a lang. Thurinah an inang tlâng vek a, Kohhran pawh, mi serhho Pope aṭanga puithiam indawt bawrho chauh hi chu an ni mai bîk hauh lo, ringtu zawng zawng pâwl hi Krista Kohhran bera chu a ni e, an ti ṭheuh va; mahse chu thu chu lek lang lo vin, Luthera leh Zwingli chuan lal kutah leh rorêltu kutah an dah a; Calvina erawh chuan, a tîr aṭangin Kohhran chu, ama chhûngkaw thuah chuan, amah a invawng tûr a ni, tia sawi chauh pawh ni lovin, lek kawh nghâl a tum a ni. Thurin lam pawh a lektlang a ni,—tih dân a ngai zêl ang deuhva lang, a hriltfiahna chauh dang ta hi a duh tâwk lo. Luthera chuan milem biak a paihthla ngei a, mahse 'rilrua Krista lem suangtuah a sual loh chuan, taksa mit hmaa dah a sual lovang' a ti a, Calvinan chu chu a duh lo. Chuti chu a ni a, Calvina zirtirna zuitu Kohhrante chu siam ṭhat Kohhran (Reformed Church) tih an ni bîk ta.

6. CALVINA KOHKIR,

Geneva ata Calvina chhuak ta kha Basel-ah a kal a, chuta ta Strasburg-ah a kal leh a, chutah chuan kum thum a awm a, French tlânchhia (refugees) tam tak zîngah Pastor hna a thawh a, a fianrial a, thu ziak lam pawh a bei zêl thei. Strasburg chu Germany leh Switzerland inkâr a nih avângin German theologian tam tak pawh a hmêlhriat phah a, Luthera thian Melanchthona nên pawh an inkawp hle a, intawh khâwmnaahte a inhmu thîn. Chuta a awm lai chuan September 1540-ah nupui Idelette de Bure a nei a, fa pathum an nei a, mahse an têt laiin an thi a, an vânduai hle. A nupui thih hnu thlengin Calvina chuan a chhûngkaw thu a sawi ngai lo. A thian bul zual deuhte hnêna a lehkhaah erawh chuan, rilru no tak mai a lo nei hle si tih a lang hle a ni.

Kum thum a chhuahsan hnu chuan Geneva chu mumal nei lovin a buai reng mai. Inkaihhruaina hlawm tha tâwk a awm lo va, thil a chhe zual deuh deuh dâwnin a lang a, mipuiin Farela leh Calvina kha ngaihawmin an hre thar ta. Calvinan, an khaw sualna bul chu an Pathian ngaihsak lohna nia a lo sawi thîn chu, mi rilru thaten dikin an hre ve ta. A khawtlâng awm dân mumal lohna chuan chhiatna a thlen ang tih pawh a hlauhawm zo ta. Geneva chu Berne-in chan mai tumin an bei a; Roman lamin Pope hnuaia hnuhkir tumin an bei a; Arabaptish-ho, Kohhran leh khawtlâng dân zawng zawng d h lotute chuan hruai an tum bawk. Chutianga mumal awm l chu, khawpui mite chuan an ring a, an rawngbâwltu hnawhchh hte kha an ngai leh ta.

Council-in lokir tûra an koh chuan Calvin-an a han hnial rih a, "Geneva tlûka mi râp hmun dang a awm lo ve" tiin thian hnênah a ziak a ni. Mahse a thiante leh, French leh German lam mite leh, Switzerland rama Berne mite, Zurich mite, Basel mite chuan kir tûrin an thlêm ta hlawm a, a kir ta. Rorêl tute chuan biak in kiangah in leh huan tha tâwk tak an pe a,

châwmna lam pawh ṭha takin an ruat sak a. A phût angin Kohhran thununna lek tlang an tiam a. Luthera lam mite a lo pâwl chianna avângin Kohhran chu mahni invawng ngei tûr nia in a hre lehzual a. Genevaah chuan a dam chhûng kum 24 hnuhnûng chu a hmang ta a. Hrisêl lo tak a ni chungin a thawk nasa hle mai. Kâr khatah vawi tam sermon a sawi a, ni tin lecture a nei bawk a, Baibul pum hrilhfiahna a ziak a, a hrilhfiahna bu chu Spurgeonan ṭha bera a ngaih a ni. Theology lam bute a ziak bawk a, thu pawimawha inbiakna lehkhathawn tam tak a ziak bawk. Europe rama Siamṭhat Kohhran hruaitu ber a ni. Ram dang siamṭhatna hruaitu zawng zawng tih theihin a ngaih dân an zâwt a, a thurâwn an ngaithla a ni.

Genevaa Calvina a awm chhûng chuan, chu khua chu a hausa sâwt hle a. Rorêltuten University an siam a, a ṭantirh kumah pawh zirtu 800 an tling a ni. Protestant tihduhdahna avângin Italy aṭang te, French aṭang te, Scotland aṭang tein tlân chhia tam tak an lo lût a, chûngte chu an lo enkawl a, an lo zirtîr a, "Geneva chu Calvinan Rom 2-naah a siam a ni," an ti ṭhîn. Calvina awm chhûng chuan Geneva khaw mihring chu an danglam zo takzet a ni. Tangkaa inkhôl te, kawtthlêra hriat theih loh tûra hmai inkhuh te, lâm te, kawtthlêra zu ruih te, zu hmun te a bo vek a, biak in te, lecture room et, ân pan mup mup ta zâwk a ni.

Hei hi Kohhran enkawl dân an siam fel tâk avâng a ni tel bawk.

7. GENEVA KOHHRAN VAWN DAN :

Kohhran vawn dân chu, Calvina zirtîrna lam hawiin an siam a, Kohhran mahni invawn lama kal thui ber a ni. Mahse Calvina zirtîrna angin a ka zîk chhuak lo, a thu thu a ni khawchhuak thei bîk lo a ni ang e. * Calvina zirtîr dân chuan, Pastor chu Kohhran vântlâng emaw vântlâng aiawh emawin an ruat ang a, chu mi leh Upa v tlâng thlanten Kohhran an vawng sâng e, an tih theih sân hu Lalpa zaorinh ata chawlhtîr a ni ang a, khawtlâng rorêlna m nên a ink. ihhnawih hlek tûr a

ni lo tih hi a ni a. Mahse Genevaah chuan Kohhran vawng târ pâwl chu, pâwn lam hrem theihna nei lovin an siam ngei a, mahse member tûr thlangtu chu Council a ni a, anmahni zînga mi ṭeuh hlîr an thlang ṭhîn. Hrem tlâk nia an hriat chu hrem thei khawtlâng rorêl pâwl an hlân a, chutah chuan anmahni vêk lâka an va ṭhu si a, khawtlâng rorêlna nên a inkaihhnawih a ni. Mahse a hun lai atân chuan a ṭha hle a, Geneva khawpui mi-hring a siam ṭha nasa êm êm a ni. Calvina pawhin miten an rawn entawn tûr emaw a ti a, mahse entawn an awm lo. Calvina zirtîrna ang tak hmang hmasatu chu French Protestant-ho an ni a, chu chuan entawn an hlawh zâwk a ni. Kohhran rorêlna leh khawtlâng rorêlna a inkaihhnawih phawt chuan, Calvina khabe hnuaiah pawh a kal ṭha thei lo a ni ber mai.

Calvina chu a thawkrim nasa si a, a hrisêl lo hle si a, tichuan 1564 February 6-ah a sermon hnuhnûng ber a sawi a, May 27-ah kum 55 a nihin a thi ta. A thih dâwnin Geneva rorêltute leh rawngbâwltute a bulah a ko va, a thlânah chhinchhiahna engmah dah lo tûrin a hrilh a, tûnah a thlân hriat a ni ta lo.

---

1 Presbyterian Kohhran, Bung VII en rawh.

BUNG 35

FRANCE RAM REFORMATION

French Protestant-ho hi martar Kohhran hmingpu zo ber an ni thei e. Luthera chu German lal (princes)-ho nên an ṭang a, Zwingli chu Zurich Council nên an ṭang a, Calvina pawh Geneva Council nên an ṭang a, French Protestant-ho tân chuan chutiang a awm lo, an tuar nasa a ni. An tuar nasatzia leh an chhelzia tilang tûr chuan a tawizina sawi theih pawh a ni lo.

1. REFORMATION LUH TAN DAN :

France ramah pawh Kohhran puipate chu an thianghlim lo hle a, an tlawktlaw a, hriatna an tlachham hle a. Chuvângin Bishop William Briconnet chuan mi thiam tak mai James Lefevre leh a zirtîr William Farel chu a sâwm a, Meauxah thu an hril ṭhîn a. Lefevre chuan 1523-ah French ṭawngin Thuthlung Thar a chhuah a, chu chu miten an lei a, ngun takin an chhiar hlawm a ni. Mahse Franciscan miten Briconnet chungah lung nih lohna an nei a, rin dân dik lo pawmtute duhsakah an puh a. A lo buai ta a, Bishop chu a zâm ta. Farela leh Lefevre leh an ṭhian Russel chu Strasburgah an tlân a, Reformation chu tâwp mai tûr niin a lang. Mahse an thu ringtu mi tam takte chuan, Baibul leh Luthera thu ziakte chhiar tûr an nei a, Farela leh Russela sermon an hre reng bawk a, an ding zêl a ni. Martar hial an chang ta zêl a, an dawidim chuan a rûkin France ram a fan zêl a ni.

2. FRANCIS I :

Reformation ṭantûr lama France lal chu Francis I a ni, riiru sâng tak, zirna lam ngaihsak mi a ni. A hun laia Kohhran lam mite dâwngdahzia leh hriatna tlêmzia chu a hmuhin a ngaisâng lo hle a, Reformation chu tlawktlawna dotu tûr angah a ngai a, an thuhriltu hmasate chu a hliahkhuh a, a ṭanpui a, mahse chuti mai chu a ni a, a thu tak tak chu a pawh lo. Mahni hmasial ropuina ûm mi tak a ni.

Pope nêna an inbiak remna thuthlung Concordat an tihah chuan, 'Pope chu Kohhran lu ber a ni a, France ram chhûng ata chhiah a lâk tûr chu a la ang a, lal chu France ram chhûnga archbishop leh bishop-te leh hotu dang zawng zawng ruattu a ni ang' tih a ni a. Pope chuan a chhiah a la a, mahse France ram Kohhran chungah thuneihna kim lalin a nei a nih chu. Kohhran lam hmun zawng zawng, a lian a tê, Pope ni lovin, lalin a ruat a nih chuan lal tlawn a ṭûl ta vek mai a ni. Francis chuan a ram chhûngah lalna leh thuneihna kim neih mawlh a tum a ni si a, a tân Kohhran sutu chu lalṭhutthlêng sutu an ni mai. Chutiang zêl chu a kal dân a ni zêl a, France ram Protestant-ho tân a harsa zùal bîk a ni. An chhinchhiahna (emblems) pawh pahnih— thingbuk alh kâng si lo leh dolung den keh loh a ni.

3. TIHDUHDAHNA :

Francis chuan a tîr chuan a rama Protestant-ho chu a bengkhawn lo va, mahse indonate avângin tangka a lo tlachham ta a, chhiah lah chu la tihpun cheu ngaihna a awm si lo. Chutih laiin Kohhran lam miten zirtîrna dik lo tibo tûra puihna an dîl a, tangka tam tak pêk an tiam a. Chu chu 1528-ah a ni. Protestant-ho chungah thu a lo chhuak ta. Protestant lam lehkha chhiar leh rin dân dik lo pawmtu nia rin nêna inkawm khap a ni a, rin dân dik lo pawmtu hriat chhuah apiang chu, hrem atân rorêltu hnêna hruai tûr tih a ni. A tuartu ropui ber chu Louis de Berguio, mi thiam tak, lal ṭhian a ni. Rei lo deuh chu lal chuan Emperor dovin German Protestant laite kha a kawp a, zirtîrna dik lo an tih chu tihbo tumin engmah a ti lo.

Mahse rei lotêah tihduhdahna a ding thar ta. Protestant-ho chuan Mass leh Roman Kohhran dîk lohna dangte sawichhiatna lehkha them an chhu chiam a, kawtthlêrah te leh kailâwnah te an thlauh zut mai a. Ṭhenkhatin thudâwn nei lo takin Mass sawichhiatna chu lal pindanah an lo târ a. Lal chu a thinur hle êm. Tihduhdahna a zual ta. Rin dân dik lo pawmtu chu tihhlum tûr, rawn hêktu chuan a mi hêka sum hmuh lia hmun

khat a chang ang, tih thupêk a lo chhuak ta a. France ram pumah Protestant-ho chuan an tuarin an thi a ni. Francis I rorêl hun hnuhnûng chu thisen chhuah hun leh hnehchhiah hun râpthlâk ṭak a ni. Chuti chungin Protestant-ho chu an pung zêl a ni. Tin, 1540-a lal thupêk chhuahah chuan, zirtîrna dik lo kai deuh phawt chu ngaihtuahtu atân rorêlna (courts) siam pung tûrin Officer-ho thu a pe a, rorêltuin a ngaihthah chuan a chungah lal a lungawi lo veng tih a ni. Chu chu thupêk khauh sâwkin a la rawn zui leh ta zêl a ni. Mahse Reformation chu a kal zêl a, ahmei apain chhel takin Krista hmingin an tuar zêl a ni.

Durance phaia Vaudois-ho. Vaudois-ho chu Walden pâwl kha an ni a. (B. 25, II) Durance luah tûra sâwm an ni a, Alps tlâng aṭangin an lo kal a, thbuai lohvin ṭha takin an awmtîr ṭhîn a. Mahse German ramah leh Switzerland-ah Reformation a lo chhuah tirh laiin Vaudois khuate chuan mi an tîr a, French ṭawnga Baibul chhuahna tûr tangkete an thawh a. Chu avâng chuan ṭhenkhat an man a, an hrem a, ṭhenkhat an tihlum a, an Parliament-in a khaw puma tihbo thupêk a chhuah a. Chu thupêk chu lalin a khap zet a, mahse a thu a sût a. Kâr sarih chhûngin an suasam a, râpthlâk takin an nghaisa a, khaw 22 an tichhe vek a, mi 4000 an that a, 700 an khaihlum a.

Tichuan French ram Reformation chuan ṭhangkhat len hnu pawhin dinhmun a la nei hlei thei lo.

4. HENRY II LEH GUISE MITE. *

Francis I chu 1547-ah a thi a, a fapa Henry II-in a thlâk a. A pa ang bawkin German ram Empire chu tichak lo va, sma ram tihngheh tumin a bei zui ve a. Chuvâng chuan Guise mite chu ram dang mi thlah an ni a, France ramah ropui takin an ding chhuak a, an chak êm êm a ni. A rama Protestant-ho tiduhdah zêl chunga German rama Protestant lalte kawp châng a nei ṭhîn. Rorêlna hmuna a kawppuite chu Protestant hmêlma ruh tak vek an ni. A pa Francis khân tihduhdahna a nawr nasa a, rorêlna (courts)-ah te thu dang a leng lo hial a; Henry chuan a nawr nasa lehzual a, court hrante a bîkin an siam a,

dîm lo tawpin an nghaisa a. Mahse mârtarho pasal ṭhatzia a tilang chauh a ni, Chanchin Ṭha darhna a dâl lo.

Vawikhat chu Henry chuan, rindân hrang nei mi luhlulho chu hmuh ve leh biak ve a duh thu a sawi a. Kâr lohvah, puan ṭhuitu michhia mai, 'mi thianghlim ni' an tiha hnathawk an man a, an rawn hruai a. Milian lo awmten mak an tih khawp hialin, Theological lam zawhna zawng zawng chu, tîm lovin zah takin a chhâng ziah ziah mai a. Lal hmei, Diani of Poitiers chuan chêksawlh pahin tihngawih a han tum a. Mahse puan ṭhuitu chuan a mizia a hria a, tih tak hmêlpu takin, "ka pi, French ram i tihbawlhhlawh hi tâwk rawh se, thîl thianghlim Lal Isua Krista sakhua hi chu i bawlhhlawhna rawn hnawih suh" a ti a. Lal chu a thinur khawp mai a, rang deuhva tih hlum thu rêl tûrin thu a pe a, an hâl lai hmuh a duh bawk a. An hâl lai a tukverh ataṅga a en lai chuan, martar pawh chuan lal chu a rawn melh rân a, mei a alh thlengin a rawn en a. Ni engemaw zât chu, chhun leh zan lal mit thlaah a awm a ni.

Tihduhdahnain Reformation a hmetmit lo, martar hmun kha mî dangin an rawn luah zêl mai tih a lang ta. Chuvângin hman lai Rom lal Decius ang khân, lehkha lam tihbo tumna thupêk 1551-ah a lo chhuak a. Geneva leh hmun dang ataṅga lehkha bu lam lo lût rêng rêng chu khap a ni a, thilfun te pawh phelh zêl a ni. Lehkhabu zawrhnate chu kumtin vawi hnih an en chhuak a, khawlaia lehkha lam zawrh khap a ni. Mahse Geneva leh Strasburg ataṅgin tlangvâl tam tak, thih ngamin an inpe a, Baibul te, bu dang te, thu ziak da ngte an va luhpui reng mai.

5. SIAM THAT KOHHRAN INAWP DAN.

Tihduhdahna râpthlâk chutiang kârah chuan Protestant-ho chuan inawp dân (Organisation) siamin Kohhran an indin ta. Kum sawmthum aia rei mah chhûngin, Baibul zira ṭawngṭaiho mek an ni rih a, tûnah chuan Kohhranah an indin ta. Paris-ah French milian, Leferriere-in fa a nei a, a in chu Protestant-ho tlêmte inhmuh khâwm ṭhinna a ni a. Chu pa chuan, "French

ram pêlin ka kal thei lo vang, ka fa hi Roman Kohhran dâna baptis ka duh si lo. Chuvângin Kohhranah insiam ula, Pastor tûr thlang ula, ka harsatna tibo rawh u" a ti a. Chaw ngheia an ṭawngṭai zawhin, John leh Macon, kum 22 mi, Krista avânga a in leh sum nasa tak leh a hmabâk ko tak mai kalsantu chu Pastor atân an thlang ta. Upa (elders) tûr leh diakon tûrte an thlang a, invawn dân (constitution) tâwite an siam nghâl a. chu chu France ram pum Protestant hovin an lo nghâk ni âwm fahranin, hmun dangah an ti ve ta zêl a ni. Thla thum hnu maiah Paris a mite chuan Pastor dang dilna Geneva-ah an thawn a ni; Angers-ah pawh Protestant Pastor pathum an awm ta. Tihduhdahna a hlauhawm teh chungin. chu hmun hlauhawm luah tûr inpe an tlachham lo, Reformation a kal zêl a ni.

6. COLIGNY LEH BOURBON UNAUTE.

Reformation chu engmahin a khap bet zo lo rih hriam, Cardinal of Lornaine chuan, Dap chhuak pâwl (Inquisition) rapthlâk pui, Spain a mi ang, din ve a rawt a. French mite rilruin a rem meuh lo, Court lam mite, Parliament te pawhin an duh lo. Mahse lal leh a thurâwnpuiten an nawr lui a; an rin loh takin an milian, thu eitu tak tak (powerful nobles) tam tak mai chuan Protestant an inti ta mai a. Chuta chin (1558)-ah chuan Roman Kohhran leh Court epin Protestant pâwl chak tak a ding ta.

French rorêltute nun dânin milian-ho tam tak rilru a hnar hle a. puithiamho bengtâk lohnaih khaw dang a tihawi bawk a, nun dan ṭha zâwkte zirtirna lam an hawi ta zâwk a. Tin, milian chibul sâng ber ṭhenkhatte pawhin, Guise mite huain, Protestant pâwl an zawm a; ṭhenkhat erawh chu sakhaw thu ngei a ni.

Pratestant pâwl hotu ber chu Bourbon unaute leh lawng lam hotu ber Admiral Coligny leh a unaute leh Francis Andelot an ni. Bourbon unaute chu lal thlah lal ṭhutthleng ruak se lal ni thei, an ni. Duke of Bourbon chu Anthony a ni a, a nupui Jeanne Albret avângin, a hming chuan Navarre lal a ni tel a, a unau Louis chu Duke of Conde a ni. Tin, Admiral Colignya unau Andelot 'Knight hlauh nei lo' an tih Brittanya

a hmun lamah Protestant thu hriltute a la a an thu hrilh mipui tam takin an ngaithla ṭhîn. Chu mi avângin an man a, mahse a ropui êm avângin hrem a ni lo.

Henry II chuan a beih tûr Protestant-ho chu an rip êmin a a hria a, Spain nêna inremna a siam a, Calvina pâwl tibo vek tûra inhman zawh a tum a, ruahman nasa deuh a siam a. Geneva leh Strasburg chîl bo va, France ram chhûng ata zirtîrna dik lo chu tihbo fai vek a tum a ni. Mahse an buatsaih lai chuan Henny chu 1559 June-ah a thi ta.

7. SYNOD HMASA :

Anmahni chîl bona tûr ruahman thar an buatsaih lai chuan French Protestant-ho chuan hmasâwnna pawimawh tak an lo nei a ni. Chu chu ram pum huap Synod khâwmpui hmasa, arûk têin Paris-ah an lo puitlin a ni. A lo chhuah dân chu hetiang a ni: Paris Pastor Anthony Chandieu chu, Lalpa zanriah pe tûrin Poitiers-ah a kal a, chatah chuan hmun danga Pastor-te nên an inhmu khâwm a. An Kohhran chanchin an sawinaah chuan, an Kohhran khaikhâwmna inawp dân tlângpui an neih lo leh, thurin hman tlân tûr siam fel an la nei lo chu pawi an tihzia an sawi tlâng a. Chandieu chu Paris Committee hmaa han sawi tûrin an chah a. Paris Kohhran chuan palaite Paris-a kotûrin lehkha an thawn darh ta. Kohhran sâwm leh pakhat aiawh an lo kal a, an tlêm hle, mahse chuta ṭang chuan French Protestant thurin leh invawn dân tlângpui a lo chhuak a ni. Thurin chu Calvina thurin lâk tawi ena siam a ni a, ennawnna a awm bawk chungin, tûn thlengin French Protestant thurin a ni zêl.

Invawn dân chu Calvina tih dân ena siam a ni nâ a, a danglam a ni. Geneva Council-in dîp suh se, Calvina siam dân tûr ni âwm tak a ni. Vântlâng rorêl (democratic) tak mai, aiawh thlante rorêlna a ni. Kohhran Committee awmsate chu pawm a ni. mahse vântlâng aiawh a nih zêl tak meuh theih nân, kum tin thlan ṭhat tûr a ni. Ram bung tinah Synod an siam a, kum khatah vawihnih neih tûr a ni a, kohhran tin ata pastor leh

upa pakhat kal tûr a ni. A vai huapin Assembly an siam a, chu chu thuneitu sâng ber a ni. Minister zawng zawng chu Thurinah remtihna hming ziak tûr leh invawn dân pawm tûra phût an ni,

Vântlâng rorêl rim rêng rêng hriat a nih loh zualna ramah hetianga vântlâng rorêlna han siam a, vântlâng thu bawka lu ber tha taka han siam hmasatu an ni hi an fakawm hle mai.

7. ANNE DE BOURG TIHHLUMNA LEH A NGHAWNG :

Henry II a thihin thil kal dân a danglam chuang lo. A fapa Francis II kum 16 miin a thlâk a. Scotland lal nu tûr Mari Guise mi tunu a nei a, lal a han nih chuan Guise-ho, chak tak, thudâwn leh pawisak nei loho kutah thuneihna zawng zawng a lût a ni mai, lal thu loviin engpawh an tithei ôm lo chauh a ni. Protestant tihbona tûr ngawi an ngaihtuahin an nawr reng a ni. Mahse thisen chhuah an châkna chuan a tâwpah anmahni a nghâwng ve a ni. France rama hotu lian (chancellor) rorêltu (judge) ni bawk Anne de Bourg chu an hêk a. An hêkna chu— Henry II kha Council-ah, "leiath zînga Chhandamtu hming lam thîntute, thi tûra thiam loh chantîr hi thil tênau a ni lo ve" tiin a sawithaih e, tih a ni Guise miten rorêlna hmaa an dintîr lal chuan thiam takin, zâm lo takin a tawng a, mi tam tak rilru a lamah a ber a ni Hâlhlum târa thiam loh an chantîr chuan rorêltute rilru pawh ti ghîng khawpin a han tawng leh a. "Kan taksain natna tawkin mi tnanchkam engpawh tâwk mah sela. Krista hnên ata engmahin min then lo vang. Berâm talh tûr anga hruai kan ni reng tih kan hria. Min thatin min tisawm rawh se, chûngah chuan Lalpa thihna chu a nung zâl ang, thawhlehnaah kan tho leh ang .. Engnge ka nghah tûr ? Ka chungah kut thlâk la, khaihlumnaah mi hruai rawh" a ti a.

Bourg thihna chuan Guise mite challanna a tikiam a, Protestant-ho lahin chak ve taa inhriatna an neih phah a. Mi thenkhatin helna an phûr a, hotu atân Guise mite hmêlma De la Renaudie an ruat a. Puangtu awm lo se helna a chhuak ang. Guise mite chu a mi chiteho chungah an tuan a, Amboise leh

hmun dangah an sâm chiam a, chu chu Protestant-ho rilruah a lût thûk hle a ni. Guise miten Duke of Conde chu phiarrûkna hotu tiin Court-ah an hêk a, Duke of Conde chuan lalte leh rorêlna chung ber member-te hmaa inchhâlah a cho va, Guise miten an bei zui ngam ta lo.

He mi hnuah hian Protestant-ho chu **Huguenots** tih an ni ta a, engtizia leh engti kawng tih hriat a ni lo, a awmzia tak pawh hriat a ni lo.

Amboise-a an sâmna chuan Huguenot-ho chu a tizâm lo, a tikawlh zâwk a ni. Valence-ah râlthuam kengin Franciscan biak in an la a, Huguenot thuhriltuten mi tam tak hmaah thu an hril a. Nismes-ah te, Languedoc-ah te, inrâlthuamin Geneva dânin, Laipa zanriah an ṭheh a. Arûka inkhâwm hun a liam ta. Hmâr lamah te, Ram lai lamah te, France ram chhim lamah te, khawlâi inkhâwmna nasa pui pui an nei a, Reformation pawmtu an tam tawhzia a lang a ni.

8. GOLIGNYA DILNA THEHLUH :

Lal rorêlna (Court) chuan Huguenot-ho tihboral mawlh an tum zêl a, tihduhdahna a nêp chuang lo. Mahse lal chuan tangka a tlachham a. sawrkâr mamawh zât a lo pung a, a lût lamin a khuh lo va. Chu mi ngaihtuah tûrin mi lian inkhâwmna (The Assembly of Nobles) Fontainebleau-ah an ko va. Huguenot-ho chuan, chu remchâng chu an chuh a, Admiral Coligny chuan dilna— tihduhdahna tihreh leh, duh anga inkhâwm ve ṭheihna dilna lal hnênah a theh lût a.

Coligny chuan chutiang a tih ngam avângin mi dangte pawh a chawk tho va. Valence Bishop chu a biala Huguenot-ho chhan lamin a ṭawng a, hla sak leh Pathian thu chhiar khapna chu hlih sak a phût a, khâwmpui General Council koh tûr a ni a ti a. Archbishop of Vienne phei chuan, "Pope tihlâwm nân France a thi tûr em ni ?" tih thlengin a sawi a. Chutiang chu a ni a, lal Court chuan an ram sawrkâr khâwmpui, (States General) an tih chu koh an remti ta.

Guise mite chu an ruh ngaiin an ruh a. Huguenot-ho chu an hruaitute that vek a, tihbo dêrna kawng an lo zawng a. Lal chu rorêlna (court)-ah Bourbon unaute lo kal tûrin an kohtîr a. A hlauhawm hle tih hre chungin Navarre lal leh a unau Louis, Duke of Conde chu an kal a, Duke of Conde chu an kan a, thiam loh an chantîr a, an tlhlum a. Navarre lal Anthony Bourbon pawh a rûka thah an tum a, mahse a pumpelh thei hrâm a. Chu thlipui râpthlâk chu a tleh dâwn laiin, lal chu a nâ a, a thi ta.

9. CATHERINE OF MEDICI.

Francis II a thihin a fapa Charles IX chu naupang kum sawm mi a ni a, a aia ro rêlsaktu tûr, ziding ber chu Huquenot, Navarre lal, Anthony Bourbon chu a ni. Chu hmun chu chuh tûrin a ṭhianten an fuih a, mahse a ngawi bo ta mai a. Tichuan lalnu hlui, Catherine of Medici, a pasal dam lai leh a fapa upa ber hun laia lang lo tak mai chuan, a fapa naupang tâna rorêl sak chu a rawn chuh ta. Anthony chu ngawi bo lo se, kawng ṭha pawh a chhuak a ni thei e. Mahse rorêltu chu Catherine a ni ta.

Catherine tân, a dinhmun avângin, leh lam leh lam biak rem a ṭûl a. Guise mite kawp a ṭûl a, Huguenot-ho biak rem a ṭûl bawk. Huguenot mite biak remna thupêkah chuan, an mi tântîr-te zawng zawng an chhuah a, awm ṭha tawh tûrin an vau bawk a. Tin, States General, lal thih hmaa koh ni tawh kha, an kal khâwm ta.

10. COLIGNYA THU THEHLUH.

States General-ah chuan Huguenot-ho aiawhin, Coligny chuan thu a theh lût a. Sakhaw zalenna te; Kohhran invawn dân siam ṭhat a, bishop-te leh puithiamte fel taka thlan theihna dân siam te; biak in ṭhenkhat Protestant-ho tâna ruat te; leh thil dang pawimawh tak takte a phût a. Sawrkâr mamawh phuhrûk nâna Kohhran thil hralh theihna dân siam pawh a rawt a.

Colignya thu theh luh chu pawm ni se, kum zathum dâwn lai hnu kum zabi 18-na lai a, French lum lehna (French Revolu-

tion) râpthlâk pui kha a awm lo mai thei; a awm pawhin khati êm a râpthlâk leh kal thui a ni lo mai thei, tiin thu ziaktu pakhat Ranke chuan a sawi a ni.

Mahse Coligny thu rawt anga tih danglam teh chiam chu lal lamin an remti thei lo Catheirene remtih theih thui ber chu, Protestant Pastor-te leh Roman puithiamten thurin an sawiho nân Poissy-ah intawh khâwmna awm se tih a ni mai a; Huquenot-kovin awm ve phalna (toleration) an hmu bawk. Tlânchhia (refugees) te chu, England atang te German ram atang te Netherlands atang tein an lo kir zut zut a; Italy ram atang pawhin lo kîr an awm a ni. Geneva atangin thu hriltu an lo lût zut mai a, Protestant-ho chuan hruaitu tûr Pastor tling tak taka chher an nei ta a ni

Mahse politics lam thil avânga kawng inhawn sakna chutiang mai avângin thil a danglam tak tak thei lo. Guise mite chuan tih buai an tum a, Protestant-ho inkhâwmna tibuai tûrin mipui an chawk tho va, an tibuai ta chiam mai. Protestan-ho pawh, an tam zâwkna hmunah chuan khap theih an ni bîk lo. Khaw thenkhatah chuan bîk in lamah an tlân a, ni lem te, mi hmte an theh thla a, thil hlui vawn (relics)-te an lâi a, an hruaituten khâp an tum pawhin khap theih an ni bîk lo.

II POISSY INTAWHKHAWM.

Poissy-a intawhkhâwmna (Conference) neih tûr tih kha a lo hnai ta a, Franch mi, sakhaw lam thil siam that tûl tih nei apiang chu hmin taka lo kal tiamin an sâwm vek a. Huquenot-ho chuan an aiawhtu atân Calvina thlâktu Beza ngei ni se an ti a, an sâwm a. A tûr chuan Beza chuan thil tha meuh chhuaka a rin loh avângin a duh lo va; a tâwpah erawh chuan a duh ta a, Huquenot-ho chu a kutah an thu a hmin tlh hriain ngaih ngamin an awm ta.

Beza chu mi lian fa 1519-a piang a ni a, Reformation pawmin a chan tha zâwng leh a hmabâk ko tak mai a kalsan a ni. Mi thiam tak, hmêl zahawm tak, mi hîp tak a ni. Siam that Kohhrante hruaitu ber nihna kawngah Calvina dawttu a ni a; a thu leh a ziaah French Protestant-ho aiawhtu a ni sa rêng a ni.

Poissy-ah sawihona an han tan chuan French bishop-ho hriatna tlêmzia chu a lang nghâl ta hle mai a; chuvângin Cardinal of Lorraine leh mi thenkhat chuan Conference chu tih tâwp emaw, tih hlawhchham emaw an tum ta. Mahse aiawh thlanga sawi hona neih zui a tlu a. Vawi engemaw zât an sawlho hnu chuan **Awm phalna thupêk** (Edict of Toleration) 1562 January-ah a lo chhuak a ni.

Chu thupêk chuan a phal zau lo hle mai. Protestant-ho chuan an biak inte an thlah anga, a rûka inkhâwmte an bân ang. Khawpui pâwn zêlah a rûk lovin chhûnah an inkhâwm phal a ni a; an Pastor-te chuan Pathian thu bu leh Nicea thurin ang zêla zirtîr tûrin an tiam ang, tih a ni. A huap zîm hle a, mahse tikduhdahna a awm tawh loh nân tikduhdah chhan ber chu tih kim a ni. Calvina leh Beza chuan pawm theih hrâm chu niin an hria a, chu thupêk chu a din zêl chuan Roman lam chu tla mai in an ring.

Mahse Roman Kohhran miten Protestant nêna insiam remna neih an duh rêng rêng lo; khawpui leh ram bung rorêltute lahin an duh hek lo. Tin, **Awm phalna thupêk** pawh chu Catherine hun remchâng zawnna mai mai ria rinna a lo awm bawk. Inrem siamna rêng rêng chu Guise miten an kalh dâwn tih a lo lang bawk. Chuvângin leh lam leh lam an inrâlring ta mai a ni.

12. VASSY LEH HMUN DANGA SAMNA.

Awm phalna thupêk chu pawisa lo tawpin Duke of Guise chuan Pathianni zîng, 1562 March 1-ah sakawr chungchuang mi, inrâlthuamho a hruai a, Vassy khuaah, buh ina Protestant-ho inkhâwm lai a va tibuai a; buaina a chhuah ve leh hriam nei ve lo ho chu an sâm ta vak mai a, a tihlum vek theih a ni. Heta chinah hian tualchhûng indona Henny IV lo lal thlengin a kal ta zêl a ni.

Vassy-a an tih ang chuan Roman mite tam zâwkna hmun dangah pawh an ti ve ta zêl a. Paris-ah te, Sensah te, Rovenah te leh hmun dang dangah te Protestant-ho inkhâwm lai an

thâwng a, an sâm a. Toulouse-ah chuan Protestant-ho chu, Jupiter biak in lian nghet takah an tlân khâwm a, Roman miten an hual a. Khawpui ata him taka kal chhuah an tiam avângin Protestant-ho chu an inpe a. Mahse thutiam bawhchhiain, a hmei a pa, naupang nên 3000 an that a. Thutiam bawhchhia a an thiltih hi, Toulousea Roman mite chuan kum za dansh lawmna an nei tlîn, 1662-ah leh 1762-ah an nei a, 1862-ah an nei leh dâwn a, mahse Napoleon III-in a khap ta.

Huguenot-ho pawh chu an thinur a, an tih theihna hmunahte chuan, Roman biak in lamah an tlân a, milem te maichâm te, thil hlui vawn (relics) te, an tichhe rem rum a; tualchhûng indo a chhuak a ni ta.

13. TUALCHHUNG INDO:

Pâwl hnihte chu indo tûrin an inpuahchah ve ve a ni ta a Roman lam chu Anthony, Duke of Guise, mi thei deuh maiin a ho va. Protestant lam chu Admiral Coligny leh Louis, Duke of Conde-in an ho va France ram chu sakhaw ruihna leh nunchhiatnain a chîl tan ta a ni. Venetian Ambassador ngaih dân chuan, he sakhaw indona hmasa hian France ram Protestant ni zo tûr a dang kir a ni. Pope lam mite nunchhiatnain French mite a tiner nasa tawh a, sakhaw rilru pu lêm lote pawhin, lutuk ve lo nia an hriat lam chu an pawm dâwn tawh a, Protestant hruaitute pawhin an hote chu lutuk lo tûrin an fuih nasa mai a. Mahse Protestant-ho chu, khap theih an ni bîk lo. Roman biak ina milemte thil hlui vawn (relics) te an paihthla rem rum ve ta zêl a ni.

Orleans-ah Huguenot-hovin biak in thenkhat an bei a. Duke of Conde leh Coligny chu thâwm a natna lam panin an tlân a. Holy Cross biak inah Huguenot nei, mi thianghlim lim paihthlâk tuma lâwn lai an va hmu a. Duke chuan sîlaiin a tin a, "chhuk thuai rawh" a ti a. Mahse Huguenot sipai chuan, "Ka pu, he milem hi ka han paihthlâk mi nghâk hrâm rawh, chu mi zawhah i duh angin ti ang che" a ti a. Miin milem tihchhiat chawlhsan ala thih an duh zâwk hial a nih chuan, khap ngaihna an

awm lova ni tih hruaitute chuan an hre mai. France ram pumah Huguenot sipaite an kalna apiangah bi.k inte an tichhia a, relics-te an tikeh sawm a. Chuvângin Huguenot-ho chu chung zâwk ni se, Pope lam mite ang bawka lutuk ve tûr ni dâwnin a lang ta a, an lam hawia mite rilru lo her chu a kîr ta

An indo chu a pum puiah, Huguenot-ho chan a chhe zâwk. Francis, Duke of Guise chu General thei deuh mai a ni a, chu lovah Roman lam chu, changtlung zâwk leh pâwn lam ata puihna hmu thei an ni a ; Huguenot-ho chu chutiangin an changtlung ve lo va, pâwn lam ata hmuh an nei ve hek lo. Tichuan Swiss sipai, Guise mite rawihho an ṭhat êm avâng tak pawhin, Huguenot-hovin 1562 December indonaah an hneh lo a ni. Mahse Duke of Guise chu 1563-ah thah rûkin a awm a, Roman lamin an mi thei an hloh ve ta.

Duke of Guise a thih chuan Catherine thu a chak ta deuh va, remna siam pawh a awl ta deuh. Inhmuh thiamna chu an nei chuang lo va, mahse an hah ta ve ve. Huguenot-hovin Roman lam an chelh lo va, mahse Roman lamin an hmetmit thei bîk si lo. Tichuan remna an siam ta. Cnu remna chuan tûnhmaa inremna thu bâkah huap tel a nei a. Lal siawhin ro an rêlna apiangah, Protestant-hovin dîlna theh lûtin, khawpui pakhat a pâwna rawng an bâwl theihna tûr pêk a ni ang a, tin, tûn thleng (1563 March 12)-a Protestant rawngbâwlna khuaahte chuan khaw khat emaw, khaw hnih emaw a chhûnga rawngbâwl theihna an nei ang— a khua tûr chu lalin a ruat ang. Paris chu tiam loh a ni ang, tih a ni. He inremna hi an duh ang a ni lo ve ve. Roman lam chuan Protestant tâna kawng ken an d.h lo rêng rêng a, Protestant-ho duh ang a tling bîk hek lo.

Inremna chu kum nga aia rei a ding a, indona a lo chhuak leh a, kum khat aia rei an inbei a. Chutah chuan Roman lam mi thei, sipai hna lam thiam tak, Protestant duh lotu ruh tlat mai, Montmorency chu a t'i ve ta. Inremna a hmaa mi arg chiah kha an siam leh a, mahse chu chu kum khat pawh a ding lo.

Netherland rama Spain Governor Duke of Alva chuan, Protestant tibo vek tûrin French rawn puih a tum tih te, French lalnu chu Protestant hruaitute thata an mipuite bawh zui a, tibo vek tûrin thu a râwn tih te an hre ta a. Huguenot hotute chu La Rochelle-ah an tlân khâwm a, indo an ṭan a ni leh ta mai. Kum khat (1569) chhûng zet an indo va, a tâwpah Jarnac inbeihnaah Huguenot-ho chu an ûm darh ta a, Duke of Conde leh mi dang tam tak chu muang leiah an that a. Huguenot-ho chan chu a hniam ta ngei mai. Hotu, chi bul an la neih chu Henry of Navarre, naupang kum 15 mi leh, a laichîn a aia upa vak lo Henry of Conde a ni a, engkim Admiral Coligny koah a innghat a ni. Mi a hnuhkhâwm theih zât zât a hnûkkhâwm a, Roman lam mite chu a hneh lo deuh ṭhîn chungin, inremna, a hmaa mi aia ṭha mah a siam thei a ni. Chu inremnaah chuan khawpui tam takah inkhâwmna neih phal sak an ni a, khawpui pali— La Rochelle te, Montauban te, Cognac te, La Charite te chu Protestant-ho hmun atâna pêk a ni.

14. COLIGNY LEH CHARLES IX.

Inremna hnuah chuan Coligny chu Huguenot-ho rinpui ber a ni a, La Rochelle-ah a pâwlte zîngah a awm a, lal chi naupang pahnih, Huguenot-ho nghahfâk ber— Henry of Navarre leh Henry of Conde te chu a enkawl a, thi leh thau pawlha din hmun an sual chhuah chu tih ngheh a tum a. Chutih lai chuan lal bula awm tûrin sâwmna a hmu a, a hoten a hlauhawm ang tih an hlau chungin a kal a. "Ram puma rinhlelhna khum ai chuan vawi sâng thih a ṭha a ni" a ti a.

Charles IX chu kum 20 mi a ni a. A naupan têt ata mi brisêl lo leh mize chak lo a ni a, a bula mipuite lah chu mahni hmasial a, a tichak lo zual chia che ṭhîn an si a. Coligny a lo kal chuan lal chuan danglam a ti êm êm mai a. Dik ngeia a hriat chauh lo chu sawi ngai lo leh tingâi lo mi, hmêl sahawm tak leh rinawm tak a ni a, a pâwl Huguenot-ho lahin an pathian biak lo chauh a ni mai a, France rama mi hming lâr ber a ni tawh rêng a.

Chutiang mi chu a ni a, Charles IX chuan a mi rin ber a ni ta mai. Catherine leh a fapa Henry of Anjou leh Guise mite chuan lal chu an thunun phâk lo mai dâwnin an hre ta. Chu chu Bartholomaia nîa sâmna râpthlâk pui hringtu niin mi ṭhenkhat chuan an ring a ni. Lalnu Catherine leh Duke of Guise chuan Coligny thah tumin an phiar a, mahse an hlawhchham a. Catherine chuan a fapa Charles hnênah, Coligny thah tum thu phiartu chu lal niin Coligny ngei leh Huguenot-ho zawng zawngin an ring a ni, Huguenot zawng zawng hi tih chimih an nih loh chuan lal tân a râlmuang lo vang, ti lamin a hrilh ta tlat a. An hruaitute thah vek an rawt a, lal chuan a remti ta.

15. BARTHOLOMAIA NIA SAM THU :

Catherine leh Henry of Anjou leh Guise mite remruat angin 1572 August 24, Bartholomaia ni an tih zân lamah chuan, Protestant-ho chu an sâm ta chiam mai a. A beitu chu Paris khawpui mi sîng hnih leh sipai ṭhenkhat leh Swiss sipai Duke of Guise rawihte an ni a, Guise unauten an ho va. Coligny eh an hruaitu deuh deuh te an han that phawt a, mi dang an sâm ta zêl a. Protestant-ho in chu kros vârin an lo chhinchhiah vek a, a beitute chuan inhriat tawn nân an nghâwng vêlah puan vâr an hrêng a. Paris khawpuia an thah ngawt pawh 2,000 ti an awm a, 10,000 ti an awm a, 4,000 ti an awm bawk. Ram dangah an bei zui zêl a, an thah zawng zawng chu sawitute sawi zât a inang lo va, sîng thum leh nuai inkâr a ni ber a, Prime Minister Sully hre chiang thei âwm ber chuan 70,000 a ti.

Hei hi tûn hnuah chuan Roman Kohhran thu ziaktuten an chhuang ta lêm lo hle. A tîrah erawh chuan an hlimpui nasa a ni. Rom aṭanga rawn rawt chu a ni hauh lo nâ a, Pope leh a ṭhut hmuna mi (Curia) te chuan an lo hre lâwk a ni. An sâm thu chu an hriat veleh Rom khawpui chu an tiêng a, St. Angelo aṭangin laipuite an kâp dum dum a, biak in St. Mark lam panin kawng zawh pui an siam a, Te Deum Laudamus (Hla bu No 415 hi) an sa mup mup a ni. Roman mi lian ṭhenkhatte phei chuan lâwmthu an inthawn tawn a ni.

Huguenot-ho chuan an chauh phah ngei mai, an hruaitute zawng zawng an hloh zo a ni mai, mahse zâm mai lovin an inpet ruh sauh sauh a ni. Khawpui ṭhenkhat— La Rochelle te, Sancerre te, Nismes te, Montauban te leh khaw dangte an kutah a la awm a. Chûngah chuan kulh kawng an khâr a, Paris aṭanga Governor lo kalte pawh an hawn duh lo.

La Rochelle chu sipaiin, Henry of Anjou hovin an bei a, mahse khaw chhûnga mite chuan hrehawm râpthlâk tinrêng tuar chungin, hualtute chu an dang kîr thei ta hrâm a, chutianga lo dang kîr thei khaw dangte pawh an awm. Sancerre erawh chu sipaiin thla riat an hual a, puitling zanga leh naupang kum 12 hnuai lam zawng chu rilṭâmin an thi a ni. Naupang kum 10 mi pakhat chuan a nu hnênah, "Ka nu, rilṭâma ka thi tûr hi mi ṭah suh. Chhang ka dîl lo che, i nei lo tih ka hria. Pathian remtih a nih ahnu, lâwm takin kan thi tûr a ni. Mi thianghlim Lazara chu a rilṭâm a ni lâwm ni? Chu chu Baibulah ka chhiar a ni lâwm ni?" a ti e an ti.

Ṭha taka chhuah an tiam hnuin an inpe ta a, mahse thutiam bawhchhiain an that a, an nghaisa leh chiam si a ni. Huguenot-ho chuan, Bartholomaia nîa sâmnaah an hmêlmate nun chhiatzia an hre zual a, Sancerre-ah an rinawm lohzia an hre zual ta bawk a, inrâlring renga awm ṭûlin an hre zual ta.

Hruaitu pawh nei tawh lovin Huguenot-ho chu inrâlring tûrin an insiam rem a. Montauban-ah an kal khâwm a, koh mai theihin mi 20,000 chu an han nei leh ta a. Lal hnênah dilna an thawn a. States General inkhâwmnaa Coligny phût chin bawk kha an phût a, lal leh a rorêlpuite chuan Huguenot rilru a la thi lo tih an hriat phah a.

Tin, Bartholomaia nîa sâmna aṭang khân thil lo chhuak thar pawimawh tak a lo awm ti bawk. Roman ru zual loho (Moderates) insâm leh innghaisak chu an sing a, pâwl chak tak an lo ni ve a Catherine leh Guise mite chu ram dang mi lo lûtte hi an hnawk a nih bi, tiin hnawhchhuah an phût a, Huguenot-ho an lainat ta. Inremna chu a han awm leh na a, inkahna a awm zeuh zeuh zêl bawk.

Huguenot dîlna chu hnar thlâk a nih avângin indona a awm leh dâwn ngeiin a lang. Chutih laiin Charles IX chu 1574 May-ah rilru na takin a thi ta Natna chhe tak a vei a, a taksa âwng zawng zawngah thisen a lo chhuak a, Bartholomaia nîa an thiltih dik lo hremna a tuar niin ṭhenkhatin an ring a ni. Catherine fapa pathumna, a nuin a duh ber leh sual ber mai, Henry of Anjou chu a lal ta— Henry III chu.

Henry III chu a unaupa dam lai chuan Guise mite kawp tlat mai, Pope lam mi ruh tak a ni a. Mahse a lo lal chuan Roman ru zual loho leh Huguenot-ho inthurual chu an chak hlein a hmu a, inremna thu a chhuah ta a. Paris huap lovin, sakhaw zalênna kim a phal sak a, khawtlâng lama dinhmun inantlânna te, an tân Roman leh Protestant inzâta rorêlna hmunte a phal sak bawk a, khawpui kulh nei pariat Huguenot-ho chan tûr a pe bawk.

16. INZAWMNA THIANGHLIM AN TIH CHU : (Holy League)

Lal thiltih chuan Inzawmna thianghlim (Holy league) an tih chu a hring chhuak a. Chu chu Guise mite leh Jesuits miten French Roman ru zualho chu Spain leh Pope nêna ṭanhona nei tûrin an ṭhui khâwm a ni. An tum chu, French mite theih tâwpa ti Roman tûr leh, Huguenot-ho nêna inremna siam rêng rêng lo tûrin leh, lal chu tizâm tûrin a ni a, tin, Bourbon unaute tihboral emaw, a ni lo berah Henry of Navarre, lalṭhutthlêng rawn hnaih ta hle chu laltîr rêng rêng lo tûrin a ni bawk.

Hei hian vawi tam indona a hring chhuak leh ta. Vawi nga leh vawi rukna leh vawi sarihna chu inremna, Huguenot-ho tâna ṭha bawk takin a tâwp zêl a. Mahse 1585-ah Inzawmho chuan an inzawmna an siam ṭha a, Guise mite kutah thuneihna an nghat a, indo vawi riatna chu Huguenot-ho tâna ṭha lo taka inremnain a tâwp a ni. Indo vawi kuana a lo chhuak leh a, chu chu Henry pathumte indona an ti ṭhîn. Lal Henry III leh Henry of Guise te chuan Henry of Navarre an bei a ni. Henry

of Navarre chu la naupang hle mah se, Huguenot-ho hruaitu rinpui ber a ni tawh. Chu mi ṭumah chuan Huguenot-hovin an hneh thung a ni.

Indo vawi kuana chhûng chuan lal Henry leh Henry dang Duke of Guise, Inzawmna lû ber chu an inngeih ta lo. La Henry chuan a thuneihna a kiam sâwt êm tih a hria a, States General 1588-a Bloisa an neihah chuan Duke of Guise chu France ram rorêltu ber a ni mai zâwk tih a lang a. Lal chuan Inzawmna chu an hruaitute thata tihbo a tum ta. Duke o Guise leh Cardinal Charles leh hruaitu dangte a that a, a khul hnehtu chu tihkian tumin a bei hle a ni. Mahse inzawmna chu a bo zo awzâwng lo. France ram pum an awh tawh a. Paris-i mîte chuan sawrkârna an chuh a, hmun pawimawh zawng zawng ah an mi rin te an dah a, lal chu Parliament-a chhâl tûrin ar ko va. Henry III chuan a hlau va, Huguenot sipaiho hnênal a tlân a, a khingpui Henry of Navarre kutah a va inpe a. Mahse Inzawmna pâwla mi ruh, Dominican monk pakhatin a ûmzui a, a va ti hlum ta. Lalṭhutthlêng rawn hnaih ber chu Henry of Navarre chu a ni ta a, Henry IV a ni ta.

17 HENRY IV:

Henry of Navare han lal chu, a tîr chuan a pâwl Huguenot-ho chauhvin an pawm a ni. Roman ru zualho Inzawmna (League) kha a chak hle a, Protestant chu lalṭhutthlêngah ṭhuttîr rêng rêng loh an tum a ni. Roman ru zual lo (moderates) te pawhin mi tlêm zâwk sakhaw vuantuin France ram pumah ro a rêl theia rin harsa an ti. Pope lahin Protestant lalna a pawm duh lo. Spain lal Philip II pawhin a sipai rawn tîr lût chiam mai tûrin a rawn vau bawk. Chûng avâng chuan Henry chuan Roman thurin zirtîrna dawn a duh thu a sawi a, chu chuan Roman ru zualho tam tak a lamah a hîp a, inzawmho nên inkahna vawi hnih lai a hneh a ni.

Chu mi hnuah pawh inzawmho chu a tân an chak lutuk chou mai. Guise mi Charles, Duke of Mayenne chu lal atân Charles X tiin an puang a. Henry chuan tih ngaihna a hre lo

va, Romanah a pakai ta, a nuin a tih duh hauh loh tûr a ti a ni an ti. Rei lo teah engkim a fel ta duak a, inzawm pâwl pawh chu a tâwp ta. Rinna leh indonaa a pâwlte Huguenot-ho rilru chu a na hle mai. Mahse a naupan atanga an hruaitu Bartholomaia nia sâmna râpthlâk pumpelh a, indona zawng zawnga an hruaitu chu an hawisan lo. Ani lahin an thil duh tualchhûng indona kum 30 chhûng lai an neih phaha kha a neihtîr a ni— The Edict of Nautes an tih chu.

18 NAUTES THU CHHUAK

Nautes thu chhuak (Edict of Nautes) an tih hmingthang tak chu 1598-ah ziak ngheh a ni a. Chutah chuan sakhaw thua rin dân zalênna kim phal a ni a, sakhaw thua rin dân avângin tumah tihduhdah tûr a ni lo. Mi lian (nobles)-ho, ro-rêlna sâng zâwk (superior jurisdiction) neite zawng zawng chu Calvina thurin zirtîr phal an ni a, tupawhin zir ve phal a ni. Mi lian dangte pawh Roman lam rorêlna sâng neite biala mi an nih loh chuan chutiang bawka phal an ni. Protestant dân anga inkhâwmna August 1597 thlenga neihna khua zawng zawngah chuan neih zêl phal a ni. Protestant mite an awm darhnaah chuan an inkhâwmna tûr khawpui pâwnah emaw khaw têah emaw ruat tûr. Paris khua leh a vêl mêl nga chhûng-ah Protestant-ho tân inkhâwmna ualsu phal a ni lo va ; Roman lam ruh zualna khaw dang pali— Rheims-ah te, Toulouse-ah te, Dijon ah te, Lyons-ah te pawh phal a ni lo. Hmun dangah chuan Protestant-hovin biak in te, biak in dâr te, skulte an neih phal a ni. Mahse Roman sakhua chu sawrkâr sakhua a ni a. Protestant-hovin puithiamte tân sâwma pakhat an pe tûr a ni a, ni serhah te hna an thawk bik tûr a ni lo va, Roman Kohhran inneih dân an zui tûr a ni.

Roman leh Protestant-in sawrkâr lamah mawhphurhna leh hlawkna lam thuhmun an nei ang a, hnathawhna leh hmun lian engpawh thuhmunin a inhawng ang. Protestant-ho tân bîk rorel-na (Courts) siam a ni ang. Khawpui kulh nei an chan te kha kum riat chhûng an chang zêl ang a, chu khawpuia Governor-te chu Protestant-hovin an ruat ang' tih a ni.

He Nautes Thuchhuah hnu-ah pawh Huqvenot-ho chuan tuarna leh harsatna nasa tak tak an nei leh thin a, mahse heta chinah hian Refrmation kal zel chu a ding ta a ni. Huguenot Kohhran kal zel chanchin chu bung 41-ah kan sawi leh ang.

BUNG 36

NETHERLANDS REFORMATION

Netherlands chu ram hniam tihna a ni a. Holland leh Belgium a huap a ni. Reformation thua buai chhuak hnuhnûng, Pope laka hel hnuhnûng an ni a mahse Protestant martar awm hmasakna a ni.

1. NETHERLANDS CHANCHIN.

Netherlands chu tuifinriat kam a ni a, lui lianpui a luang tlang bawk a, chuvângin sumdawnna ram a ni. Tuifinriat chuan a rawn nêk zêl a, dan a ṭul a ; ṭiau a rawn hnâwk tawm châng a, lui liante chu an kuang liam lo tûra dan a ṭul bawk. Chutianga leilung dâna thil lo awm chu tawng rêng rêng mai an nih avangin mi hrât pui pui, mahni inrin chhana khawsa mi an ni. Khawpui lian tak tak deuh hlîrin a khat a, mi hausa an tam hle mai. Zalênna ngaina mi, zalên tak an ni. An roreltute chu laite (princes) leh bishop-te an ni a; a ṭhen erawh chu Councilin an bial an vawng a, an biala bishop chu an hnuaiah an dah a. Roman puithiamte chuan khawpuiah thu an nei mang lo; thingtlâng lamah pawh, thuhrilh leh intihhlimna inkhâwm (Chambers of Orators) an tih chu an tibo thei ngai lo, chutah chuan an thil tih dang zingah puithiamho sualna sawi vak an ching a ni. Protestant thurin lo sawichhuak hmasatu, John of Wessel te, John of Goch te kha Netherlands a mite hi an nih kha (B. 31 no 5).

Reformation hun lai chuan Spain awp an ni a. An lal Charles V chu Spain lal leh German ram Emperor a ni a, ram dangte pawh chan a ngah mai tih kan sawi tawh kha. Charles chu Netherlands rama piang leh zir a ni a, a ram ni bikin a

hria a, a ngaina hle. A tum dan ber chu, hmun dang danga thuneihna leh zalenna chu tibo va, khur khata thuneihna hnuh khâwm tum a ni. Netherlands mite chuan an duh lo hle mai a, Spain mite thurâwn niin an ring.

2. REFORMATION CHHUAH TAN THU.

German rama Reformation chhuah ţan lai, Worms thupek,-Luthera leh a ţhiante leh a thuziakte paih thlâk a nihna thu an chhuah lai khâo, chu thupêk ang deuh tak chu Netherlands-ah chhuah a ni ve a. German ramah thupêk chu a hlawhtling lo kha a ni a, Netherlands-ah erawh chuan Charles chuan a tilui thei. Martar hmasa Heinrich Voes leh Johann Esch pawh 1523-ah Brussels-ah an hâl hlum a, Reformation martar hmasa ber an ni. Khapna a nasa hle chungin. Luthera Thuthlung thar chu Dutch ţawngin an letling a, 1523-ah bawk chuan Amsterdamah khâwlin an chhu a, Reformation zirtîrna chu an hre darh hle tawh a ni.

Charles hminga ram bung lo vawngtute chuan, a thupêk khirh tak chu an zui ţha meuh lo. A nî Margaret of Savoy chuan, Sakhaw thua zalênna neih lam a âwn a : a farnu Mary of Hungary phei chu, Reformation thu duh rutu nia sawi a ni. Tin, a ram mite lah chu chhiar te, mahni tâwka ngaihtuahte chîng mi an ni a; Frisian mi sangha mantute bîkah pawh chhiar thei, ziak thei, Pathian thu hrilhfiahna sawiho thei, hmuh tur an tam a ni' an ti. Chuti chu a ni a, Reformation chu a darh chak hle a ni.

Mahse Reformation kal zel chu 1534-ah Anabaptist mi rui hovin an tibuai ta. Hêng mite hi Pathian zirtîrin kan awm ti a, pâwn lam thil rêng rêng Baibul te, zirna te, rawngbâwltu bîk te, dân te duh lo vek an nih kha. Chutiang mi chu an lo awm ve ta a. Leydon khawpui lâka hâl an tum a, Amsterdam kawt thlêrah an tlân zêl a, hrilhlâ vkna âtthlâk pui pui an aupui a, Frieslandah Convent an la a. an luah tlat a, tichhuaktu tûra sipai an tirhte chu an lo tâwng a. Sawrkârin dîm lo hrimin a bei a, an zawng chhuak a, an hrem a, an that a, an thah zawng

chu sîngthum lai an ni, chu mi zîngah Anabaptist ni ve hauh lo Protestant tam tak pawh an that tel a ni. Reformation chu hêng miten an tibahlah nachungin a kal zel a.

Charles V-in a ram tih pumkhat a, tih chak a tum chu Reformationin a ti hlawhchham dêr niin a hre ta a, a inbân a, a fapa Philip II chu lalṭhutthlêng a kian ta. Chuta ṭang tak chuan Netherlands ram mite tân khawtlâng leh sakhaw zalênna chuh a, thi leh thau pawlh a inbeihnaa in ṭan ta.

3. PHILIP II

Philip II chuan a pa tih ang chu nasa leh zual leh hriam leh zuala nawr a tum a, hriamhrei pawh hmaih lovin, a thu engpawh tihchak a tum a ni. Kum sawmnga chhûng lalin a hlawhtling dâwn nge dâwn lo tiin Europe pumin mit an thlâk a ni. Spain-ah lo chuan a hlawhchham vek a, a beih vêlnaah Spain chakna a hmang zo va, Spain chakna a hniam ta a ni.

Philip II chu a lal tirhin Netherlands-ah a awm a. Reformation han darh chu a en zui reng a, a duh lo hle a. Spain ebu khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lama buaina awm lova hup hneh a nih avângin Netherlands-ah hmeh mih hna enzui tûrin a awm thei a. A awm laiin Baibul pum Dutch ṭawngin, Jacob Liesfeld-in 1542-ah a let tawh a, tin, mi lian tam takte chuan German Protestant lalte nên inbiakna an nei ṭhîn tih a hria a, tin, Netherlands Protestant-ho leh French Huguenot-ho an inbe tawn ṭhîn tih a hre bawk. Tichuan Pritestant-ho tihbo tumin a in puahchah a, Spain sipaite leh a puitu, a thu anga titu tûr chu a ring tâwk hle a ni. Spain sipaite chu indo laia French ramri kianga awm an ni a, chûng chu Netherlands rama hman a duh avânga a awm tîr zêl an ni a, Netherlands miten an duh lo hle.

Philipa chu Spain-a a awm a ṭûl ta a, a aiawh tûr a ruat dâwn a. A ram mite chuan an zînga an mi rin ni se an ti hle a, lal hnênah pawh William of Orange leh Count Egmont an sawi lang a, a pa Charles V tâna mi rinawm tak, tling tak an ni ve ve a. Mahse Philipa chuan a farnu Margaret of Parma, Ne-

therlands ram chanchin hre lo, an ţawng pawh hre lo chu engkima amah ring tûr leh a thu zâwm zêl mai tûr a nih avângin, a ruat ta tlat mai ε ; puitu atân Cardinal Granvella leh mi dang a thu ang zêla ti tûr tih a hriatsate chu a ruat bawk a.

Philipan Protestant hmehmih nâna a ruahman chu, dap chhuak pâwl (Inquisition) tihchak leh Bishop tihpun a ni.

4. DAP CHHUAK PAWL

He thil râpthlâk pui hí hun laita lama Albigen pâwl tihbo nâna an din kha a ni a, Dominican pâwl leh Franciscan pâwl kutah an deh ber a. Chu chu Reformation hunah hian chak tâwkin an hre lo va, Romah Cardinal Caraffa, (a hnua Pope Paul IV) hovin an siam tha a, a hrana ding tûrin an siam ta. Thurin dik lo Italy ram ata tibo zet a, khawvêl ata tibo vektu atâna ruat a ni. Tih dân tûr pali an siam a. (1) Thurin thu a nih chuan rang deuhva beih zui vat tûr, rinhlelhna chhe te chauh pawh awm se dîm lova beih zui tûr. (2) Mi lian leh dinhmun sânga mi pawh zah chuan loh tûr. (3) Rorêltu phêna lo awmte chungah khermei bîk tûr. (4) Rinna dik lote chungah dawhtheihna suak hman tûr a ni lo, Calvina thu pawmte chungah hman loh zual tûr tih te hi.

Chu chu khawtlâng rorêltuten theihtâwpin an pui tûr a ni a, thu emaw thiltih emaw rorêltu lamin an ngaihmawh chu rinna dik lo pawm anga ngaih an ni ve ang tih te a ni zêl a. Chutiang chu a ni a, dap chhuak pâwl chuan khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lam zalênna a tibo hnch hle zêl a, an tuar nasain an chêp a, an râlmuang lo a ni.

Charles V khân chutiang dap chhuak pâwl chu a ram rorêltuten an duh lo hle chungin Netherlands-ah a lo din ve tawh a, a tih dân pawh a fet hle.

Reformation hriattute thu ziak chhûl te, tihpun te, thuhrûk te, lei te, hralh te, sem te, khap a ni. Mi thianghlimho lem tihchhiat te, rinna dik loho inkhâwmnaa tel te, Pathian thu chhiar

te, sakhaw thu sawiho te khap a ni. Bawhchhetute chu an thu an sût chuan, sahhlum emaw, a nung chunga phûm emaw a ni ang a ; an sût duh loh chuan hâlhlum tûr, an ro zawng zawng chhuh tûr a ni.

Rawn hêktute chuan, an kêka te ro tam tak an chang ang.

Rinhlelh mite chu chhechhama phattîr tûr, rinhlelh an nih leh chuan, nia ngaih tawh tûr a ni.

Charles V rorêl chhûng khân kum tin mi tam tak an tihlum tawh a, chuti chungin Reformation chu a darh zêl a, 1550-ah chuan, ram danga tlârchhia pawh sîng an tling tawh a ni.

A fapa Philipa chuan hêng zawng zawng hi a hmuin a hre vek tawh a, mahse a hlauhawm tâwk lo niin a ring tlat a ni. Chuvângin dap chhuak pâwl thuneihna a pun a, a aiawhtu nu leh a rorêlpuite chu, kawng engkima lo pui zêl tûrin thu a pe a ni.

5. BISHOP HMUN THAR

Netherlands ramah Bishop pali an awm ṭhîn a : thâwk leh khatah Philipa chuan sâwm leh pali belh tûr a ti ta thut mai a, Pope Paul IV chuan a pui thuai a, 'Netherlands-ah rin dân dik lo a darh nasa a ni, buh seng tûr a tam a, thawktute an tlêm' a ti a. Netherlands ram puithiamte chuan an hnial a, mipui lah an thinur êm êm mai. An thutiam vawn— 'an remtihna tel lova bishop tihpun loh tûr tih thu,— an sawi chhuah pawhin a sâwt chuang lo. A ram chu 1560-ah chuan bishop bial 15 a ṭhen a ni ta a, Archbishop pathum nên ; a hotu ber chu Archbishop of Mechlin a ni. Tichuan Philipa chuan Protestant tihbo nân chhawr tûr rorêltu lam nên a ngah ta hle a ni.

Netherlands rama thil lo danglam ta phut phut chuan a ram mite a tihlau va, Spain ram awm dân ang anga awmtir a tum niin an hre ta. Chuta chinah chuan hnam hmangaihna leh Reformation a kal kawp ta a ni. Chu chuan Protestant-ho chu

a chawk thova, mipui pung khâwm chuin Kohhran lamin an hrem tûrte an lo tibuai a, Dapchhuak pâwlin thi tûr an tihte an chhan chhuak a, Mass ṭheh an tibuai a, biak in ṭhenkhat an bei a, milemte an paihthla a.

Miliante chu an inhmu khâwm a, an thil duh loh zawng zawng chu a bul Granvella niin an ring a, lal hnênah an sawi a. Philipa chuan mi lianho thu chu pawm sak ni âwm takin Granvella chu a rawn a, mahse engkim a kal ngaiin a kal si.

Khâwmpui Council of Trent thu tihtlûk,— Roman thurin tihnghehnate leh Protestant nêna remna engmah siam loh tûr tih thute chu, puanchhuah a han ni leh a, a ram miten an duh lo zual sauh a ni. Mi liante chu an inhmu khâwm a, lal hnêna thil awmzia fiah taka sawi tûrin Court Egmont an ruat a. Thil awmzia tak lalin a hre lo niin an ring cheu va, mahse a hre êm êm si. Count Egmont chu Roman lam mi ṭhahnemngai tak a ni a, Spain lal târa a rinawmzia pawh a tilang tawh a, Philipa be hlawhtling thei an awm chuan, Count Egmont a hlawhtling ang, an ti a ni. Madrid khawpui, 1565-ah a zuk thleng a, lalin ṭha takin a lo dawng sawng a, mi lianho thu a rawn ken chu ngaihtuah zui a tiam a.

Mahse Philip II mizia a danglam lo, a thutiam hlen a tum lo. Council of Trent thu te, tiduhdahna dân te, Dap chhuak pâwl thawh dân tûrte chu Netherlands khua zawng zawngah, thla ruk dana puan chhuah fo tûr thupêk a rawn tichhuak a. Chu chuan a nghawr na zet mai,— sumdâwnna a châwl a, thil siam chhuahna hmunte an reh rawih rawih a, ram pum a ṭhing a ni. Hnehchhiahna tihtâwp phutna lehkha mipui zîngah an sem darh a. Pakhat, lal hnêna thawn anga ziakah chuan, "Chanchin Ṭha atân thih kan peih a ni, mahse chutah chuan, Kâisara thilte Kaisara hnênah pe ula, Pathian thilte Pathian hnênah pe rawh u' tih kan chhiar a. Kan hmêlmate ngei pawhin kan sakhaw mizia leh kan nun dân mi hriatpui a, 'Chhia a chham lovang, Protestant a ni' 'Inngaih sualna a ti lo vang, a rui lo

vang, pâwl thar zînga mi a ni' inin ti a, chuti chungin hremna chhia dapchhuah theih ang zawng zawnga hrem kan ni zêl si" tiin kan ziak a.

6. KUTDAWH PAWL.

Mi lian zînga naupang lam ṭhenkhatte leh khawpui mi pawimawhte chu an inthurual a, hnehchhiahna chu kalh tûrin kawng zawhpui an siam a, dilna siam peih diam kengin lal aiawhtu in lam an pan a. Orange lal William leh Count Egmont leh Count Hornte erawh chu an tel duh lo. Kawng zawhho chuan, lal aiawh Duchess * chu (1566 April 5-ah) an va hmu a, dilna an buatsaihsa diam chu an chhiar a, Dap chhuak pâwl tih bo leh thupêk thar khirh takte chu hnubkir an dil a. Pung khâwm hmaah chuan lal aiawh chuan tih ngaihna rêng a hre lo va, a thawhpuite a râwn a. * Duke hi hmeichhia chu Duchess an ti. A thu râwnpui pakhat Barlaymont chuan, "Hêng kutdawhho hi, lal in aṭang hian ûm bo tûr alâwm" a ti a. Duchess chuan ṭha takin a ṭintîr a; mahse Barlaymont ṭawng kha hriat hun an nei ta a. Za thum lai chu, ngaihtuahho tûrin, an inhmu khâwm a, chutah chuan Count Brederode chu a tho va, "Kutdawhho min ti, kan hming chu kan pawm e. Dapchhuak pâwl hnar tûr leh, lal tân leh kutdawh ip tâna riaawm tûrin kan intiam e" a ti a, a nghâwng vêlah kutdawh vâk vêlin an bah ang savun ip a bât a. Chutah Kutdawh pâwl invuahin savun ip chu an bât ta sup sup mai a. Khawiah pawh, mi lian te, khawpui mi pawimawh te dân hremi te, mi chhiate tam tak mai, kutdawh ip bât hmuh tûr an awm sup sup ta mai.

7. KHAWLAI INKHAWM.

Protestant-ho chuan chak tâwkin an inhre ta a; a ram pumah khawlai inkhâwm nasa tak tak an nei a. hriamhrei nên an lo kal a, santîri an insiam a, hmeichhia leh naupang a laiah an dah a, a pâwn berah hriam kengho an awm a, thu hrilh an ngaithla a. Mahni ṭawng vekin Pathian thu an chhiar a, hla an sa a, an ṭawngṭai a. Inkhâwm chu an tam thei êm êm a, hriam

nên an inrâ'ring a, sipaiten an bei ngam lo. Lal aiawh chuan Spain sipai tam zâwk rawn tirh a nih loh chuan, tih ngaihna awm lovin a hria.

Mipui chu an ngampa zual a, Roman inkhâwmna hmunte an an bei ta zêl a. Antwerp kawtthlêrah Mari lim zawna puithiamho kawng zawh chu an au nawmnah a. Lawng lam miten Biak in lian (Cathedral) an suam a, relics te, milim te, milemte an tichhia a. Hmun dang Tournay-ah te, Valenciennes-ah te pawh chutiang buaina chu a chhuak a. Lal aiawh tân buaina tih reh huphurhawm lutuk a ni ta a, tih ngaihna a hre lo va, mipui phût chu a tih sak ta. Dapchhuak pâwl a titâwp a; Protestant thurin pawm phalna a siam a. Chu avâng chuan mi lianten buaina tireh tûrin an bei ve thung a, mi liante zînga puipa berte chu Orange lal William ngawichawia (William the Silent) an tih leh Count Egmont an ni.

Philipan a aiawhtu thil tih chu a hnatin a thinur hle a, remchâng hmasa berah a ram pu i chil thlûk a, an hruaitute tih boral a tum a A dân pangngain a thil tum chu bumnain thup a tum a, Count Egmont phei chu a bum a ni. Orange lal erawh chu mi fimkhur, thil hmu thiam mi a ni a, an ramin a tuar nasa dâwnin a ring ngal mai a, Count Egmont pawh a rin dân chu a hrilh a. Lalin hlauhawm taka hupbeh hna bawk kha a rawn tan leh ang, chu mi dâi tûrin Mi lianbo puipa deuh deuhten tanrualna an nei tâwk lo; kutdawh pâwl notu fimkhur tâwk loten helna an siam mai thei ang, chu chu chhuan lamin lalin a rawn vâi hma ang, tiate hmu lâwkin a inhria a, Count Egmont pawh chu a ngaih dân a hrilh a ni.

Kutdawh pâwl khân an bei zêl a, Walcheren an man a, Anstruweel-ah tam tak an kal khâwm a, Antwerp beih an tum a. Kalkawngah relics te, milim te, milem te, biak ina mi an tichhe rem rum zêl a. Count Egmont chuan, lal tâna a rinawmzia entîrin a lo bei a, helho chu a hneh a, helna a tâwp ta. Mahse lal chuan a duh ang tih nân chhuanlam a hmu ta a, Orange lalin a hmuh lâwk ang ngeiin, Spanish sipai tam tak nên Duke of Alva a lo kal ta.

8. DUKE OF ALVA :

Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Duke of Alva an tih chu, Philip II thawhpuitute zinga a pu ang ber a ni. Spaniard (Spain mi) a nih ruihpui mi a ni a, politics han hruai dân leh mihring khawsakna thil lam tihchangtlun dân kawng (economics) hre hauh lo mi, ei râwp tak, bum hmang tak a ni. Mahse a pu tâna inpe tak mai, luhlul tak Roman Kohhran ruh tlat mi, dân ding sa hman tûr neih duh lo mi, zahngaihna hre lo mi a nih avangin, Netherlands rama tirh atân Philipan a thlang a ni.

Philip II chuan a dân pângngaiin bum blawm a tum a, Alva chu thuneitu ber tûra a tih a ni chungin, aiawhtunu hnêaah chuan luahlântu tûr a ni lovang a ti a, tin, Netherlands ram mi lianho ngaihthat lohna tihreh tumin theih tâwpin a bei bawk. Mahse Alva chu a kim thei ang bera Reformation tibo tur leh, a hmaa buainate kha phuba la a, thisen nasa tak chhuah tûrin, leh Protestant-ho chu khaidaih hmanga hruai lêt tûrin thupêk a kentîr diam si a ni. Thupêk, lehkha thawna a hmuh chu—'Buaina lo chhuah laia rinhlelhawma insiam mi langsâr deuh deuh kha man a, engemah ti thei lova siam tûr. tisualtu vântlâng zinga mite chu tân ina khung tûr. tangka Madrid khawpuia thawn tûr leh sipai châwmua tûr khawn luih tûr, rinna dik loho chunga dânte kha a na thei ang bera hlen tûr, bishop hmun thar ruahman kha tih zawh tûr ; Dapchhuak pâwl siamin leh chhiah chawi tukin khaw hel hmangte kha thunun tûr' tih a ni.

Alva chuan a tih tûr chu zuam êm êmin Netherlands chu a lût a. "Kei kahpathîr mite pawh tihmintu bian, hêng hlum mite chu ka tihmin thuai ang" a ti a ni.

9. COUNT EGMONT LEH COUNT HORN AN TANG.

Duke Alva chuan, a hmasa berin, hruaitu deuh deuhte man tun.in a bum a Brussels khawpuia lo kal tûrin tawngkam tha takin a sâwm a, man mai theihah dah a tum e. Orange lal William erawh chuan a pumpelh a, koh hnaih a tum pawhin a thei lo. Thâwkkhatah, hriat lâwkna awm lovin, Count Egmont leh

Admiral Horn chu a man ta thût mai a, tân inah a khung a. Chu mi thu chuan mipui a tiner nasa êm êm mai. Mi lian pahnihte chu lal tâna rinawm tak an ni ve ve. Count Egmont chuan helho hmetmitin, a ram mite huat pawh a lo tâwk kha a ni a, Admiral Horn lahin, Philipa tân a ram leh sum pawh a lo hloh tawh bawk a ni, Mi liante man an han nih chuan rorêlna hlauhawmin a vaihma ṭan ta tih Netherlands leh Europe-in an hre mai a ni. Spaniard mite chuan William of Orange a chhuak thei chu pawi an ti êm êm mai. Romah pawh Granvella-in a a lo hriat chuan, "Ngawichawia a man em?" a ti thuai a. Williama chu a chhuak tih an sawi chuan, "Alva thiltih chu engmah a ni lo, a chhuaka chu a dang zawng zawngin an bûk lo" a ti a.

Alva chuan mi lian pahnihte chu chhuak lo turin a khung nghet a, mipui tâna hna hlauhawm chu a beizui ta. *Tihbuaina Council* (Council of Disturbances) a din thar a, rorêlna hlui a lân a, chu chu 1567 September 20-ah a ṭan a ni. He Council hian rorêlna dang zawng zawng a lân a, mite chuan 'Thisen Council' an vuah a. Alva ngei chuan a ho va, hrem thu titlu zung zung tûrin a nawrhmawh a, dân hre mite (lawyers) a duh lo. "Dân hre mite hian a chianna an phût ṭhîn, hetah hian a ṭûl lo vang" a ti a. Tûn hma lama bawhchhiatna hlui zawng zawngte kha an dap chhuak a, mi tin a tirâlmuang lo zo veh a ni. An inhêkna ber chu lal leh Kohhran an phiar e, tih a ni. Rin dân dik lo tihbo tumna thupêkte tihtâwp dilnaah khân hming lo ziak te, bishop hmun tihpun lo hnial te, an ram zalênna lalin a zah sak tûr a ni tia lo sawite chu, mantîrtu anga chawitîr te, tântîr te, tihhlum te an ni zêl a. Kutdawh pâwl hla lo sa te, khawlai inkhâwm theih tâwpa lo dodâl lo te, milem tihchhiat lo dodâl lote chu mantîrtu anga ngaih an ni. Rinhlelh bâkah a chianna zawn a ṭûl lo. Thla thum chhûngin Thisen Council chuan mi 1,800 an khaihlum a, chutiang zêlin kum tam a kal a ni. William of Orange chuan, an ram miten an dawh ngawr ngawr mai chu mak a ti a, "Khawnge in zalênna rilru kha? Khawnge in huaisenna hlui kha?" tiin a ziak a ni Tichuan

Protestant tihbo tuma an tih dân chu, a ram mihring zawng zawngin an tuar nasa êm mai a, an vaiin an thinur a ni. Williama leh mi lian dangte kha Protestant pawh an ni lo, Roman an ni a, an hnam hmangaihin an thinur a ni ber.

Chutih chhûng chuan kutdawh pâwl kha an ral lo. A pâwl pâwlin ram chhûngah an kal vêl a, Spain sipai an pumpelh a, biak in te, monastik hmun te, puithiam in te an rawk zêl a, a ram pum chu buai nuai nuainain a khat a ni.

10. TUALCHHUNG INDONA;

Orange lal chuan an ram chu inpeih tawhin a hria a, 1568-ah chuan a helpui ta a. A unau Louis of Nassau chu Friesland-ah a lût a, râl lakah a lo vêng a. Duke Alva chu Protestant-ho bei tûrin a lo chhuak a, a chhuah dâwnin Brussels khawpui mite thâm tûrin mi lian sawmhnih a that a, Count Egmont leh Count Horn pawh a that tel a. An inbeih chuan, ram hmangaihtute chuan Spain sipai rual chu an khing zo lo. Alva chuan Louis sipaite chu a ûm darh a, Netherland ram ata a ûm chhuak a. Brussels khawpuiah Thisen Council ho tûrin a kîr leh ta.

Orange lal chu sipai dang hruaiin Alva bei tûrin a lo kal a, Mense hui chu tui nghâwng thlenga daiin an hal kai a. Duke Alva chuan indo lamah Williama chu a tluk lo tih hriain, tâwk lovin a kawi a kawitîr a. Williama sipaite chuan kawi kawi mai chu an ning ta. A tam ber chu German an ni a, khawh an phût buai ta bawk nên, Spain sipaite chu an tam zâwk êm êm si nên, a sipaite chu a kal darhtîr ta. Netherlands sipaite erawh chuan Orange lal Williama chu an la zui a. Chûng mite chu hruaiin a unaute pahnih la dam nên (pakhat indonaah a thi) France rama Huguenot-ho pui tûrin an kal a.

William Ngawichawia chu hetih thleng hian Roman a la ni ei; sakhua avâng ni lovin, hnam hmangaih avângin Spain mite chungah a hel a ni ber. Mahse France rama a va thang chhûng chuan an ram dinhmun a hniam zual lai tak chuan, a rilru a dang ta a, chuta tang chuan Protestant rinawm tak a ni khawchhuak ta.

11. TUIPUI KUTDAWH PAWL. (LAWNG SIPAI)

Netherlands ram tuipui kam lamah chuan lawng mite tuipuia sumdâwng mite, sangha mantute an awm a; chûng mite leh tuipui kama mite rêng rêng chu, tuipuia thlipui leh tuifâwn tâwng ṭhang, mi hrât pui pui chhel tak mai an ni a. Protestant tamna lam ber pawh a ni a, Spain mite hnehchhiahnain zalênna nilru a tihbo sak lohna lam deuh ber pawh a ni. Orange lal France rama a awm lai chuan, French Huguenot-ho hruaitu Admiral Coligny-in chûng tuipuia che ṭhang mi hrât pui puite chu tuipui sipai atâna siam a ṭhat tûr zia a lo kawhhmuh a ni e an ti.

Tichuan Alva kha Brussels-ah mi tihhlum hna bawhzui tûra a kîr laiin Orange lal chuan Dutch lawng mite leh sangha mantute chu biakna remchâng a nei ta. 'Tuipui kutdawh' pâwl a siam a, hotute a ruat a, Spain lawng an tibuai ṭan ta. Chûng mite chuan a tîr chuan English lawng chawlh hmun ata châkkhai an la a, mahse Spain palaiin a sawisêl avângin lalnu Elizabet-in England-a an kai a phal ta lo va. Chuta chin chu Netherlands tuipui kam khuaa Spain hmunte rawk an chîng a, tuipui leh tuipui kamah Spain mite tân an hlauhawm ta hle.

Alva rorêl chuan mihring leh thil a rauh hle mai, sumdâwn te, thil chîn te, thil siamte a reh rawih mai. Alva chuan a sipaite hlawh tûr pawh a tlachham a ni. Spain a chhuahsan dâwn khân Antwerp ata Madrid a sum thawn luh tup tup a tiam a ni a, mahse khawtlâng leh khawsakna thiltih kal dân a hre tawp lo. Tangka hmuh nân Spain la datu chhiah khawn ang chi chu Netherlands-ah a tichhunk a. Sumpui zawng zawngah zaa pakhat ram emaw sumpui lâk sawn theih loh hralh emaw inhlan chhâwn emaw ah zaah pangа; sum lâk sawn theih hralhah zaah sâwm. Hetiang chu tih ngaihna rêng a awm lo va, sumdâwn leh siam a châwl a, pheikhawk leh chhang siam lamin a châwl a, engmah hralh leh lei pawh a awm lo va, chhiah han lâkna tûr rêng a awm lo. Chuti khawp chuan ram a tirethei a ni.

12. BRILL LAK THU

Netherlands ram mite thinrim teuhva an awm lai chuan, William-a 'Tuipui kutdawh pâwl' chuan Spain mite an lo bei reng a, an hlawhtlinnain a tingampa deuh deuh va, Voorn thliarkâr an bei ta thut mai a, Brill an la a, chu khua chu Netherlands tân pawimawh tak a ni a, Holland leh Zeeland tuipui kam zawng zawng beih nân a rem a ni. Chuta chin chu Spain chu Netherlands ram hotu (master) a ni bîk hlei thei ta lo.

Indona chu a inthên rei hle. 'Tuipui kutdawh'-ho chuan Brill chu an luah nghet a, chuta tangin tuipui kam khuate chu an bei zêl a, Holland leh Zeeland tuipui kam khua zawng zawng chu an chang ta a, Orange lal William-a chu Stadtholder * atân an puang a. William-a chu France rama a thang bo lai a ni a, chu hna hlauhawm chu a pawm a, mi chhia anga inchei dânglamin hmêlma kârah a lo relh a, helho zîng chu a lo thleng a. A lo thlen hmain Holland leh Zeeland chuan hotu atân an lo puang tawh a. Dort-ah inkhâwm a ko va, chutah chuan Holland leh Zeeland leh Friesland leh Utrecht-a lal aiawh, stadtholder ni tûrin an ruat a, a thu awi an tiam a. A tih hmasak ber Roman leh Protestant tân sakhaw zalênna a puang a ni.

William-a chuan sipai a la belh a, Meuse lui a kân a, Oudenarde leh Roermonde leh khaw dangte a la a. Khawiah pawh an lo lâwm a, a kawng a tluang hle a, Brussels thlen mai a beisei a. Mahse Spain mite hnawt chhuak tûra Colignya'n a tiam anga a rawn puih a beisei lai chuan thu râpthlâk tak a hre ta. Bartholomaia nîah Coligny leh Huguenot-ho an sâm thu a han hria a a lûa tuboha den chawrh ang niin a hria. A bei a dawng a, Louis of Nassau in Monsa lâk pawh an kalsan a, William-a chu a tawlh a, a sipai a thlah darh a

* Hei hi aiawha rorêltu emaw lal aiawha ram awptu emaw tih mai loh chu Mizo tawngin a harsa.

Chutih laiin Alva chu Brussels ata phuba la tûrin a lo chhuak a, khawpui paruk, Mons te, Mechlin te, Tergoes te, Naaden te, Haarlem te, Zutphen te a suasam a. Mons mite chu an inpêkin thutiam bawhchhiain an nghaisa a. Mechlin chu Spain sipaiten an rawk a, an hâl a. Zutphen beitu Commander chu in tin hâl a, mi tin that tûra tih a ni. Haarlem chu an huala mahse an ṭang tlat a. Ṭha taka chhuah an tiam avângin an inpe a. Mahse Dutch sipai zawng zawng leh khaw chhûng mi za tam, muang leiah an that a, an ruang chu pahnih zêlin an phuar kawp a, Haarlem dîlah an paih khâwm a. Roman mite chuan Protestant an hruai kîr theih loh zawng zawng chu thah vek an tum niin a lang.

Mahse khawpui ṭhenkhatah chuan an lo ṭang tlat a, zalên tumna rilru a la bo lo Haarlem suasamtu Alva fapa Don Frederick chu khaw tê zâwk Alkmaar-in an lo dang kîr a ni. Tin, 'Tuipui kutdawh'-ho khân, anmahni tiboral tûra Spain lawng rual lo thawk chu an lo su darh a, an admiral pawh an man a. Sangha mantu leh dâwrkai hnam engah maha ngaih lohte chu hnam huaisen, Spain hnuaia kûn leh tum tawh lo an lo ni ta. An hotu ber William Ngawichawia lah chu Europe lalte pawhin biak ṭhat tham a ni ta. Lalte chhiar atân lehkha thawn a chhuahah chuan "Alva hian kan hrehawmna a tihnêp hmain kan thisenin lui zawng zawng a tisen ang a, thing tinah Dutch mi ruang a khai ang. Chuvângin a kut ata kan nupui fanaute chhan chhuak tûrin hriam kan lek a ni e. Kan tân a chak lutuk a nih pawhin bawi ni tûr leh a nghâwngkawl phur tûra kan nghâwng dawh chawt mai ai chuan fakawm taka thih kan thlang a ni. He mi avêng hian kan khawpui mite chuan hual pawh mibring tuar theih chen chen chu tuar an tiam a an theih loh hunah khaihlumtu kuta inpêk ai chuan mahni inhâl a, a alh zînga boral an thlêng a ni" tiin a ziak a.

Thil awmzia chu Alva tân a hahthlâk ta lutuk a, lal hnênah koh kîr a dîl ta. Mi nuarâwng dang ang bawkin a tih dân chu a hlawhchham chungin, tih dân ṭha ber niin a ring tlat a

ni ; thisen tam lehzual chhuah se hlawhtlingin a inring. A thlâk-tu hnêna a thurâwn pawh khawpui Spain sipai a vêntîr theih loh apiang, hâlral tûrin a ni a râwn ni.

13. ZUNIGA SPAIN STADTHOLDER THAR.

Spain lalin Stadtholder thar a tirh chu Don Louis Requescens-y- Zuniga a ni a, Spain chi bul ropui zual zinga mi a ni. Mize ṭha tak, rilru ṭha tak a ni a, Netherlands rama a lo kalna kum sâwmin hma zâwk se chuan thil kal hmang a dang hle ang. Mahse a tlai lutuk ta tih amah pawhin a hre mai. Spain chuan sum leh sipai an ngah mai a, inkahna hmunah chuan an hmaah ram hmangaihtute chu an ding zo ṭhin lo. Mahse Stadtholder chuan a hmin thei lo, khawpui kulh apiangah thih rim thain an ṭang zêl a ni. Tuipuiah erawh chuan 'Tuipui kutdawh' ho khân an hneh thung ṭhîn. Mahse ram hmangaiha helho chuan sipai rual tak tak leh sum pawh an nei lo. Zuniga chuan chu chu a hmuhin Philip II hnênah " Ka va thlen hma chuan, nang-in lawng rual khat pawh i neih loh laia hel hovin rual tam an nei thei hi a ngaihna ka hre lo va. Tûnah zet chuan, mi an nuaia leh an chhôngte nunna, an sum leh pâi, an sakhaw suak leh an khawsakna chhana dote hian, hlawh lovin ei chauh hmuin an lungawi a ni tih ka hmu ta " tiin a ziak a.

Alva thil tih chu a tidanglam nghâl vek a, chhiah khawn huatthlala rawng zawng leh thisen Council chu a titâwp a, helho chu rempui tumin ngaihdamna zau (armnesty) a chhuah a. Mahse Holland leh Zeeland mite chuan Spain ngaihdamna hawn leh loremna an lo hriat dân kha a nasa lutuk tawh a, an ring thei tawh lo. Williaman " In biak rem leh thu ding tûr kan hre tam lutuk ta. I thu tûnah la ila, lalin a phat lo vang, a bawhchhiat chuan Pope-in a ngaidam lo vang, titheitu tûr tunge awm ?" tiin chhânna a thawn a. Tichuan a hmaa mi Alva thiltih dân chu Zuniga chuan a duh lo êm êm chungin indona a tihchhuah chu a bei zui lo thei lo a ni. Indona kal dân chu a ngai reng miin a lang. Ram laka inkahnaah chu in Spain mitea an hneh

ṭhîn. Williama leh a unau Louis sipai German tam tak an lâkte nân chuan, 1574-ah Spain sipaiin Mooker Haide-ah an hneh a Williama sipaite chu an ûm darh vek a, a unaute Louis leh Henry pawh an that a, Count Christopher pawh an that bawk a. Netherlands chu Spain ke bulah a tlu niin a lang leh ta. Mahse chutih chhûng zawng pawh chuan tuipui lamah hnehtu an ni a, an khaw kulh neite chu an chelh tlat a, Spain lawng rualin an ti thei lo.

Chu mi kum bulah chuan 'Tuipui kutdawh'hovin Spain lawng rual an su darh a, Scheldt an beia lawng sawmli an man a, a dang zawng chu an tipil vek ṭhelh a ni.

14. LEYDEN CHHANCHHUAH

Leyden khua chu a ram mite chuan an chang tlat reng a, Spain mite chuan an ît hle ṭhîn. May 1574 achinah erawh chuan Spain mite chuan an huat ta. Mooker Haide inkahna hnuah Williaman Spain sipai bei tûr a nei tawh lo, khawpui kulh nei an la chante vêngtu tûr a nei chauh a ni. Leyden chhan tûr an awm lo. Holland ram ṭhenkhat chu tuifinriat ala hniam a ni a, tuifinriat dan kîrna (dykes) an siam zui a, Leyden chu chutiang hnaiha awm chu a ni. Thei hmun leh buh hmun ṭha êm êmin a khat hmur mai a, seng pawh a hun dâwn ṭêp a ni.

Leyden an chhanchhuah dân chu mak tak a ni. Tuifinriat danna (dykes) chu an sah a, 'Tuipui kutdawh'-ho lawng rual a lo lût a ni. Mahse a harsa hle mai, thliin a lêt zâwngin a chhêm bawk si nên, a nghâkhlel tân chuan a tlai luat hmain lo thleng dâwnin a lang lo. Ei tûr an tlachham tawh hle si. An harsatna chu hriain Spain miten ngaihdam vek tiamin inpe tûrin an thlêm a. Mi pakhat chuan kulh ṭangin "Kut pahnih ken nei, a ṭûl chuan pakhat kan ei ang a, pakhatin khandaih kan keng zêl ang" tiin an au va. A tâwpah October 3-ah chuan tui chu Dutch lawng rual nên kulh bul a lo thleng a, khua chu chîm pha lovin. Dutch lawng rual a lo thlen chuan Spain mite

chu an tlânchhe ta a, khaw chhûng mite tân ei tûr a thleng ta. Khaw chhûng mite leh lawng mite chu lâwm thu hril tûrin biak in lianah an kal a, fakna hla an sâk laiin an reh duk a, an ṭap a.

Thu lâwmawm chhanchhuah thu chu Orange lal chuan Delft aṭangin a lo hria a, a dam mang lo deuh chungin lâwmpui tûrin Leyden-ah a kal a. Chutah chuan lâwmna thil hlan atân zirna sâng hmun din chhuah a rawt a, chu chu University of Leyden dinchhuahna bul a ni. German rama Wittenberg leh Switzerland rama Geneva ang bawkin Holland rama Leyden chu Protestant thu zirtîrna hmunpui a ni ta.

15. CHHIM LAM LEH HMAR LAM INBIAKNA :

Leyden khaw chhanchhuah chu indona hmêl lan dân tidanglam ṭantu a ni. Zawi zawiin Protestant sawrkâr a lo ding chhuak dâwn niin Spain Stadtholder pawh chuan a hmu a ni. Chu chu dâl harsa lutuk tûr niin a hria. Chutih lai chuan 1576 March 5-ah a thi ta thut mai a. A thihna chuan Spain mite zîngah mumal lohna a tichhuak a ni. Alva hun lai aṭang khân sipai hlawh pe ṭha thei tawh lo an ni a, Zuniga a thihin an tangka in (treasury) a ruak a ni. Sipaite chuan an hlawh la awm (arrears) thlengin an phût a, " Hlawh, a nih loh leh khawpui" tiin an au va. An hel a, khawpui ṭhenkhat Aalst te, Maestricht te, Antwerp te an bei a, mi hausa leh vântlângin râpthlâk tinrêng an tuar a ni.

Chu mi lai remchâng chu chuhin, Orange lal chuan sipai a hruai a, Ghent khawpui a la a. Chutih laiin chhim lam Roman mite pawh chuan an mi liante leh khawpui mi langte mah tak chuan, hmâr lama an chipui Protestant-hovin an tuar fo ang chu an tuar ve ta a ni a, Brussels-ah erawh chuan vântlângin hriam an chuh a, sipai râwngraho chu an dang thei hrâm a, an tuar fo. Chuti chu a ni a, Flanders leh Brabanta mi lianhote chuan hmâr lam Protestant nêna inzawmna siam an duh ta a, Williama chu Spain mite laka chhanchhuak tûrin an sâwm a. Netherlands hmâr lam leh chhim lam aiawhte chu Ghent-ah an inhmukhâwm

a,. *Inbiakremna* (Pacification of Ghent an tih chu) an siam a, Orange lal Williama chu States General-in a tihdanglam hma chuan hotu ni zêl tûrin an ti a.

16. INBIAKREMNA CHU A DING REI LO :

Ghent Inbiakremna chuan Madrid khawpui hotute rilru a tibuai hle. Philipan a unau **Don John** mi ṭha tak mai, Stadtholder atân a tîr a, thuneihna kim a kutah a dah a. Netherlands mite chuan Spain sipaiho a kal chhuahtîr vek hma loh chuan an lo pawm duh lo. An duh ang zalênna leh thawvenna a.pe dâwn emaw an tih lai chuan, Philipa thurûk lehkha an man a, rahbehna thupêk zawng zawng kha a ngaiin a la ding tih an hre ta a. Chu chuan chhim lam Roman leh hmâr lam Protestant chu a titangrual a. States General-in Don Johna thuneihna an pawm lo va, Orange lal chu Roman lam chan Brabant Governor atân an ruat a.

Amaherawhchu Roman lam leh Protestant lam han inkawp chu a kai tak tak thei lo, thurin a danglam avânga indo bup, bup lai a ni. Flanders leh Brabant mi hante chu an hawi tawn ta a; chu chu hnain Don John chuan Orange lal chu a bei ta a, Spain mite chuan an hneh hle a ni.

Mahse Willama chu chan chhia a chan pawhin, huphurhawm tak a ni tho mai. Spain stadtholder chuan a hotupa tân Netherlands ram pum hum thei dâwnin a inhre lo. Chutih lai chuan 1578 October 1-ah a thi ta mai a, Alexander of Parma-in a rawn thlâk a.

Alexander of Parma chu, mi ṭhenkhat chuan, chutih lain mi chhuanawm Spainin a neih chhun a ni tawh e an ti a Sipai hna lam (General) leh ram vawn lam (politics) thiam tak inthlah dul lo mi a ni. Netherlands ram awm dân chu buai thlâk deuh mai a ni tih a hmu mai a. Mahse chhim lam Roman leh hnuai lam Protestant-ho inkawp kai lohna leh inîtsîk tawnna avângin atân kawng a awm a ni.

Hmâr lam Protestant mite chuan, inkahna leh an chan chhiatna kha Flanders leh Brabant Roman miten an mantîr niin an hria a, Ghent inbiak remna khi lehkha thi a ni ta. Chhim lam mite chuan rinna dik lo mi an tihte thua awm chu sawi loh, ang khata awm pawh an ngaithei tak tak lo. Chutianga an in kawp kai lohna chu, Alexanderan thiam takin a bei zui a, chhim lam ram chu Spain lamah a hruai lût ta Chu avâng chuan hmâr lam ram bungte kha an inzawm nghet zual ta bawk.

17. UTRECHT THU TIHTLUK.

Protestant lam ram bung sarih, Holland te, Zeeland te, Guelders te, Zutphen te, Utrecht te, Ovaryssel te, Groningen-te chu Utrechtah an lo kal khâwm a, ram vawn dân (Constitution) an siam a. Chu chu 1579-ah a ni. Chu dân chu nakin thlenga an ram dân tlângpui a ni zui zêl. Chu ram bung sarihte chuan Spain laka inla hrang lovin, Spain lal lukhum hnuaiah, sakhaw zalênna leh mahni ro inrêlna an chuh a ni Mahse kum hnih hnu, July 1581-ah chuan, Spain nghâwngkawl theh thlaa mahnia dinna (Indepeadence) an puang ta a, Williama chu hotu ni hlen tûrin an thlang ta. Chu chu Philip II thu râwn puan an chhânna a ni. Philipan, Williama chu mihring hmêlma a ni a, a tihlum apiangin rangkachak tangka (Golden Crowns) 2,500/- leh mi lian (noble) nihna a hmu ang a ; tûn hmaa a thiltih sual zawng zawng ngaihdam a ni ang' tia a rawn puan thu an chhânna a nih chu.

William-a chu Roman miin 1584-ah a kâp hlum a, a ro khâwmtute chuan Philipa thil tiam chu an chuh a, a then chu an hmu. William-a thihna chuan a hnathawh a titâwp lo. Ram bung sarihte chuan a aiah a fapa Maurice an thlang a. Kum 17 mi chauh a ni a, mahse a pain sipai lam hna leh khawtlâng vawn dân a lo zirtîr vek tawh a ni. Zalênna tlim chuh a Spain bei zêl tûrin a inpe nghâl tlat a ni. Indona chu 1604 thlengin a inthên a inthên a, England lalnu Elizabeti pawhin a rawn pui a, mahse chu chuan a tibahlah zâwk mah a ni. A tâwpah

Spain chu England rûnnaah an lawng rual an hloh va, an inhmang chau ta a. Tin, Dutch lawng mite chuan Spain lawng rual, East leh West Indies ata sum phur an man a, an chunga Spain thunethna chu an chhu chat ta. Inkahbai chu 1607-ah an nei a, kum sâwmpahnih chhûnga inrem lâwkna 1609-ah an siam a. Chu chu a ding hlen ta. Dutch-ho chuan mahnia dinna (independence) chu an sual chhuak ta a, Protestant sawrkâr chak tak an ni ta. Lawng lamah England dawttute pawh an han ni hial a ni.

18. DUTCH KOHHRAN INAWP DAN LEH THURIN

Netherlands rama Protestant lo chhuah tirh lai tihduhdahna nasa tak an tuar lai khân, kohhran inawp dân leh thurin an lo puitlin thei a ni. Thil awl chu a ni lo. Netherlands ram Protestant-ho tichhuaktu chu zirtîrna hmun thum ata an ni a. Thenkhat thu puak chhuah chu German ram ata a ni a, thenkhat chu Switzerland ram ata a ni a, thenkhat chu Geneva ata a ni. Mahni puak chhuah theuh chu an vuan deuh ngei lo thei lo. Mahse tihduhdahna nasa tak an han tuar a, thi leh thau pawlha tan a lo hun chuan, Calvin-a zirtîrna kha zui rem ber a ni a, a chak ta ber a ni.

(1) **Inawp dân.** A tâwpa hmun theuh ni ta chu Calvina zirtîrna angin, kohhran mahnia invawng vântlâng thlante rorêl a ni ta. Pastor te, zirtîrtu te, upa te, diakon te neiin Presbyterian dânin vântlâng thlan dang nêna rorêlin an awm ta.

(2) **Thurin.** Hma deuh takah khân Flemish Pastor Guido de Bres leh mi thiam dangten thurin an siam a. Guido de Bres chu France ram hmâr lama lo awm tawh a ni a, French Protestant Kohhran thurin chu doh mi tak mai a ni. Chu chu rinchhanin Flemish Kohhran thurin a siam a ; chu chu Netherlands ram Protestant Kohhran dangte pawhin an pawm zêl a, Calvina thurin an vuan tlâng ta.

(3) **Zirna** lamah Dutch Kohhran chu an chak hle. Kum 45 chhûng ngawta Spain leh Pope mite an dona khân zirna lamah pawh a tichak a ni. An University-te leh Theological School-te

chuan, zirna hmun upa zâwkte pawh a chen chho a ni. Leyden University lawmna thil hlan atâna 1575-a an din kha, University dang dangin a rawn zui a ; Franecker-ah te, Groningen-ah te, Utrecht-ah te, Harderwyk-ah te, indawt zutin an din a. Chûng University-te chu Theological School an ni nghâl zêl a, Europe a Protestant ram hrang hrang ata zir tûrin an lo kal a ni. Kum zabi 17-na chhûng chuan Dutch Theologian-ho chu an thiamzia leh ṭhahnem an ngaihzia leh thu an chhui thiamziaah an hmingthang a ni.

Westminster Confession (thurin) Presbyterian-ho thurin tlângpui ber mai pawh hi Dutch thurin ena siam a ni.

BUNG 37.

SCOTLAND RAM REFORMATION

Scotland ram Reformation chanchin chu a dang hle mai. A ram chhûng mi lian an ṭangrual a, Roman Kohhran lak ata inlâk hran chu kum khat chhûngin (1560) an puitlin a ni. Ram dang nêna tehkhin chuan an tuar ve lo tih tûr a ni mai.

1. SCOTLAND RAM AWM DAN

Reformation hun thleng hian Scotland chu tûn anga England nêna infin a ni lo va, sawrkâr hrana lo ding ve fo a ni. England nên an inngeih ngai lo va, French nên inkawp ṭhîn an ni. French nên an inkawp avâng chuan an lal James V chuan French lal chi Guise mi a nei a, a fanu a hmun la luahtu tûr chuan French lal fapa upa ber a nei a, French ramah a awm a. James V chu a thi a, a nupui French lal chi chuan ro a rêl a. A thil tih dân chuan Scotch mite ngaih a ti ṭha lo hle. Hmun pawimawh deuh deuh chu French miten an luah a, Dunbar in lian (Castle) chu French sipaiin an vêng a ; rorêltu nu chuan French dân anga sipai rual ding zêl siam a tum bawk a ; Scot-

land chu a ti French lutuk ang tih hlauhna a lo zual ta. Scotch mite chuan an sawrkâr tih dân pângngai chu tidanglam a, England kawpa French hawisan an tum ta a. Chutih laiin England chu Protestant a ni tawh a, France crawh chu a thusa ber Roman lam mi ruh tiat mai Guise mite, Bartholomaia nia Protestant-ho sâm thu rawttute kha an ni

Kohhran lam awm dân lah chu a tha lo hle mai. An hausa êm êm mai a, an kal hmang lah chu a tha lo zual pâwl a ni. A ram hausakna zâtve aia tam Kohhran lam kutah a awm a, bishop hmunte hmun dangte hlâwk tak tak chu mi lianten tangka tam tak takin an lei thîn a ; tin, lal fa chuang (sâwn) te an chantîr bawk a, anni chuan an fa tak emaw tak lo emaw hnênah an hlân chhâwng thîn. Bishop-te chu mi lian dang (landlords) te aiin an hausa zâwk êm êm a, an mi rawihte pawh mi lianho rawihte aiin an tha zâwk êm êm a ni. Tichuan Kohhran lam hausakna chu mi lianho chuan an awt êm êm a, Reformation lo lût tîr chu Kohhran sum an lama luantîrna tûr remchâng niin an hria.

2. REFORMATION CHHUAH TAN THU :

Scotch thuhriltu thenkhat, Wittenberga lo zir tawhte leh Luthera leh siam thatu dangte thuziak lo chhiar a, ngaihdamna leh chhandamna kawng dik chhar tawhte chuan thu an han hril a, chutah chuan mipuiin Kohhran mite awm dân leh tih dân a dik lohzia an lo hmu chhuak ve ta. Scotch mite chu an khawsak dân mâwl tak leh phuai deuh pui pui an ni chungin chinchâng an hrc hle a, zirtîrna thar an ngaihthlâk chu chhui thiam tak an ni.

Thuhriltute chu Kohhran miten an dodâl a, Patrick Hamilton leh, chu mi hnuah George Wishart leh thuhriltu dang tam tak mârtarin an thi a. Chûng mite chunga an tih dân chu nunchhiatthlâkin mipuiin an hria a, Roman Kohhran an hmu thiam lo zual ta. Cardinal Beatona nunchhiatna, mi tam tak a tihlum a, Walter Mill, upa tak a tihhlumte mawlhin vântlâng rilru a

tinâ a ni. Kohhran lam mite chu an thianghlim loh avângin vântlâng rin an kai tawh lo rêng a ni a, Chanchin Ṭha hriltu mi ṭha êm êm nia an hriatte chunga an nunchhiatna chuan vântlâng a tithinur zual ta a ni.

Tin, an mi lian (barons)-ho pawh chu an ṭang tlâng hle a, mahse an rilru chu a thuhmun lo. Ṭhenkhat chuan Chanchin Ṭha thutak an duh vâng a ni ngei a, ṭhenkhat dang chuan French-in an hnam a khuh lutuk dâwna an hriat avâng a ni a, ṭhenkhat leh chuan Kohhran sum huina remchâng ni dâwna an hriat avâng a ni. An tum a hrang chungin an ṭang tlâng ta tho a nih chu. Chutih lai (1560) chuan John Knox, ram dang ata a lo kîr ta.

3. JOHN KNOX :

John Knox chu thuhril thei tak, thil kalhmang hmu thiam tak, huai tak a ni. Mipui rilru chawk nghîng tûrin Luthera a tluk lo a ni thei e, theology thûk taka han chhui tûrin Calvina a tluk lo a ni thei e, huai lamah erawh chuan tu lakah mah a pahnihna a ni lo an ti a ni.

A tlangvâl laiin Chanchin Ṭha hriltu George Wishart kha (1547) a zui ṭhîn a. Wisharta martar chan hnu leh Cardinal Beatonan Walter Mill leh mi dangte a thah hnu chuan St. Andria kulh la a, chuta ṭang tlat zîngah a tel a. Mahse an ṭang zo lo va, Knox leh hruaitu deuh deuhte chu an man a, bawiho zinga lawng kartu atân France ramah an thawn a. Chuta lawng an kar lai chuan Mari lim thingphêkte hi fawh atân an pe a, Knox chuan a la a, tuipuiah chuan a paih a. "Kan lalnuin a hleuh thei" a ti a, eng ang mi a nih a lang hle. Chutianga thla 19 chhûng a tân hnu chuan England lal Edward VI-in a dîl sak avângin chhuah a ni ta. Chhuah a nih veleh 1549-ah England a pan a, chutah chuan thuhriltu zin vêl atân rawih a ni a. Thuhril thiam, ṭhahnemngai, huai tak mai a nih avângin a lang ṭa hle mai a, Rochester bishop atân an sâwm a, mahse a duh lo.

England-ah Mari a lo lalin a chhuahsan a, France ramah te, Switzerland ramah te a kal a, Geneva-ah Calvina nêu an inthian chiah mai nghe nghe a, chutah chuan English tlânchhêho zîngah Pastor hna pawh a lo thawk a. Chutih chhûngin Scotland ram Reformation hruaitu tling ber tûr niin an ring a, an sâwm a, 1555-ah Scotland chu a pan ta. Thuhrilin a zin a, a bei nasa hle. Mahse Scotland chu Reformation han beih tak tak nân hmin tâwk lovin a hria a, Geneva a pan leh a.

Chutih chhûngin mi lianhovin insuihkhâwmna an siam a, intanpui tawn tûr leh Pathian thutak chelh tûr leh milem lam thil paihthla tûrin an intiam a. England ram Inkhâwm hruaina (King Edwards Prayer Book) chu hman ve an titlu a ; mahni in lama Pathian thu chhiar an infuih bawk a. Chu chuan siam that duhtute a tingampa a, Roman Kohhran dik lohna huai tak lakin an sawi chhuak ta a. Chu chu rorêltuten (Court) an ngaihnawh a, bishop lo chuan thuhrilh phal loh thu 1559-ah a lo chhuak a. An pawisak loh avângin thuhriltute chu Stirling rorêlna (Judiciary Court) hmaa ding tûrin an ko va.

Chutih lai tak chuan Knox chu Scotland-ah a lo kîr a ni. Engkimah thu lam leh thiltihah a sûlsutu ber a ni ta zêl. Perth chuaah thu a hrilh laiin siam thatna thuhriltute khapna thu chu a lo thleng a. Atûkah thu a hril zawhin pulthiamin Mass theh umin a han chham dâwn a, mipui chu an tho ta phut a, monastic hûk an rawk ta vak mai. Lal hmun luahtunu (Queen regent) chuan tibuaitute bei tûrin sipai a tîr chhuak a, Glencairn hotu lian (Earl) chuan siam thatna chu hum a tum thung a, rorêltuna chu tawlh lo se tual chhûng indona a chhuak dâwn ngei a ni. Lal lam nên chuan inring lo tawn tak chungin, inbiakna a lan awm rih a. A tâwpah mi lianho chuan Edinburg an bei a, an la ta a. Mi lianho chu an inkhâwm a, lalnu, lal aia ro lo rêltu (regent) chu an bân a, chu chu October 1559-ah a ni. French lam aiin England kawp zâwk tûr thu an rêl tlu bawk a, England lalnu Elizabetin Protestant lam pui tûr sipai a rawnkir a. Tichuan indona a chhuak a, Roman lam chu French sipai-

in an pui a, Protestant lam chu English sipaiin an pui a, English lamin ah hneh ta. Rei lotêah lal aia rorêltu chu a thi a. lalnu tak Mari chu French ramah a la awm si a, thuneitu chu mi lianho insuih khâwm chu an ni ta ber mai.

4. THURIN:

Ram bung hrang hrang changtute (Estates) kalkhâwmna (Parliament) a lo awm a, chutah chuan thurin leh thil dangte siam that dilna a lût a. Estates-ho chuan thurin tlângpui ziak chhuah lo en tûr an phût thung a. John Knox leh mi thiam dang pangain ni li chhûngin an buatsaih a, an theh lût a, chu chu *Scotch Kohhran Thurin* an tih ber chu a ni ta. A tlângpuiin Protestant thurin zêl hi a ni vek mai. Luthera te, Calvina te tih ang bawkin hmasâng thurin— Apostol Thurin leh Nicea Thurin té an la vek a, thurin thar ni lovin, Apostol-te leh hmasâng Kohhran thurin kal zêl a nihzia an tan tlat a ni. Tin, hmanhmawh taka buatsaih a ni chungin, a thu kalhmang chu tluang tha pâwl tak a ni.

Chu chu Estates-ho inkhâwm chuan ngun takin an chhiar a lungrual takin an pawm ta.

Chu lo pawh chu thu dang tihtlûk pathum an nei a,—— (1) An ram chhûnga Pope thuneihna zawng zawng tihbo tûr; (2) Thupêk hmasate zînga Pathian thubu leh tûna thurin an pawm kaihtu apiang sût tûr; (3) Mass theh leh milem biakna ang lam thil chu khap tûr, tihte a ni.

Tichuan Scotland rama Protestant-sakhua chu sawrkâr thuneihnaa tihngheh a ni ta mai. Sawrkâr anga thu han neitu erawh chu Estates-ho an ni a, lal aiawhtu kha a thi tawh a, lalnu Mari lah chu France ata a lo la kal si lo. Chuvângin, chuti maia fel hlen tûr chu a ni lo, buaina an hmabâk a ni. An mi tirh Sir James Sandilands chu, an thurin kha kengin Paris-ah a kal a, thurinah chuan lalnuin remtihna hming a ziak duh lo chauh pawh a ni lo va, an mi tirh chuan Scotland rama thil awm dân zawng zawnga lalnu a lung nih loh nasatzia a rawn hawn a ni.

5. SCOTLAND LALNU MARI :

Mary pasal Francis II chu 1561-ah a thi a, chu mi kum August-ah Mari chu Scotland-ah a lo kal ta. A rawn kalpuite chu an ropui khup khup hle mai ; Guise mi, a pute pawh pathum an lo tel. Siam ṭhatna hruaitute chuan an lalnu rawn bâwrtute chu mi eng an nih an hria. Duke of Guise chu France rama Protestant-ho tihbo tumna lipui ber a ni tih an hria a, nunchhiat thlâk dangte pawh a phiar vêltu niin an ring a. An lalnu rawn bâwrtute chu an enin, ruah sûr mai tûra khaw lo dur niin an hria.

Mari chu hmêlṭha tak, rilru nei tak, zâm mai lo mi tak a ni. Ama ramah chuan a mal ta hle. French mite puihna beisei tûr a ni lo, a ṭha lovang tih a hre nghâl mai a, lam ṭang a siam theih leh theih loh athu a ni ber ang tih a hria. John Knoxan biakna remchâng a neih veleh a bia a, an lalnu chu la naupang tak, kum 19 mi chauh a ni chungin duai lo êm êmin a hria a, 'lalnu nge Reformation, eng tak tla zâwk ang maw ?' a ti a ni.

Lalnu a lo thlenin buaina chu a ṭan a ni nghâl mai. Pathianni hmaisa berah a rorêl puite nên ualau takin Mass an ṭheh a, chu chu 'tih loh tûr' tia an lo khap kha a rawn su a ni. Estates-hovin an lo rêl tlûk, Reformation an lo pawmna kha a rawn su zêl a, buaina a chhuak a ni ta. Mal taka Reformation a han khing chu Europe ram pumin a lo thlîr a ni. A lo kaihruai hmasatute mi dang ni se chuan tih dân ṭha tâwk tûr pawh a thiam a ni thei e. Reformation nên kum sarih zet an insual hnu chuan engkim a hloh ta, tihngaihna a awm ta lo. A tâwpah Englandah, a leido ni ṭhîa Elizabeti hnênah a tlân a, mi tâng a ni ta.

Scotch mite chuan Mari fapa naupang tê an laltîr a, James VI chu ; tin, a laichîn bul James Stewart, Earl of Moray chu ro lo rêltu atân an siam a. Chutah Estates-ho inkhâwm 1560 (Scottish Parliament) chuan thurin kha an pawm nawn leh a, lal aia rorêltu chuan a hming a ziak a, Reformation chu Scotland sakhua a ni nghet ta.

6. KOHHRAN INAWP DAN ;

Parliament an ţiak veleh thurin siamtute kha Kohhran sian ţhat inawp dân tûr han siam tûrin an ti a. A siamtute chuan Pathian thubu en zêl chunga siam niin an insawi. Calvina zirtîr na angin Kohhran chu mahni invawng tûrin an siam a, French Kohhran inawp dân an la ber a. Vawngtu chu Kohhran Committee, Synod, General Assembly, ni tûrin an siam a. Kohhran Office-bearer zîngah Superintendent leh chhiartu (readers) an telh a. Superintendent chu Pastor an neih daih loh avâng leh thlawmzia a la inrem ngheh loh vâng a ni a, bishop-te ang deuh khân bial an nei a ni a, kum tin Assembly-ah an bial chanchin report an pe tûr a ni. Chhiartu an tih pawh Pastor indaih loh avâng bawka an rawih tel a ni.

An dân siam chu thurin ang kha chuan tihtlûk mai a awve lo. Kohhran sum kal dân tûr a tel a. Kohhran sum kha siam ţhat Kohhran enkawl nâna hman tûr, lehkha zirna lam leh mi rethei enkawl nânte hman tûr, tih a chuang a Mahse khatih chhûng khân, Mi lianho khân Kohhran sum kha an lo hmasa tawh êm mai a, Dân chu an pawm mai thei lo, sawrkâr pawmna hmîng ziak awm lovin a khawchhuak a ni. Kohhran tihkal zêl nân leh lehkha zir lam nawr nân thawhlâwm an ring ber a ni.

7. JOHN KNOX THIH THU :

Knox chu mi hrisêl leh ţan ţha a ni ngai lo rêng, a hnathawh a bei nasain a rim si. Chak lo tak a nih hnu thlengin a thu hrilh chawlhsan lovin a bei zui a, a chak loh zual hnu pawhin pulpitah an kuah chho va, thu a han hril meuh chuan pulpitah chuan a khat tawh ţhîn an ti a ni. Chutianga chak lo a nih hnu chuan a ţhian, Earl of Moray lal aia rorêltu kha thah 'rûkin a awm a, a rilru a tina êm êm a, chutih laiin French Protestant-ho Bartholomala nia an sâm thu kha a han hre leh a, chu chuan a tichau zual ta a, November 1572-ah kum 67 miin a thi ta. Amah anga mi hual an mamawh zual mah laiin a thi a ni

Mi lianho chuan Kohhran sum kha an hnêna luan luhtûr an duh reng mai a, mahse Knoxa pulpit thuhrilhin vântlâng rilru a hruai hneh a, mi liante an ngampa lo.

8. TULCHAN BISHOP :

Scotland ramah Protestant Kohhran a ding nghet a ni mai a, ram dang nêna tehkhin chuan Roman Kohhran nêna insut buaina leh tuarna an nei ve lo tih tûr a ni. Mahse Kohhran sum kha mi lianhovin lâkna kawng an zawng a, chu chuan Kohhran siam ṭhat chu a tibuai rei a ni. Kohhran sum a nasa êm êm tih pawh kha lalnu Mari hun lai khân a kal ral nasa êm a, chuti lua an ni tawh lo. A la awm zât zât mi lianhovin an lâkna dâltu chu Kohhran Assembly a ni. Parliament (Estates-ho rorêlna inkhâwm) ai daihin ram pum aiawh an ni zâwk a, Kohhran chungah lal leh mi lianho thuneihna a tihbo si avângin mi lian chuan an duh lo hle, mahse a langa sut mai mi a ni lo.

Tichuan mi lianho chuan bishop siam tumin an nawr a, hnialna a awm deuh zêl chungin insiam remna neiin, mi lianho Council thu chu pawmna chin an nei ta. Bishop chu bishop pângngai thuneihna kha nei lo, Kohhran Superintendent aia thu nei thei chuang lo, Assembly hnuaia awm ve tho an ni ang a, Pastor châwmna lam ngaihtuah tel zêl ṭhulhna tûr a ni lo vang tiin. Chutih laiin England nên an inkawp tawh kha a ni a, England-ah bishop an awm si a, inan tlânna deuh pawh a ni ang tiin an sawi mawi a ni. Mahse an han tih meuh chuan bishop bial sum lût chu a zâtve aia tam mah a ruattu mi lian kutah a lût ta a, chuvângin chûng bishop-te chu Tulchan bishop an ti ta. Tulchan chu bâwng notê vun lip pum, hnawhpuar, a pui hnutê tihaw tûra dah hi a ni.

Chuti chung pawhin Scotland Kohhran chuan biak in te, skulte ram pumah an zâr khat thei a, rei tak Scot mite chu Europe rama lehkha thiam ber hnam an ni a, chu chu an Kohhran rah a ni.

Chu mi hnu 1575 Assembly-ah chuan bishop awmzia Baibula a lan dân tak an ngaihtuah a, Committee an siam a. Chutah chuan 'Bishop chu Kohhran pastor, hmun tina kohhran enkawltute hi an ni vek e' an ti ta.

9. DAN BU HNIHNA :

Harsatna a lo awm chuan an Dân bu hmasa kha chiang tâwk lovin an hre ta a, 1576 Assembly chuan dân bu en fel tûr Committee a ruat a. Chu Committee chuan kum hnih chhûng an bei a, an siam chhuah chu enhlawmna hun kum thum an nei leh a, an nemnghet ta. Kohhran Office bearer-te chu chhâwng thum— Passtor (or bishop), rorêl upa (elders) tangka lam upa (deacons) an ti a. An rorêlna chu chhâwng li— Tualchhûng kohhran Committee, Presbytery, Synod, Assmbly a ni. Khâwmpui zêlah chuan Minister leh Upa inzât an kal thîn.

Bishop-te kha hmun sâwmpathum laiah an awm ngei a, mahse chûng bishop-te chu Protestant an ni a, an bialah Superintendent-te ang kha an ni. Presbyterian kalhmang chu a chak hle. Presbyterian Kohhran pui ber an ni zêl.

Hetah hian Scotland Reformation kal zêl chu a tâwp ta. Lal lamin Kohhran chunga thuneih an chuh avângin buaina leh harsatna chu a awm zêl a, chu chu bung 42-ah kan sawi leh ang.

BUNG 38.

ENGLAND REFORMATION

German Reformation chu sakhaw thuin a ṭan a, politic-in a chawhpawlh ta a, French Reformation chu sakhaw thu a ni khawchhuak a, ram dang dang kha a tîr aṭangin sakhaw thu leh politics thu a inkawp nghâl a, England-ah erawh chuan politics thil ngat mai a ni a, nakinah sakhaw thu a lo tel a, a pawlh hneh ta deuh deuh a ni. Henry VIII hun chhûng chuan Pope lam ṭantu leh Protestant zirtîrna sawituten martar an chang ve ve a, Reformation ni lovin Pope laka helna chauh a ni.

ENGLANDA KOHHRAN AWM DAN:

1. Ram dang ang bawkin England-ah Kohhran lam an hausa êm êm a, an nungchang leh an tih dân chu ṭha lo tak a ni ve zêl a, an demawmna kan sawi tawh ang ang kha England-ah pawh a ni ve zêl. Bishop leh puithiam leh Kohhran lam mite rêng rêng chuan hriatna an tlachham êm êm a, Wycliffa pâwl avâng khân Baibul chhiar lah khap tlat a ni. Kohhran mite chu an inthlahdahin an thatchhia a ni. Hei hi Hun laita hun hnuhnûng lam ze pum pui a nih kha. Archbishop-te chuan tih tûr pawh an nei meuh lo rêng a, sawrkâr hna pawimawh eng engemaw an thawk a, rorêlna (courts) te an ho ṭhîn a ni. English mi tam takte chuan Kohhran lam thil awm dân chu siam ṭhat an duh a, chhiah pawh chawitîr ve atân an duh a ni. Mahse chu mi mai tih loh, Protestant zirtîrna chu an ngaihsak rih lo.

2. Hun laita chhûng khân Pope Innocent III hun laite khân, Pope-in sakhaw lam leh khawtlâng lama hotu ber nih an hauh a nih kha, England lal John pawhin Pope hnênah chhiah a pe a nih kha. Mahse King John hnua lalte chuan chhiah chu an pe duh lo, khawtlâng thua Pope inrawlh pawh an duh lo.

Mahse Kohhran chunga Pope thuneihna chu hnawk tak a ni. Ram chhûnga mi lian leh thiltithei, ram hausakna hui tam berte

chu Pope kutah an awm a, an lakah sum tam a la a. Tin, thu bual lam engpawh Pope hnêna thlen (appeal) theih a ni a. Chu chu ngaimawhin England-a thu engpawh English Court bâkah sawi (appeal) theih a ni lo vang, a ti apiang hrem tûr tih dânte an siam a, chu chu Premunire an vuah a. Tichuan England-ah Pope kalh zâwnga thusawi chu thil thar a ni lo.

I

HENRY VIII HUN LAI

1. Henry chu a hmasain Pope ṭan tlattu a ni a, chu mi hnuah a hel a ni. A pa Henry VII chu Tudor chi lal hmasa a ni a, chutih laia Sawrkâr ropui ber Spain chu kawp duhin a fapa Arthur tân Spain lal fanu Catharene a neih sak a. Arthur chu a thi ta mai a, Pope remtihin a nau Henry VIII chuan Catharene chu a nei a. Chu chu thil dik a ni em, an fate fa tak, ro luah thei an ni ang em tih thu chu Pope leh Spain-in dik an tih leh tih loh thuah a innghat ber a ni, chuvângin Henry chuan engkimah Pope a ṭan tlat a ni.

Lutheran Pope a kalh laiin Luthera thu kalh nân thu 13 a chhuah a, Luthera thu sawi chhe mai pawh ni lovin a hmêl demna lam a telh a ni, an ti. Chu mi avâng chuan Pope pawhin hming mawi tak Rinna Vêngtu (Defender of the faith) a pe a, chu chu tûn thlengin England lalin an la pu zêl a ni. A lal ṭan aṭanga kum 18 thlengin Henry VIII chu hmâna King John tih lovah chuan Pope thua intulût ber a ni.

2. Mahse a rilru a lo danglam ta, Catharene nên chuan fanu Mari an nei a, fapa an nei lo. Henry chuan a û nupui a neih chu a ngaih a ṭha chiah lo deuh ṭhîn ni âwma hriatna a awm a, chu chu fapa an neih loh chuan a tizual ta. Pope hnênah ṭhen phalna a dil a, mahse chutih laia Pope chuan Spain lal Charles V tihvul a duh hlek lo. Henry chuan tangka tam tak sêngin Europe ram Universities-ho ngaih dân hriat tumin a râwn a, Universities tam zawk khet chuan Catharene a neih chu thiang lo niin an ngai a, chu chu chhuangin Henry chuan Pope chu vau thlâk emaw, a theih loh leh helsan emaw a tum ta.

Pope chu vau zâm theih a ni lo. Mahse England Kohhran mite chu a vau zâm a, lal leh Parliament duh dân angin Pope hnuai ata an inla hrang a, lû ber atân lal an pawm a, Pope hnêna sum lût ṭhîn ang zawng zawng pawh an titâwp a. Henry chuan Pope thu su luiin Catharene a ma a, 1533 January-ah Anne Boleyn a nei a. Parliament leh Archbishop of Canterbury-in England Kohhran aiawhin Catharene nêna an inneihna chu engmah lo a ni tiin an puang a.

Hetih thleng hian political thil vek a ni, Protestant thu a tel rêng rêng lo. Roman Kohhran ngai chiah zêl kha England ah a lû Pope ni lovin lal a ni zâwk chauh a ni. Luthera zirtîrna pawmtute chu rinna dik lo pawmtute tiin an zawng chhuak a, an tihlum a. English ṭawnga Thuthlung Thar letlingtu William Tyndale chu an zawng a, ramsa veh takin an veh a. Mass te, Transubstantiation te, mi thianghlim biakte sawi chhia chu man a. hâl hlum tûr a ni. Sakhaw lam bâkah hlauhawm dang a awm,—Catharene chu lal nupui tak a ni, tih emaw, a fanu Mari chu fa tak, ro luahtu tûr a ni tih emaw chu mana tihhlum tûr a ni. Hlauhawm a tam hle mai.

3. SIR THOMAS MORE THIH THU

Lalte hi chu englai pawhin an hlauhawm a, chutih lai lalte chu hmâna Mizorama Sailo-ho ang khân an mite tân an hlauhawm a ni. Henry VIII tih dân chu dik ti lo an tam ang, mahse an sawi ri ngam lo. Baptistu Johana anga han sawi ri ngam chu Sir Thomas More chauh a ni.

Sir Thomas More chu Court lam hotu lian ber Lord Chancellor a ni a, mi thiam tak, ṭha tak a ni. Rinna dik lo pawmtu an tihte chungah pawh kawlh lo ber a ni, mahse Roman mi rinawm tak chu a ni zêl a, Parliament thute kha a duh ve lo. Lal hnênah chuan Catharene mâk a remtih ve theih lohzia leh Anne Boleyn a neihna leh lal lukhum khumtîrnaa a tel ve theih loh tûr thu a hrilh a. Lal chuan a vau a, mahse More chuan, "Invauna hi zawng naupang tân a ni a, kei ka tân a ni ve lo

ve," a ti mai a. Lalin a mi duhzâwng tak a ni ṭhîn a, mahse chu tih laia lal rilruin a tuar theih loh ber thil a ti a ni si. Dân lama hotu ber a ni leh ngâl si.

Tichuan Anne Boleyn chu lalru, Henry VIII nupui tak anga pawm tûrin kohna a hmu a, chutah chuan a chhia leh ṭha hriatna leh a nunna duh zâwk thlan a ṭûl ta a, a thlang ta. A nupuiin tân inah a va tlawh a, mi dangte tih anga ti ve mai tûrin a thlêm a, ani chuan, "Alice duh tak, ka inah leh he inah hian vân ram a hnaih dân thuhmun reng a ni," a ti mai a ni. July 1535-ah tihhlumin a awm ta.

Chutih laiin Roman Bishop Fisher chu tihhlum a ni bawk a, chu chuan Henry leh a Parliament-in England an hrîsna lai a tilang lo mai. He mite ang lam hian an tuar bawk a, Protestant lam-in an tuar bawk a nih chu.

4. KOHHRAN SUM A LAKSAK :

Henry VIII chu tangka hmang nasa, hmang thiam si lo a ni a, a pa sum hnutchhiah nasa pui chu, a lal ṭan lai khân French nêna indonaah a khawhral zo tawh a, tûnah tangka a nei ta o. Chhiah khawn lah chu la tibpui cheu zia a ni tawh lo. Chutih laiin Europe ram dang anr bawkin Kohhran mite chu an hausa, an pawmham, an thatchhia, an nun dân a ṭha lo tih a awm ṭhîn a, Thomas Cromwell chuan chu chu en fiah a, Monastic hmun ṭhenkhat tihbova, an sum lâk a rawt a. An en fiah chuan sawisêlna chu a dik tih an hria a, Parliament-in Monastic hmun tê deuh deuh ṭhenkhat chu tihbo tûr an ti a. Chu chauh ni lovin a valin an tibo ta a, an sum chu lal kutah a lût ta vek mai. Hmasng thiam ni se sum hnâr ṭha tak a ni ang a, chhiah khawn pawh tihnêp vak theihna tûr a ni. Mahse Henry chu tangka hniah chawp theih kawl duh mi a ni a, ramte leh sumpuite chu hmarsh a dawn sâng sângin an lei ta a, ram neitu, hlawhtling tak tak an tam ta mai. Kum rei lo têah Henry chuan tangka chu a hmang zova, chhiah khawn bawk chu a ringmi a ni leh ta.

5. FAPA A NEI TA :

Catharene chu 1536-ah a thi a, Anne Boleyn chu lalin thîkthu-ah a lû a tan sak a, a fanu Elizabeti chu Parliament-in fa tak a ni lo tiin an puang a, roluahtu tûr mumal a awm leh ta lo. Lal chuan Jane Seymour a nei a, a fain lallukhum a chang ang tih a ni.

Thomas More leh Bishop Fisher tihhlum thu khân Rom lam ṭantute a tithinur hle a, lal roluahtu tûr mumal awm ta lo chuan an rilru a khawih bawk a. Chuvângin Yorkshire leh Linconshire lamah helna a chhuak a. Chûng mite chuan Spain puihna an beisei a, Pope-in Henry a rawn hnawhchhuahnain nghawng a neih an ring bawk a. Mahse awl takin helte chu an hneh mai a. Tin, Jane Seymour chuan fapa a hring a, chu chuan mipui rilru a thawi ta bawk. Jane Seymour chu nau chungah a thi.

6. HENRY-A RILRU A HER LET :

A thawhpui Cromwell leh Granmer-ten Henry chu Europe rama Protestant-ho lû atân insiam a, Protestant-ho inzawmna siam tûrin an thlêm a, thurin pawh an duang chhuak a, mahse Henry chuan a hnar vek a, Spain lam kawp tûrin Charles V biak tlawn a tum ta zâwk a. Chutih hun chuan hlauhawm pawisa lova Protestant zirtîrna pawmtu an tam tawh hle mai a. Chûng mite chuan an tuar nasa hle mai. Hlauhawmna hmanga rorêlna chu lal thihnain a titâwp a ni.

7. HENRY VIII THIHNA :

Henry chu 1547-ah a thi a, fa pathum a kalsan a; Catharene fanu Mari, kum 31 mi ; Anne Boleyn fanu Elizabeti, kum 14 mi ; Jane Seymour fapa Edward. kum 10 mi. Mari leh Elizabeti chu Parliament-in fa tak ni lo an tih tawh kha. Edward chuan a pa ṭhutthlêng a luah ta.

Henry a thihin a ram chu buaithlâk tak a ni. Amah anga a mite ṭhâm hneh tân lo chuan a harsa ang, an dinhmun a laklawh a ni ; chu mi bâkah Reformation rilru a dâh zau tawh zâwk a ni.

Tin, a sum bâwm a ruak bawk. Sawrkâr dang nêna inkûngkaih thu lamah chhunzawm tûr fel a awm lo. Kohhran ram a lo hralh darh chiam khân khawtlâng awm dân a tiher a, a harsat rih lai a ni. A pawimawh ber mai chu, England chu Reformation lamah a kal tlang dâwn nge, Pope lamah a kîr dâwn tih a ni. England Kohhran chu Henry-an a hnutchhiahna laiah din hlen theih a ni lo.

II

EDWARD VI HUN LAI

1. Edward VI a lo lalin, a pa thurochhiah angin rorêltu pâwl (Council of Regency) mi 16 an ruat a, a hotu ber Lord Protector chu Somerset a ni. Rorêl pâwl ngaihtuah tûr thu pawimawh hmasa ber chu Sakhaw thu a ni. England chu Reformation lam ah a kal tlang dâwn nge, Pope lamah a kîr dawn? An dinnaah din hlen theih a ni lo. Mipui chu râwn se Pope lama kîr duh an tam zâwk êm êm ang. Henry-a hun hnuhnûng hlauhawmna kha an ning a, Sakhaw thua lal thu a chak lutuk kha an duh tawh lo. Tin, Protestant zirtîrna thu mipuiin an hre lo, puan darh a ni ngai lo. Baibul thu hriatna an nei lo. Chu lovah, Monastic hmun tihbo a nih hnu chuan mi chhia, kut hnathawkte chuan an awm dân hlui an ngai leh a ni. An hotu tharte chu a hlui aiin an harsa zâwk a, ram tam tak chu ran tlatna atân an zuah a, buh hmun a tlêm a, mi chheho tân khân harsatna a siam a, hun hlui kha an ngai a ni.

2. Kawng dangah chuan Reformation atâna ṭhahnemngai, an sum leh an nun pawh pe peih tam tak an awm. Chûng zîngah chuan Lord Protector Somerseta leh rorêl pâwl zînga a tam zâwkte khr an tel a ni. Chûng mite chuan England-ah Reformation newr thlêk luih an tum a. Kohhran lû ber lal a nihna kha tihngheh nân Bishop zawng zawng chu lal thar phaina (licences) le thar tûrin an hriattîr a. Ram chu bial rukah an ṭheu a, lal hmingа tlawh kualtu an ruat a.

Inkhâwm dân tihthat nân inkhâwmnaa chhiar tûr—*Book of Homilies* leh *Thuhlûng thar Kaihmarna* (Paraphrase), Erasmus siam

chu English ṭawngin an sem a. Chûng chu dâltu awm lo chu a ni lo. Winchester Bishop Gardiner, Henry VIII thawhpui chuan a lo kalh vek a ni.

Chutih laiin Parliament han inkhâwm chuan Bishopte leh puithiamte mallêin tûra an chhechhamna an hlih sak a, nupui nei thei an ni ta. Lalpa zanriahah chhang chauh ni lovin uain pawh sem tel tûr an ti bawk a. Bial ruk tlawh kualna chu a kal zel. Kohhran inkhâwmna chu mâwl zâwk, rilru khawih zâwk, inang tlâng a nih theih nân Inkhâwm Hruaina Bu (the Book of common prayer) Cranmara siam chu biak in tina hman ṭheuh an tuk a. Chu bu chu tihdanglam hret leh belhchhah a nih hnuin, tûnthlenga Church of England hman ber a ni.

Roman Kohhran an hransanzia a lanna dang leh chu, biak ina milemte leh relicste an tichhia a, chaw nghei nite chu an bân a. Archbishop Cranmaran, mi dang tihhmuh nân, Roman-ho chaw nghei hun (Lent)-ah chuan sate a ei a. Chûng zawng zawng chu Bishopte leh mi dang, Roman rilru la pu, la tam zâwk mahte chuan an haw hle a, mahse buaina chu a chhuak lo. Sawisêlna a awm avângin thurin lam chu tihchian zâwkah a tlâk a, biak ina maichâm la bovin dawhkân an hûng zâwk a. England Kohhran lan dân pum pui chu a dang zo ta, thurin leh biak dânah Protestant an ni ta.

3. RAM DANG PROTESTANT-TE NENA INKUNGKAIHNA :

Archbishop Cranmar-an ram dang Protestant-ho nêna inzawmna a rawt thar leh a. A tum dân chuan ram dang Protestantho nêna intawhkhâwmna England-ah awm sela, Roman lam inkhâwmna Council of Trent ang neih ve tûr, chutah chuan Protestant-ho pawm tlân tûr thurin siam chhuah ni se a ti a ni. Mahse chu chu a puitling ta lo.

Amaherawhchu Cranmara chuan England-a mite Protestant thurin zirtîr tûrin ram dang theologian-ho a sâwm a. Strasburg atangin Martin Bucer leh Paul Fagins an lo kal a, Cambridge-ah theology leh Thuthlung Hlui an zirtîr a. Italy mi thiam pahnih

Peter Martyr leh Bernard an lo kal bawk a, Oxford-ah an zirtîr a, Theologian dang tam tak pawh an lo kal a. Hêng ram dang Theologian-te hi thiam tak an ni a, England Kohhran la zirtîrtu tûrte an chher a. Ram danga tihdân angin, vântlâng inkhâwma insawi chhâwka inhnialna (public debates) an siam a, Transubstantiation thu te, puithiam lam mi mallênna thu te, Purgatory te leh thu dangte an sawiho thîn a. Hêng theologian-te hi Calvina zirtîrna lam latute an ni a, chuvângin Church of England thurin chu Calvina zirtîrna lamah a thle a ni. Chuti chen chuan England chu a Protestant ta a ni.

4. THURIN :

Vântlâng inkhâwma inhnialna rah pakhat chu Thurin a ni. Archbishop Cranmera leh Bishop thiam tak takten thurin an buatsaih a, 1549-ah an tan a, 1552-ah an zo va, 1553-ah an chhuah a, Thurin sawmlipahnih an tih chu. Hetianga thurin mumal nei tak, fiah tak a lo chhuak chu a hun hle mai. Mipui-in an thurin tak leh Roman Kohhran thurin an hnâwlna lai hriat an duh a ni. He thurin sawmlipahnih hi Lalnu Elizabeti hun-ah a then bânin, Thurin sawmthumpakuaah an siam a, a hmasa nên thuhmun zêl a ni mai. Chu chu tûn thlenga Church of England Thurin sawmkuapathum an tih hi a ni.

5. PURITAN LAN TANNA :

Puritan chu pâwl hming a ni lo va. Reformation hruaitute khân hun laita ngaih dâna Kohhran chu, Pope leh Bishop-te leh puithiamte leh Monk-hote inhlâwmho chauh hi an ni tih chu an awi lo va, ringtu zawng zawng hlâwmkbâwm hi Kohhran chu a ni pâwk tiin, hun laita ngaih dâna Kohhran tihin kawh bîk a neih chu an paih a ni. Tin, hun laita ngaih dân paih bawkin, ringtu zawng zawng hi puithiam mahni tâwka Pathian be thei theuh an ni a, hlan chhâwn saktu puithiam a tûl lo an ti a. Tin, khawvêl pawh ringtu chuan Pathian a be thei a, hlanchhâwn saktu a tûl lo ang bawkin, hlanchhâwnna hmun dik maichâmte hi tûl tûr a ni lo an ti bawk a. Chu chu pâwn lam thilah pawh

lek tlang vek an duh a ni. An Bishop-ten Pathian leh mihring inkâra palai ni âwma lang bîk thei tûra thuam dang bîk an inbel te, biak ina maichâmte an duh lo va, chutiang tlam thil dangte pawh an duh lo vek a ni Kumkhaw thua mipui rilru hnâi bona thawmhnaw a nih avângin hrilhfiahna tha chauh an duh tâwk lo va, bo vek se an duh a ni. Chûng mite chu Puritan an ti a, thianghlimho tia an tihelna a ni.

A tûrah England-a Puritan-te chuan Bishop neih an hnial pawh a ni lo, ringtu tin chu puithiam, Pathian be thei tih thu hlah thei tûr apiang an duh lo a ni mai, Bishop thenkhat pawhin thuam bîk an inbel duh lo va, mipui hnuchhawna maichâm hmaa din an duh hek lo. John Hooper chu Cloucester Bishop a lo nihin thuam bîk a inbel duh lo va, chhechhamnaa "Pathian leh mi thianghlim zawng zawngin min pui rawh se" tih tûrah "mi thianghlim zawng zawng" tih chu a lam tel duh lo. Ridley, Edward-a hun laia Reformation hruaitu thei ber, mi thiam tak mai chu London Bishop a lo nihin, a bial chhûng biak in zawng zawnga mi lem te, tui serh thianghlim te, relics te a tibo vek a. maichâmte chu dawhkânin thlâk tûr a ti a. Chuti thlenga a han kal chu hun laita kalhmang duh tlattuten nasa takin an dodâl ve ta a, an hruaitu chu Gardiner leh Bonner an ni Buaina a lo awm a, sawrkârin an thelh a, Hooper chu Reformation a nawr avângin an tântîr a, Gardiner leh Bonner chu hun laita kalhmang an tan avângin an tâng bawk. Ti lutuk ve vein an hria a ni ang.

6. EDWARD VI THIH THU :

Lal naupang Edward chu tun tha lo tak a ni rêng a, kum 1552 tâwp lamah chuan Protestant hruaitute an thlaphâng ta A thih mai chuan a thlâktu chu Mari a ni ang. Parliament-in 'fa tak lo' an tih kha mipui vântlângin an la na lo Mari chu Roman ruh tlat mai, Reformation chu a nu leh amah tivânduaitu anga ngai tlat mai a ni a. Chuvângin Edward-a rorêlpuite chu an mangang hle, Reformation chu a rawn tunat ngeiin an ring a, Edward-a thlâktu atîn Protestant ngei siam an duh a ni.

Edward VI chu Reformation pawm tlattu a ni a, dam rei dâwn lova a inhriat chuan a thlâktu ruat a tum a, a tih theih tûr ni lova an sawi pawhin tih tho a tum tlat a. A farnute pahnih chu Parliament-in ni lo tûra an lo tih avâng khân a hnâwl a, a pa farnua fanu Lady Jane Gray a ruat a. Jane Gray chu Protestant mi, mi thiam tak, rilru nei tak, hmêl ṭha tak a ni. Edward-a chuan a mi ruat chu mipuiin an pawm a ring a, a rorêlpuite pawhin Roman aiin Protestant ngei mipuiin an duh an ring a, mahse an ring dik lo hle mai. Edward chu kum 16 mi lekin a thi ta a, a thihin Lady Jane Gray chu lal atân an han puang ngei a, mahse mipui a saiṭhâwn a ni. Mari lamah mipui an bawi ta zâwk a, thil insu buai vêl chu hapta kâr tlêmtêah a reh vek a, lalṭhutthlêng chu Mari tân a ni ta. Lalnu thar Jane Gray chu an nuan a, an that a, Roman mi a lal ta.

III

LALNU MARI HUN

1. Mari chu 1553-ah a lo lal chuan, hnam sakhua anga Reformation han ding kha chu a tlu a ni ngbâl mai. Mipui rilruah Protestant zirtîrna a la lût lo, Sorkâr rorêlnain a hruai thle tawn mai mai a ni. Henry VIII-in sum a hman tam luat avâng khân ram a pachhia a, chu chu mipuiin Sawrkâr ding mêk chu an mawhchhiat bawk a ; Kohhran ram an chhuh a, an hralh darh chiamte kha an mawhchhiat bawk a, khata thawk ṭhîn Monk-ho, thil danga an rawih darûte chuan lungawi lohna chi an lo tuh bawk. Reformation chu ding zêl rual a ni lo.

Gardiner, Winchester Bishop, an tântîr kha an chhuah a, Minister challang takah a ṭang a. A ram mite rilru enin Henry VIII hun lai ang khân, Kohhran dintîr a, lû berah lal nihtîr a tum a. Mari chuan chu chu a han zui bawk nâ a, awlsam taka a lâk mai avângin, amah tlukin a miten hun hluia kîr chu an duh tihlannaah a ngai a. Henry-a fanu, England lalnu a nih avângin, a pa leh rorêltuten Pope leh Kohhran chunga an thil

dik lo tih zawng zawng chu tiṭha lehtu tûr ṭiin a inhria a. Catharene fanu a ni a, Spain lal Emperor Charles V laichîn a ni a ; Spain kawp ngei a tum bawk.

2. SPAIN A KAWP :

Emperor Charles V chu, German Protestant lalte kha tudawl zo lo va, (1552-a) inremna a siampui hlimchhâwng kha a ni a, German ramah a hlawhchham dêr a nih kha. Chu mi hlimchhâwng 1553-ah Mari a lal a, Charles chu a hrilh a. thurâwn a dîl a. Charles chuan English mite kawp a, Reformation chu hneh lêt theih a beisei a, a lâwm êm êm a. Mari chu a laina tinghet zet a, a fapa a roluahtu tûr Philip-a nên innei tûrin, leh chu mi hnua Pope nên inremna siam tûrin, thurâwn a thawn vat a. Pope pawh Charles tluk bawkin a lâwm a, mahse Charles chuan English mite mitmei vên rih tûr nih a hria a ; chuvângin Pope palai (legate) Cardinal Pole chu, thil awmziain a zir hma chuan Netherlands rama awm rih tûrin an hrilh a.

Mari laina tihngheh chu a har lo hle. Lady Jane Gray lal-tîr an tumna khân Protestant hruaitute a tizâm a, Parliament-ah pawh tlêm chauh an lo lang a. Chuvângin Gardinera chuan Parliament chu, Catharene mâk thu leh Mari fatak a ni lo tih thu kha, awl takin a sûtûr vek thei a ni. Sakhaw thua lal chu gnunna lah kha hnam sakhua tihdanglam nân a rem ngawt mai. Mari chu a lo lal veleh, dân hlui ang chiahin Mass an ṭhen a. Archbishop Granmaran a kalh a, tân inah an khung a, chu mi hnu maiah Bishop dang Latimer leh Ridley pawh an tâng ve a. Inkhâwm dân bu (The Prayer Book) leh Biak dân, Edward VI hun laia an siam zawng zawng kha an hnâwl vek a, England Kohhran chu Henry VIII-in a hnutchhiahnaah khân a awm leh ta.

Lalnuin a tum ang leh Charles V thurâwn anga Spain nên inkawp chu English miten an duh lo hle. An lalnuin Philipa a neih tûrte chu an duh lo. Chu avâng chuan Bishop Gardiner pawhin nei lo tûrin lalnu chu a thlêm a ; mahse an innei dâwn tho tih a hriatin, an inneih dân tûr a siam a. Philipa chuan

England-ah lalna leh thuneihna a nei lo vang,' tiin. Chu mi thu Charles V leh a fapain an pawm thei chu, England kawp an ngaih pawimawhzia a lang hle a ni.

Thil kalhmang chu duh lovin khawi khawiah emaw helna a chhuak hial a, mahse an hmetmit ta thuai a. Philipa chuan lo kal a, a paiin a zilh diam angin a fimkhur êm êm a, English mite duh zâwnga awm a tum a, lalnu nên chuan ropui takin an innei ta. Spain nêna inzawmna chu a nghet ta.

3 POPE NENA INZAWM LEHNA :

Mari leh Philipa chu Roman Kohhran mi deuh mai an ni a, Henry VIII khân Anne Boleyn a neih a china Pope âuchhe hnuaia England awm ta kha hlih kian ni se an ti êm êm a ni. Mahse harsatna a awm. English miten Pope thunêihna pawm an duh êm êm lo fo tih hriain Charles pawhin a fapa leh a monu chu fimkhur taka ti tûrin thu a râwn nghe nghe a ni. Chu ai harsa zawk mah a awm. Kohhran ramte an chhuh a, an hralh derh chiam kha Pope-in pêk kir rih zet a phût chuan helna a chhuak ang. Lal kuta awm chu tlêm chauh a ni tawh a, a dang zawng kha lalnuin a lei leh vek thei lo vang. Mahse pêk kir phût lo tûrin Pope chu Charles V chuan a thlêuthlû thei ta hrâm a, Pope tâna English mite rilrua kawng siam chauh a tûl ta a ni.

Pope-in palai dah atâna a thlan chu English chi bul Reginald Pole a ni a, Henry IV tupa, Mari laichîn a ni a, Henry VIII thiltih kha duh lova tlân bo a ni. Pope palai a nihna a theh lahin English mite rilru a chawk tho lêm lo, English mi lian anga lo pawm a ni mai. A tâwpah Parliament-in Rom nêna inzawm lehna thu an titîu ta. Tichuan 1554 November 30, mi thianghlîm Andria ni an tihah chuan, Philipa leh Mari, Parliament mite zawng zawng nên an thingthi thûp a, Pope palai Cardinal Pole chuan a hnam pum ngaihdamna, urhsûn takin a chhiam chhuak a, Kohhran pai zawm leh tûrin a la lût ta. Parliament-in lû ber atâna Pope paih thla a, lal an dahna kha an sût a, Kohhran mite lahin an rawn leh sum an hloh kha chuh

leh lo tûrin an tiam a, Rom nêna inzawmna chu a kim chiah leh ta. Edward VI hun leh Henry VIII hun kha lo kâr tla lo ang mai, awm lo ang mai a ni ta.

Mahse Rom nêna inzawmna chu a ding rei lo. Rei lotêah a fâwn lêt a, England chu Protestant sawkâr ropui takah a ding leh ta zâwk a ni. A tifâwn lêttu tam tak a awm thei ang, a lâng zual chu pathum a ni. Pakhat chu Mari hun lai tihduhdahhaih a nghawng lêt avângin ; a dang chu Kohhran ram hralh darh kha sawi leh na a awm vâng ; a dang leh chu Reformation zirtîrnain mi rilru a luh ta.

4. MARI HUN LAI TIHDUHDAHNA :

England-a Protestant-te chuan Mari lal lai pawhin France rama Huquenot-ho ang êm leh Netherlands rama mite ang êm chuan an tuar nasa ve lo ve. Mahse an tuarna chuan Pope a hmuh thiam lohtîr hlen a ni.

Mari leh a rorêl puite tûn hmaa Reformation hruaitu puipa deuh deuhte kha tihbo an tum a, an mi thlarchhuahte chu thusawi thiam, lehkha thiam, pathian ngaihsak, tlâng ngaiha mi tha, dinhmun sânga dingte an ni hlawm a. Chûng chu Archbishop upa tawh tak Cranmer te ; thusawi thiam tak Hooper te ; mi fing tak, Protestant Theologian zînga ngaih dân tluangtlam, rin dân dang dawh thei Ridley te an ni a. An mi fing ber leh thei berte hâl hlum tûra an han hruai chu mipui rilru a nâ a ni. Archbishop leh Bishop dang pali leh thu hriltute, mi dang putar leh naupang hmeichhiate nên an hâl hlum zawng chu 300 aia tam lai an ni. Dapchhuak pâwl (Inquisition) din ve rawtna a awm leh nghâl, Mari thi hma lo se an din a ni thei.

Chûng chu Philipa rawt a nih rinna leh England chu Spain anga kalfir tumna nia rinna an nei a, mipuiin an duh lo. Martârte kha an mizia avâng leh zâm lo tawpa tihhlum an tuar dân avângin, an thuin an damlai aiin mi rilruah a thawk ta zâwk bawk a ni. A zau deuh ber chu Archbishop Cranmer a ni. A thu lo sawi leh ziakte zawng zawng sûtna ziak tûrin an phût a,

a ziak a. Mahse hâlhlum tûr a ni ta tho mai. Hâlhlumnaah chuan mei chu a va bawh a, " He ka kut dinglam tlâktlai lo, thutak phatna ziektu hian tuar hmasa ber rawh se " tiin, a kût ding lam chu a rawh a, chu chuan a phatna ziak kha a sût ve leh hle a ni. An hâlhlumna hmun ber chu Smithfield a ni.

KOHHRAN RAM :

Kohhran ram an hralh darh kha a leitu chu sângli dâwn lai an ni a, pêk kîr tum se mi an ngbîng lutuk ang. Charles V pawhin a monu Mari chu pêk kîr tum lo tûrin a hrilh tawh a, Kohhran leh Pope pawhin chuh leh lo tûrin an tiam tawh. Mahse Mari rilru a dam thei lo. A mite leh amah ngei pawhin Kohhran thil an rûk chu an chhawr chhûngin engtinnge England in malsâwmna a dawn theih ang tiin a rilru a buai reng mai. Pope Paul IV 1555-a tang thar lah chuan, a hmaa mi thu kha zui lovin, Mari chu Kohhran ram pe kîr tûrin a nawr fo mai. A tâwpah Mari chuan Kohhran ram lal kuta la awm zawng chu pe kîr tûrin Parliament a remtihtîr thei ta hrâm a. Chu chuan leitute dinhmun kha a tirâlti a, Kohhran chu zah ngai lo lua in an hria. Tin, a sum hnâr nasa ve tak a bo avângin Mari chuan chhiahkhawn a tihpun a tûl ta bawk. Lungawi lohna a tizual hle mai.

6. REFORMATION ZIRTIRNAIN A LUH TA ZAWK :

Edward VI hun laia ram dang theologian-te khân Oxford-ah leh Cambridge-ah tlangvâlte an zirtîr a nih kha, an zirtîrte chuan engpawh tuar husamin thutak an theh darh ta zêl a. Chuvângin tûn hma lama rorêltuten mipui lehlam lehlama an hruai thlêk-tawn mai mai kha tûnah chuan a ni ta lo, Protestant zirtîrna tih tak zeta vuantu an tam ta mai. English tawnga Baibul lehlin-a Tyndale-a lehlin leh Coverdale-a lehlin te chu an chhiar a, England mipuite chuan Reformation awmzia tak tak an hre ve ta.

Mipuite chuan tihduhdahna chu an ning a ; chutiangin awm-tîrtu Kohhran chu an hmu thiam ta lo. A harsat dân pawisa lova Kohhranin an thil hloh tak kîr an chêk chu an ngai thiam lo. Baibul thu leh thurin dik hriatna an nei zâwk ta bawk. Roman Kohhran a kal zêl dâwn lovin a lang ta.

7. MARI THIH THU :

Mari chu 1558-ah a thi a, dam rei hret se tualchhûng helna a chhuak ang an ti ṭhîn. Mari chu lalnu azawngah, nupui azawngah, hmeichhia azawngah a hlim lo ber e, tih a ni. A nu Catharene chu chutih laia lal ropui ber fanu a ni a, Mari a lo pianin hnam pum an lâwm a, England lal la ni tûra ngaih a ni. A tleirâwlin hmêl ṭha tak, German Emperor tâna hual a ni. Kum 17-a nih chuan a chungah vânpui a chim ta. A pa leh Parliament leh a ram Kohhranin, fa tak lo, nupui tak lo hrin an ti a ; hrilhhai leh zak ṭaka tawm bo a ṭûl ta. England-in lalnu atâna chibai an bûk chuan kum 37 a ni a, a nulât mawina a bo tawh. Pasal a duh êm êm mai a nei a, hnam hnawhchhuah chu Pathian hnêna hruaikîr tûra thlan niin a hria. Mahse a pasal a duh êm êm mai chuan a ning a, Spain ramah a kalsan ta a ; fa a nghahhlelh êm êm chu nei lovin a khaw chhuak a. Kohhran leh Pope tân khati tak khân a bei a, mahse a manganna leh a dîlna an chhâng lo. A mite, lalnu atâna lâwmtu, a hmangaihte chuan hming chhe tak an putîr a, Thisen Mari (Bloody Mary) an ti hlen a. Mahse a harsatna zawng zawng chu England sualna a tlip tâwk loh vâng niin a ring zêl a, mi tam zâwk hâl hlum ni se ṭhain a la ring zêl a ni.

IV

LALNU ELIZABETI HUN

Mari a thihin Elizabeti chu dâlna awm lovin, lalnu atân an puang nghâl mai a. A dâl tûr ber Roman lam mite chu, England leh France indo lai a nih avângin an chak lo.

1. ELIZABETI DINHMUN:

Lalnu atâna puan a ni mai na a, a dinhmun a chiang lo hle. Anne Boleyn fanu a ni a, a pian laiin Catharene a la dam a, Roman lam miten fa tak niin an hre tlei lo. A ram chhûnga Protestant lam chakna chu rin ngam a ni dâwn emaw hriat a ni rih lo. Spain chu a ṭhian niin a han lang rih phawt a, Philip II pawhin inneih a rawt a, mahse England miten Spain chu an hua a ; chu lovah Pope tel lovin Spain kawp theih a ni lo va, Pope ngaih dân hriat a ṭûl a ni.

Elizabeti hmuaktu thu pawimawh hmasa chu a ram chhûng sakhaw thu a ni. Mahse chu chu a khêk rih a, thil awm dân tûr a thîr a, Roman lam leh Protestant lam tilungawi tûrin thil a ti tawn vêl rih a. Spain leh a ram England-in engnge an sawi dâwn a ngaithla rih a ni. Rei lotêah a hre ve ve. English palai-in Pope hnênah Elizabeti lal thu a va sawi á, Pope chuan "Anne Buleyn fanu Elizabeti chu fa tak a ni lo; ka phalna bîk lo chuan a lal thei lo vang; ka tih tlûk atân a rawn thek lût tûr a ni" a lo ti a. Spain rin theih a ni lo tih a lang ta. A ram mite-aw pawh a hre thuai a ni. A Parliament hmasa 1559-a inkhâwm chu Protestant duhtu an ni vek tih theih a ni. England Kohhran lû chu lal, khawtlâng lam leh sakhaw lam hotu chungchung ber ni' an ti leh ta a, Bishopte leh rorêltute chu lalnu atâna pawm tûrin chhia chham theuh tûr an ti a Edwarda Inkhawm dân bu (Prayer Book) kha la lehin ennawntu tûr an ruat a, an ennawn chuan Roman lam mite tâna ngaihmawhawm zualte kha an paih a, chu chu pawm a ni ta.

England chuan Protestant nih a thlang a ni ta a, Elizabeti chuan, khawi dangah mah kawp tûr dang nei hek lo, a mite chu a zui a, Protestant a ni ve ta

2. SAKHAW THU SIAM REM :

Elizabeti chu sakhaw la na mi a ni lo, Reformation pawh a la na lo, remchâng chuh mi a ni. Edward VI lal khân kum 14 mi a ni a, rorêltute kalna chu a zui mai a; Mari lalin kum 20 mi a ni tawh a, Roman kawng chu a zawh ve leh mai a. Amah a lo lalin, a duh dâu tak chu, a pa ang bawkin, Roman Kohhran chiah zêl kha a lû Pope ni lovin lal ni se a duh ve a ni. Mahse chutiang a ni thei lo. A Parliament hmasaah England chu a duh tâwk ajin a Protestant tih a lang a, chuvângin Inkhâwm dân bu leh Protestant tih dân dangte a pawm ta zêl a. chu chu tûn thlenga Church of England *Common Prayer Book* hi a ni. Mari hun laia Roman Bishopte khân an duh lo va, an kalh a, bântîr an awm a, mahni inbân an awm a, 1559-ah chuan England rama Bishop hmun a ruak 20 a ni mai. An hmunah Bishop thar an

dah a, Edwarda hun laia Bishop, Mari huna an bânte kha an la leh a. An hotu ber atân Elizabetin Mathew Parker, a nu Chaplain lo ni tawh chu a ruat a. Parker chu Elizabeti duh tâwk ain a Protestant a, Bishop atân amah ang mite lâk an ni zêl a.

Mari hun lai tihduhdahnaa tlânchhia mi tam takte kha, Frankfort atang te, Geneva atang te, hmun dang dang atangtein an lo kîr a. Calvina zirtîrna pawm tlat mai, an rin dân sawi fiah thei, tuar peih an ni a, tih ngawih theih an ni lo. Mari hun laia martarte kha an ngaisâng êm êm a ni. Bishopte chuan England Kohhran chu Elizabeti duh angin a awm thei dâwn lo tih an hria a, Thurin nghet tâwk siam tûl an ti a, lalnu chu an remtihtîr thei hrâm a, Thurin 11 an siam a. Elizabeti chuan milem te, khenbeh lemte Bishop inthuam dânte chhawm vek a duh a, mahse mipuiin an duh lovang tih Bishopte chuan an hria a. Thu tlu lova rei fê a awm hnuin Bishopte chuan bânsan vekah an vau ta a. Thurinah chuan 'mi lemte hi engmah lo an ni' tih an ziak ta.

3. THURIN 39 :

Thurin tawitê, sâwm pakhat chauh chu a tawk lo tih a lang thuai a, Archbishop Parker leh Bishop dangte chuan, Cranmera Thurin 42 kha enin, thu pathum an paih a, a dangte chu ngun takin an ennawn a, chu chu Bishop-ho inkhâwm (Convocation)-in an ennawn leh a. Chu chu lalnuin ngun takin a chhiar a, belh duh leh paih duhte a nei nual a ; chuta an remtih tlân chu, tûn thlenga Church of England Thurin 39 hi a ni. Siam that Kohhran thurin dangte ang chiah bawk a ni.

Elizabeti duh dân chu a dik zawn ai mahin lungawi tlânna zawn a ni. Inkhâwm dân bu (Common Prayer Book)-ah khân, Roman lam tâna huatthlala tûr, 'Rome Bishop leh a dik lohna tenawmte laka chhanhim dîna thu an thai bo vi ; tin, Lalpa Zânriahâ Krista taksa leh thisen a taka a awm ring lote thin tîna tûr lai an paih bawk a. Rin dân leh duh dân inang lote khihkawp tumna a ni deuh ber mai. Chu chu eng chenin nge a

hlawhtlina a kaihkawp chu kan hmu zêl ang. Engpawh ni se England-ah chuan ram dang angin sakhaw indona a chhuah loh piah a ni.

Tichuan England Kohhran chu thurinah Protestant chiah mai, pâwn lama a lan dân leh tih dânah Roman Kohhran ang tak mai a ni ta. Chu chu Elizabeti Rem siam (Elizabethan Settlement) an ti. Tûn lai Anglican mite hian an Kohhran awm dân hi an chhuang a ni thei e, mahse Elizabeti avâng ni suh se an duh angin hetih lai hian kal thei se, a dang hle ang.

4. PURITAN-HO :

Puritan-ho an tih chu England-a Protestant rilru pu zualho kha an ni a, Edward VI hunah pawh an duh dân nawrin thâwm an neih hle tawh kha (Edward VI hun sect 5).

Thurin 39 kha Elizabetin a duh lo hle chungin an pawmtîr thei a, chu chuan Puritan mite chu a tingampa zêl a, Kohhran hruaituten inthuamna dang bîk an inbel chu puithiam ni bîk si lo ni bîk anga lantîrtu tiin an kalh a ; Inkhâwm dân bu (Prayer Book) pum pui chu an kalh ta zêl a, an hneh thelh a ni. Mahse Elizabeti chu mi duai lo tak a ni a, theih tâwpin a tang a, a hneh zâwk ta. Tûn hnua mi thenkhat chuan hneh lo se tha zâwkin an ring. England-ah pâwl hrang a chhuak chiam lo zâwkin an ring a ni.

Bishop tam takte chuan thuam bîk chu an inbel duh lo va, mahse Elizabeti chuan Kohhran lû ber a nihna a hmanga. Inan tlânna Dân (Act of Uniformty) zui tûrin Bishop te a nawr a. A tâwpah Puritan-ho chuan Kohhran chunga lal thuneihna te, Bishop neih hrim hrimte an kalh ta zêl a, Kohhran chu mahni ro inrêl a ni tûr a ni tih an phût a. Kum hnih chhûngin (1565 leh 1566) tih tûr thupêk anga ti ve duh lo minister tam tak mai an bâng a ni.

Lalnu chuah Kohhran lû a nihna hmangin bial tin enfiahtu tûr pâwl (Commission) a siam a, chu Commission chu, a hnua lalte hunah pûei chuan, kawlh tak a ni. Chu Commission avâng chuan Elizabetin rualrem lote chu a hre zêl a, rem tûrin a nawr

zêl a. Chawitîr te, tântîrte a tam ta mai a, mahse rualrem lotute chu a tikhauh deuh deuh mai. Mipui tam zâwk chu minister bângte lamah an ṭang a ni. University student te pawh thuam bîk an inbel duh lo va, inbelte rawngbâwlna biak inah an kal duh hek lo. Bial tam tak a ruak a, hmun ṭhenkhatah thupêk ang a titu ministerten rawng an bâwl laiin mipuiin an bawh buai a.

Puritan-ho hruaitu pui ber pakhat, St. John's College Professor Thomas Cartwright chu mi thiam tak sakaw mi tak mai a ni a. A ngaih dân avângin a hna ata bân a ni a. Puritan mi pahnih Field leh Wilcox chu Kohhran invawn dân leh Puritan chunga an tih dân dema thu an ziak avângin an tâng a. Cartwright chuan a ṭhiante pahnih chu chhân nân thu a ziak a, ram pâwn lamah a tlân bo phah a ni. Kawng hawn deuh an han dîl apiangin lalnu chhânna chu bântîr belh a ni zêl. Archbishop Parker chu, a duh loh zâwng si, lalnu thu anga tih zêl chu ningin, 1575-ah a thi a ni.

Elizabeti tih dân hi kan hriat thiam nân a tum kan hriat a ṭûl a ni. Pawm tlân thei tûr a zawng ber a ni. Protestant-ho tihlungawi nân Thurin 39 kha, a duh ang a ni lo chungin a pawm a, a mite zînga Roman Kohhran tih dân duh tlat mai tam ve takte pawm theih tûr a zawng bawk a ni. Chu mi bâkah Elizabeti chu thil lang ropui chipui khuk mai duh mi a ni. Chuvângin Roman Kohhran lan dân kha a duh a ni.

Ram dangah chuan Reformationin Kohhran nun a chawk harh a, England-ah erawh chuan, Puritan-ho nêkna a nasat avângin a hniam zâwk a ni. Minister-ho an bân remrum a, an hmun luahtute lah chu thu hril thei an awm lo. Pastor ṭhahnemngai ṭhenkhatte chuan, Sermon ngaihthlaknaah mi an tam zâwk ṭhîn tih hriain thuhrilh lama inpui tawn tûr leh Theology sawiho turin 1573-ah an inhmu khâwm a, *Prophesyings* an ti a. Northamton-ah an ṭan a, ram pumah a darh ta a Lalnu chuan a duh lo êm êm mai a, thuhrilh ṭûl a ti lo, chhiar tûr ziak na *Homilies*,

Cranmera ziak kha chhiar se tâwk a ti a ni. Archbishop Grin dal chu khap tûrin a hrilh a, mahse Grindal chuan, inhnialna hlauh vângin sakhua tihbo a hlau va, a khap duh lo. Lalnu thinur chuan a thih dâwn thlengin a hna a chawlhtîr a ni.

Grindal a thihin a hmunah lalnu rilru tâwmpuitu Whitgift a lo tang a, lalnu duh ang chu chak deuhvin a nawr zui a, ruahrem lo ministerte chu a bân a, inkhâwmnaa kal lote chu a chawitîr a. Mahse mipuite chuan an mi duh ministerte ni lo, an duh lohte thu ngaihthlâk an duh lo va, in lamah leh hmun dangah inkhâwmna an nei a. Chutiang inkhâwmna chu khap a ni leh a, mahse an pung tulh tulh mai.

Thuhril thei an bânte kha ziak lamah an ramtang thung a, a lo chhuak zut mai. Chu mi zînga nasa deuh ber chu *Mar-Prelate* thu chhuakte an ti a, dik lo an tih demna thu chak tak a ni. Chu mi ziaktu pakhat Nicolas Udal chu an hre chhuak a, 1593-ah an that a. Chuti taka an nêk beh pawhin, Puritan-ho chu pâwl hrang a chhuah chiam hma, 1640 thleng chuan a tam zâwk leh sakhaw ngaihsak mite an ni.

Puritan-ho chu a pumin an inang vek lo. An inan tlânna chu, Kristian sakhua hi Kohhran sakhua ni lovin Baibul sakhua ni se tih an uar theuh va, mi tinin Baibul chhiar a, mahni ngaihtuahna leh chhia leh tha hriatna hman tûr an ti theuh. Tin, ringtu zawng zawng mahni tâwka puithiam, Pathian be thei, khawiah pawh leh englai pawha be thei nihna hliah thei thil apiang, minister-in thiam bîkna leh thil dangte an duh lo theuh a ni.

An danglamna chu an zînga ze thum a awm—

(1) Tam takte chuan Elizabeti Rem siam chu a tlânpuiin an pawm thei a, Bishop neih pawh an hnial lo, mahse a kal hmang an duh lo. Lei lamin Bishop hmuna an dah chhoh duh zâwng mite chu an duh lo va, inan tlânin tuma innawr luat dânte an duh lo. An duh dân chu a zal deuh a ni.

(2) An zînga berkhat erawh chuan Bishop neih hrim hrim chu an duh lo—Genev ailin Rom a an zâwk avângin. Chu ai mah-

in lalin Bishop a ruat a, an chu ṅga thu a neih chu France leh Scotland lama Calvin-a zirtîr dân angṅ an tih nêa a inang lo êm a, an duh thei lo. He mite atang hian rei vak lovah Presbyterian an lo ding a ni

(3) Thenkhat leh chuan Sorkâr Kohhran (State Church) chu siam that theih pawh nuin an ring lo va. thuneihna laipui neih pawh thain an ring lo. Hmun tin Kohhran tân zalênna, mahnia in rêl theuhna an phût a ni. Hêng mite hi Independents an tih te chu an ni ; Congregationalist Kohhran leh Baptist Kohhran in-awp dân lo chhuahna an ni.

5. PAPISTS :

Roman lam mite thung khân, Elizabet-a Rem siam chu eng ang-in nge an ngaih a, engtinnge an tih dâwn tih kan en thung ang. England-a Roman lam mite chuan rei fê an ngaihtuah a. Elizabeti ro rêl chhûng a lo rei deuh hnu chuan Pope-in 1570-ah Elizabeti a hnawt chhuak ta a ; tin, 1580-ah Jesuits pâwl mite England-ah an lo kai a, an rawn bel ta bawk a. Chutia chuan England-a Roman mite kha hmun hnihah an inthen ti. A tlôm zâwkin Elizabeti Rem siam kha an paih thlir a, Pope an pawm ta a. Chûng mite chu Papists an ti a, rei tak chhûngin tihduhdah leh hnawh chêpin an awm. A tam zâwkte erawh chuan Rem siam chu an pawm a, Rem siam pawmtute zawng chu Anglican, Church of England mite an ni ta. Chûng chu a tam ber an ni a ; pawm thei lo chu Protestant zingah leh Roman zingah tlêm zâwk an ni a, rei tak thlengin an tuar nasa êm êm ve ve a ni.

Tichuan Puritan an tih (Protestant-ho) zingah pâwl hrang hrang a lo chhuahin ; Kohhran pui chu kalsan duh lovah Rem siam chu pawm ta tam zâwk an awm a. Tin, Roman lam zingah pawh pâwl hrang Papists a lo chhuahin Kohhran pui chu kalsan duh lo, Rem siam pawmtu tam zâwk an awm bawk. Chuvângin Church of England chhûngah hian ze hnih - Protestant rilru pu hlen leh Roman rilru pu hlen an awm a ni. Chûng chu laliukhum (crown) leh Inkhâwm dân bu (Common Prayer Book)-in a khai-khâwm tlat a ni. Ram dinga Anglican Kohhran zawng zawng

pawh an Common Prayer Book leh an Bishop neih dân, (Kohhran inawp dân leh rawngbâwl dìn) hian a tipum khat vek thei rêng a ni. Inan lohna chu an nei zêl. Roman rilru pua lo lûtte kha *High Church* an in ti a, Protestant pawh an inti duh lo. Protestant rilru luh puite kha *Evangelical party* tih an ni.

6. SCOTLAND LALNU MARI TIHHLUM THU :

Elizabeti tân pâwn lam leh chhûng lamah hlauhawm a awm a ni. A hma ataṅg khân a ram a lo pachiat tawh avângin indona a awm ang tih mawlh a hlau va, an tân chawlh a ṭûl tih a hria. A mi lianten Europe ram Protestant-ho lû atân a insiam a, ṭhuikhâwm tûra an rawtte hian, " Indo awm suh se, ka mi-liante u, indo awm suh se " a ti ṭhîn. Ram dang nêna indona a hring ang tih a hlau a ni. Protestant- ho Scotland-a mi te, Netherlands-a mi te, France rama mite chu a pui ngei a, mahse a tâna hlauhwm tûr vênna tâwk chauh zêl a ni.

A ram chhûngah pawh hlauhawm a awm. Scotland lalnu Mari lo tlân chhia kha, Elizabetin ṭha takin a awmtîr a, mahse mi tâng hlauhawm tak a ni. Roman mite chuan Elizabeti tikiang a, Mari laltîr an duh a ni. Jesuit pâwl mi lo kalte phei kha chuan, 'A tum a dik chuan a kawng a dik' ti an ni a, thil ṭha a thlen nân tualthah te, thil sual dangte pawh ṭha mai a ring an ni. English mite chuan, Scotland rama Moray thih dân te, France ram a Bartholomaia ni a Protestant-ho an sâm dânte kha an hria. Chutih lai bawk (1572) chuan Duke of Alva leh Philip II leh Pope-in, England-ah Duke of Norfolk hova helna an phiar a. Chu chu an hre chhuaka Noarfolk chu an that a. Chu chuan Elizabeti nghen ber tûr chu Reformation a ni tih a hriattîr a, Protestant a din nân Elizabeti pawimawhzia mite a hriat thartîr hle bawk a ni.

Chuta chin chu Elizabet-in ram danga Protestant-ho puihna a neih phah a. Mahse a ram mite duh ang chu a zui phah chhang lo. France ram Huguenot-ho chu sumin a pui a, English lawng mi Sir Francis Drake te ang chu, Spain sumdâwng

lawng an theih anga tichhe tûrin a hrilh a. Chuvâng chuan Roman Kohhranin England tihchhiat an duh zual a. Douay-ah leh Rom-ah English puithiam, an rama kîra Roman lam mite chawk tho tûrin an zirtîr a. Scotland lalnu hlui chu laltîr tuma phiarna thuthang lah a awm fo mai, mahse hriatchhuah a ni ṭhîn. A tâwpan Elizabeti that a, Mari laltîr tuma phiarna an hmu chhuak a, an hotu Anthony Babington chu an man a, an that a. An phiar thu chu Marin a hria, Babington pawh hlawhtlin duhsakna lehkha a thawn tihte an hre chhuak ta a, Mari chu tihhlum tûrin thiam loh an chantîr ta. Elizabeti chuan harsa a ti hle mai a, a hming a ziak lawk lo. Mahse a tâwpah a ziak ta a, Mari chu 1587-ah a lu an tan ta Roman lam mite tân hel thu phiar a ṭûl ta lo, Elizabeti king mah se, lal ṭhutthlêng hnaih ber chu Scotland lal James a ni a Protestant a ni. Pope leh Roman Kohhran chuan phiar rûk hun a tâwp ta a, Reformation nuaibo a nih theih nân chuan England beihpuia beih a hun ta niin an hria

7. SPAIN LAWNGRUAL. (The Spanish Armada):

Rom leh Spain chuan Reformation nuaibo nâ i England chîlthlûk phawt a ṭûl tih an hmu ta. Pope Sixtus V chuan 1570-ah Elizabeti a hnawtchhuak ta a, chu chu bawhzuia England chîltûrin Spain lal Philip II a ruat a. Pope chuan tangka tam tak a thawh a. Tichuan Spain chu an inbuatsih ta mup mup mai a, lawng lian pui pui zahnih an khâwm a, Spain vâl thûk an khung tam hle mai. An lawngrual chu hneh thei awm ir an ring lo. Netherlands atangin Alexander of Parma Europa-a General thei ber an tih chu, Spain sipai hruaia lo kal tûr tih a ni bawk.

Chutih laiin England-ah sipai rual ding (regular army) a awm lo, Spain sipai rual erawh chu hun ber leh chak bera sawi an ni English mite chuan, Protestant pawhin Roman pawhin lalnu kohna chu zâwmin, an ram vang tûrin an lo tiring ṭhap mai a. Khawmualah Spain sipai an chelh lovang tih hriain, an chakna lam tuipui chungah ngei lo beih an tum a. An hotu ber Admiral chu Howard a ni a, a thawhpuite chu lawng lam

thiam tak tak Drake te, Hawkins te an ni. July tâwp 1588-ah chuan Armada chu Channel tuipuiah an lo hmu tan a. Kawng-ah thlipuiin a nuai avângin an buai hle.

Howard chu lawng rual nân Plymouth-ah a lo awm a, Spain lawngte chu a kal tlangtîr zet a, an hnung lamah a bei a. Spain lawng chu a lian e, a râlrâp a na mai mai a ni a, a che vêl a rang lo va. English lawng chu tê zâwk mah se a che vêl a rang a, an hneh hle ta mai a. Spain-lo chu kîr leh theiin an siam lo va. Scotland kal huala kîr an tum a. Mahse thlipuiin a nuai ahiam a, Scotland leh Ireland ram, tuipui kamahte chuan Spain lawng chhia a awm rem rum mai. A lo thawk an nasat nân in thleng leh chu tlêm an ni. Elizabeti chuan an hnehna a hriat reng nân thîr phêk a târ a, "Pathianin a thli a tlehtîr a, an darh ta" tiin a ziak.

Spain chu a inhmang chau ta a, England chu Europe sawrkâr hmo tâwng a ni ta. England chîl tlûlk theih a nih loh avângin Reformation nuai bo theih a ni lo

Hetah hian England Reformation kal zêl chu a tâwp a, a hnua an tualchhûng Kohhran buai zêl dân chu hung 43-ah kan sawi leh ang.

BUNG 39

ROMAN KOHHRAN SIAM ṬHATNA

Counter Reformation

Reformation kal zêl chuan din chin a nei chauh pawh ni lovin, Roman Kohhranin nasa tak an lâk lêt sak a, chu chu an insiam ṭhat avângin an chak thar a ni. An insiam ṭhatna chu kawng thum a awm— Trent Council, Jesuit pâwl, Dapchhuak pâwl.

1. TRENT COUNCIL :

Inhnialna leh inṭhenna a lo chhuah hian lehlamah chauh mi ṭha, mi thiam, mi dik an awmin kan ring ngai tûr a ni lo. Lehlam lehlamah chutiang mite leh mi dik lo, mi sual an awm ve ve zêl ang. Reformation hma ṭêng pawh khân, mi thiam leh mi ṭha tam takin Kohhran siam ṭhat ṭûl tiin an bei tawh ṭhîn a nih kha. Bishop leh puithiamho thatchhiatna leh inawh dân dik lohna te, mahni bial an enkawl lohna leh bîalah pawh awm lo va, an chhiah lâk tûr chauh an lâkna te, duhêma sum lâkna tûr an tihpun zêl te, an nungchang thianghlim lohna leh hriatna an neih lohzia te, thuneihna an hman dân te, siam ṭhat tumin an bei tawh ṭhîn a. Constance Council-ah te, Basel Council-ah te, Bale Council-ah te siam ṭhat tumin an bei a, mahse an hlawhchham zêl tih pawh kan hmu tawh. Siam ṭhat duhtute duh dân a inang lo va, Pope an nuai si ṭhîn a, an hneh ta ṭhîn lo a ni tih kan hmu tawh a, Reformation a lo chhuah hian an ram leh an mite an hloh ta chiam mai a, chu chuan a nawr hneh ta êm a, nasa takin an insiam ṭha ta.

Trent Council-in a siam ṭhat chu Thurin leh thiltih a ni. He Council hi a tirah chuan Emperor Charles V-in German Protestant-ho nêna pawm tlân tûr siam beiseia a rawt chhuah a nih kha. (Bung 31 sect. 19) A hmasa chu engmah tihpuitlin nei lovin an ṭawp a. Kum 18 lai hnua 1563 lama an kal khâwm leh

chuan, Protestant nên inbiak rem tum ngaihna a awm tawh lo. An Kohhran thurin leh tih dân sawi nân an hmang ta ber. Council chu chhunzawm leh ṭhînin 1564 thlengin an bei zui a ni.

Thurin chu fel tak, fiah tak, khauh takin an siam fel veh a, Roman Kohhran thurin siam fel hmasakna a ni. Protestant-in an sawisêl deuh deuhte chu an sawi chiang zual a, rinpui ber atân Baibul chauh ni lovin Kohhran thu an dah sâng a, inhnialna awm theihna— penance te, ngaihdamna hawn (indulgence) te, milem chibai bûk te ngaih sual loh tûrin an vêng ngun a. Tin, Roman Catholic miten an chhiar loh tûr lehkhabu tam tak an ziak chhuak a, "Index" an vuah a. Chhiar phal loh bu chu a pung zêl a, kum sawmnga hnua Paolo Sarpi, Roman mi bawk chuan "Index" chu mite tihvengvat lohna hmanraw ṭha ber a ni" a ti a. Chutianga thurin fiah tak, fel taka ziak chhuah an han nei ta chu an ṭangkai pui hle a ni. A thu tin tâwpah chuan pawm lote ânchhe lawhna (anathema) a awm zêl a ni.

Pawn lam siam ṭhatna kim tawk takin an nei bawk a. Mi thiam, mi ṭha, ṭhahnemngai tam takte khân, Protestant-hovin an sawisêlte chu a dik a ni tih an hria, an lo vei fo a ni. Siam ṭhat an tum ṭhîn a, an hlawhchham ṭhîn a nih kha. Tûnah chuan siam ṭhat ṭûlnain a nawr hneh ta a, an siam ṭha ta vek a. Pope te, Bishop te, puithiam te leh Kohhran lam mite zawng zawng chu, mihring tehnaah na nâ nâ chuan tling tak an ni ta. Bial tinah mahni hmuna awmin an thawh dân a fel ta. Sum lâkna tihpun fel lote kha a bo zo ta. Tichuan, Reformation thuhriltuten "Ên ta che u, hêngte hi" an tih ṭhin zawng zawng chu a bo ta duak a, mipui, mi mirin thurin lam an luhkhung ve si lo va, Reformation kal zêl chu a ding ta a ni.

2. JESUIT PAWL.

He pâwl (order) hi a din chhuaktu chu Loyola, Roman Kohhranin St. Ignatius an tih chu a ni. Chi bul a ni a, sipaiah a ṭeng a, kum 28 mi a nihin a hliam a, a sil hlea a. Chu chu, Luthera Worms khaw Diet hmaa a din kum (1521) kha a ni.

Dominican Convent-ah a lût a, Luthera angin chaw ngheiin, intihrehawmin chhandamna a zawng a, a hlawhchham a, a hlawhchham thu a sawi hreh bîk lo. Chu mi hnuah Pathian zahngaihna a hre thar phut a, a lo danglam ta. Tin, Luthera kal lohna lamah a kal a, an inanna a tâwp a, a inkhingate an ni ta. Latin ṭawng zirin skul a kal tha leh a, inlârna mak tak takte a hmu a. A ngaih dân mak an tih avângin vawi hnih lai, Dapchhuak pâwlin an tântîr a ni.

Loyol thu ziak hmingthang tak chu *Thlarau lam Inzirtîrna* (Spiritual Exercise) a ni. Sipai lam mi a ni a, a thu ziak chu sipai inthununa anga fet leh khermei a ni. Hapta li awh tûr a ni. Chutianga ti tûrin zirtîrte a nei a, chunglam tihênna an uar a.

An zirtîrte nên chuan 1540-ah Pope hmaah pâwl (order) siam an dîl a, Pope thu awi kim vek tûrin an intiam a, Pope chuan a phal a. An pâwl chu Isua Pâwl (Society of Jesus) an ti a, Jesuit pâwl tih an ni ta ber. Tûn hmaa Monastic pâwlte kha an ang lo. Incheina bîk (Uniform) te, bûkte an nei lo va, tih tûr bi intuk (duty) pawh an nei lo, chawnghei chu an rem tih lo lam a ni. Tling taka engpawh thawk tûrin thuawina kim an intuk a. An pâwl hotu General chu Rome-ah a awm a, "Black Pope" an ti a. Pope tak tak rawngbâwltu a ni a ; a pu ai mahin a huphurhawm a ni. An pâwla mite chuan General thu chu, engkhaw sawi lova zawm nghâl mai tûr ; a hlauhawm emaw, a harsa emaw, a hlâ emaw, tih tûr a sawi chu zawm nghâl mai tûr a ni.

An hnathawh ropui chu zirna lam a ni Skul te, College te, University te, Europe ram pumah an siam ta zêl mai. German rama an University of Ingolstadt chuan Luthera Wittenberg University pawh a tluk thuai mai. An Skul a ṭhat avângin miten an fate tirh nân an hmang a, an Skulte chu a lûn êm êm a ni. Chutiang zirtîrna ṭha chuan mite a hîp lo thei lo va, an zirtîrte pawh an hruai ngei ṭhîn. Anmahni lah mi thiam tâk tak an ni a, zirtîr dân zir zet lo chu zirtîrtu atân an hmang lo.

Kohhran mite kha, hriatna an tlâkchhamziaah leh an nun dânah sawisêl an ni ṭhîn a, chu chu he pâwl mite hian an phu-

hrûk zo hle mai. Puithiam zingah mi thiam tak tak an lo chhuak phah a ni. Jesuit mite chu mithiam tak, inhmâl thiam tak an ni.

An thupui ber mai chu zirtîrna dik lo tihbo tum leh an pâwl leh Pope thuawi kim a ni. Council of Trent 1545-ah khân a pâwl dinna chu kum nga chauh a ni a, mahse an palai Lainez chuan Protestant kaih lamin Council chu hruai hneh hle tih pawh kan hmuh tawh kha.

Europe-ah Roman Kohbran leh Pope-in an ram leh an mite an hloh chiam chu phuhrûkin Missionary hna an bei nasa bawk. West Indies-ah te, Palestina-ah te, Brazil-ah te, India-ah te, Indian Archipelago-ah te, Japan-ah te Missionary an kal a ni.

An demawmna chu, 'A tum a ṭhat chuan a kawng a tha' thil ṭha tithleng tûrin thil sual tih pawh a ṭha, tih an inzirtîr e an ti a. Anni chuan chutiang zirtîrin an insawi lo Mahse an chêt dân chin an rin dân a ni tih a lang. Protestant lal that ru tûra fuihna te, Elizabeti that ru tûra phiarna te, England-a Parliament thut khâwmna in silai hlova hâl darh tuma phiarna te leh chutiang lam thil dangte, Jesuit-ho tih vêl emaw an lo ṭangkai emaw nia hriat a ni zêl mai.

A pum puiah Jesuit mite chu Reformation kal zêl tidingtu leh lo lêttu ṭangkai tak an ni. Reformation kum sawmruk lai a kal hnu chuan 1580-ah Roman leh Protestant-in ramri chin an pei ta.

2. DAPCHHUAK PAWL : (Inquisition)

He khâwl hlauhawm pui hi Netherlands rama an hman dân kan hmu tawh a, (Bung 35, sect 4) Spain leh Italy-ah Protestant tihbo nân an hmang a ni. Rinna dik lo tihbo nâna an din kha a ni a, Protestant-ho an la khâwm a, an that a, rinhlelhte chu an thutir a, an dâwp a, an nghais a, an tihlum a, an tihhlum dauk lohte pawh ramtuileilova chhuak te, thi zui ta maite an ni zêl a.

Hmasâng Rom Sawrkâr hnuaia kristiante kha chu hêktu an awm kher loh chuan rorêltuten an ngawihsan a, ram puma tihduhdahnaahte pawh khân kristianten an tuar nasa hle chungin an chauh phah lo. Kohhran lo ding tawh tihbo teh dêrna hmun pawh a awm lo. Chuvângin an hnua mite tuarna a nasa zâwk a, a râ thlâk zâwk a, tuartu an tam zâwk a ni. Mosolman hnuaiah ram tam takah kristiante an tibo dêr a, tin, Roman Kohhranin ram tam takah bawk Protestant an tibo dêr a ni. Protestant-ho mal ṭanna hmuna dapchhuak pâwlin an beih nasatna hmunahte chuan, hriam leka ṭang ve tûr tam tham an awm si loh chuan din theih a ni lo, chutiang ni tham an nih hmain an bawhzui chak si.

Spain-ah pawh Reformation a lût a ni, Spain lal Charles V kha German Emperor a lo nih khân, a ruala German rama han kal Theologian leh mi ropui tam takte chuan Luthera zirtîrna kha an pawm a, chûng zîngah chuan mi lian pawimawh tak tak, Alfonso de Vives te, Alfonso Valdez te an tel a. Rodrigo de Valero chu nasa taka Baibul zira chhandamna kawngah mi tam tak hruaitu a ni bawk a. Dapchhuak pâwlin a sum an lâk sak a, thiam loh an chantîr a. Valero ṭhian Egidius, Torosa Bishop chuan Baibul zir pâwl a siam a, dapchhuak pâwlin a hna ata an bân a, Charles avângin tihhlum loh a ni a, mahse a thlân an phawrh a, a ruh an hâl hnuhnawh tho a ni. Spain rama mârtar hmasa ber chu Francisco San Romano, dâwrkai a ni a, 1544-ah an hâl hlum. Antwerp lama a awm laia Luthera zirtîrna pawm a ni. France Enzina-in Thuthung Thar a letling a, a tân phah a, a lehkhabu chu chiar phal loh a ni. Tichuan 1550 lamah chuan Reformation chu a darh nasa hle mai a, chuhtih lai chanchin ziaktu chuan, "Dapchhuak pâwl chu thla thumin che tlai se chuan Spain pum pui chu rinna dik lovin a man vek ang" a ti a ni. Mahse tlai lutuk lovah dapchhuak pâwl chu nasa deuhvin an cho a, Philip II hun (1555—98)-ah an bei nasa zual a, kum tin dap chhuak pâwl hmun sâwm pahnihte chuan Protestant tam êm êm an hâl hlum thu an uanpui ṭheuh a ni. Chuti khawpa

an nawr nat avâng chuan kum sawmthum vêl hnuah chuan Reformation chu an hmet mit ta. Dapchhuak pâwl che din a nasat avâng chuan mipui tân a nuanawm lo zo va, rei tak chhûngin Spain ramin a nguai phah a ni.

Italy-ah pawh Reformation chu a lût a khawpui thenkbatah pawh lo ding chhuak chu an awm, mahse an tlân bo a tûl zêl mai. Reformation han pawmtu zîng pui deuh deuh chu Berrardino Ochino te, Peter Martyr Vermilo te, Peter Paul Vergerius te an ni. Vermilio chu thubril thei tlk a ni a, Vergerius chu Capo Bishop a ni. Mahse 1542-ah D pchhuak pâwl an din a, Italy-a Protestant tibo tûrin rû deuh main an bei a, a anga ling mai pawh an hrem a, an tihlum a. Tlân bo thei thei an tlân bo va. Kum sawmnga aia rei deuhvah chuan Reformation chu an tibo thei ta.

Tûnah Spain-ah chuan Protestant rilru awm lo teh dêr chu a ni lo. Gibraltar atangin Baibul te, thuziak dangte tam tak tak Spanish atangin an thawn lût thîn a, Protestant duhtute an bo bîk lo hle, mahse 1860 atang khân sawrkârin an dang thîn.

Italy-ah pawh Milan-ah te, Florence-ah te Protestant kohhran, sawrkâr khuahkhirh lohvin an awm. Baibul te, thuziak (tracts) te sem darh a awm thîn a, Chanchin Tha hrilh darh lam pawh a ram pumah tih phal a ni. Walden-ho kha an awm a, Siam that Kohhran (Reformed Church) an ni ta a, Piedmont-ah te, Turin-ah te an awm. Italy ram hmun dang atanga Protestant tlânchhiaten an belh zêl bawk. "Mahse Mari biak hi Italy mite thisenah a inphûm nghet a, Protestant thu a darh beisei tlem h a ni lo." (Prof. J. H. Kurtz, D.D.)

PART IV

REFORMATION HNU:

Kohhran chanchin englai pawh hi hetiang burtêah chuan, mi thiam ziak pawh kim rual a ni lo, sawi lam lam an sawi mai a ni. Reformation hnu phei hi chu a ni lehzual a, englai mawlai kan sawi tawhte kha tlem kan chhunzawm chauh ang.

BUNG 40

GERMAN KOHHRAN

1. THURINA INHNIALNA

Protestant lalho leh Charles V-in 1555-ah Augsburg-ah inremna an siam chinah chuan, tha takin an kal zêl tawh dâwn emaw tih tûr a ni a, chutih ahnêk chuan thurina inhnialna thâwm na deuh mai a chhuak tan ta zâwk a ni. Kum sahnih chhûng lai chu inhnialnain a khat a, a anpui pawh awm lo khawpin a nasa a ni. Luthera thih hlim chhâwng atangin inhnialna chu theologian-hoviu an tan a, khaw tin hmun tin an tikhat a, mi narân phei chuan an hriat phâk loh leh a hming pawh an lam thiam lohte hi a ni.

Luthera dam lai khân a tan a ni mai e. Agricola chuan Antinomian inhnialna a chawk chhuak a, chu chu Dânin kristiante a phuar nge phuar lo tih thu a ni. Tin, chhandamna atâna pawimawh chin leh pawimawh lo chin thliar tuma inhnialna a lo chhuak leh a, chu chu Adiaphonistic inhnialna an ti. Tin, Pathian khawngaihnain mi a lamlêttîrnaah hian mihring duhthlanna a tel ve nge ve lo tih thu a chhuak leh a, chu chu Synergist inhnialna an ti. Tin, Flaccius chuan, mihringah hian sual chauh lo chu engmah a awm lo tih thu a rawn chawk chhuak a. Tin, Osiander-in, Krista Pathiannain thiam min chantîr a ti a, Stancarus-an Krista mihrinnain thiam min chantir a ti thung a, chu chu thurin dik lo tiin a pawmtute chu Lalpa zanriah kîl pawh an phal lo va, an mitthite pawh an vui tha duh lo. Chung thu pui puite chu vantlâng rilru luahtu a ni reng mai. Theologian-ho inhnialna chauh a ni lo, khawpui mi liante leh lalte pawh an tel a, thahnem an ngai a, theologian-ho aiin dawhtheihna an nei nêp bîk lo. Saxony ram Elector Augustus chuan Flaccius zirtîrna pawmtute chu a bân a, Strigela pawh, 'lamlétnaah mihring chu lo dawngtu, tuidawn dawh ang ringawt chu a ni lo' a tih avângin, tâninah kum thum a khung a. Mi thiamte leh damdawi mi lamte pawh Siam that Kohhran lam hawi nia a hriatte chu a brem a, a tântîr a, 'Calvinist* biruho' a ti a. Calvinist-ho chu an haw hle a ni, German lamah a lût ve si.

---

* **Calvinist**– Calvina zirtîrna pawm te.

Elector chuan rinna dik lo pawm an tihte chu hnawt chhuak leh tihluma a tihbo zawh chuan, chumi lawm nân tangkapui lian a târ a, ama lim inralthuamin, bûkna kengin a chuang a, bûkna lehlamah chuan Chhandamtu nausên lai a chuang a, lehlamah rambuai leh Calvinist pali lem a chuang a ni. Ghuti lul chu thil awmzia a ni a; chu chuan Melanchthona anga rilru thûngtlamte chu Siam that Kohhran lamah an ûm lût a, mi dangte pawh thurin hlui—Roman lamah a ûmlut a. Melanchthona theologian thiam leh ngil ber mai chuan hahthlâk a ti êm êm a, "Aw Lalpa, theologian-ho thinurna lak ata hi min chhan chhuak ang che" ti zêl chungin a thi a ni.

A zah chu a chhe hle. Thurina an fet leh an ruh ang zêlin mipui nungchang a hniam a ni. Lal thupêkin thurin an duhzâwng pawh ni mang lo thlengin an pawm, pawm lo chu tân inah luh tûr a ni; theologian-ho thu an hriat thiam mang lohte pawm a têl a, pawm lo chu, ânchhe phur an ni. Inkhâwmnaa an hlasakte chu thu rin ngun mâi a ni. Thuhriltuten, rinna a chhandâm kan ni, thil tih engmah a ni lo. an tih chu mipuiin angialsakgunin an la a, Roman Catholic an nih laia an hriat ngai loh thlengin nun dân a sawp a ni. Kohhran chu Luthera duh dânin ali o kuta awm a nih kha, lalte chu nungchangah an hniam a, pawnlamah thahnem an ngai a, Pathianni a sermon ngaithla tura vawi hnih kal lote chu mi liante pawh an chawitîr a, an hrem a. Tichuan thurin lam thâwm a nâ a, rilru leh nungchang, sakhua a chuai a ni.

2. KHAIRUALNA THURIN (Formula of Concord)

Chutiang zingah chuan Luthera Kohhran * khairual tura thuriin engemaw zât tâl tihna a lo awma, mi thiam thenkhatin 1580-ah inhmialna thu tihtlûkna an siam a. An titlu tam lutuk a-ai. Mi thenkhatin an pawm lo nâ a, German rama ringpui ber a ni pawh a. Denmark-ah an lâk luh chuan lalin a hal nghâl a ti. Calvinist-ho nêna an inan lohna leh inbeihna a thiamin mual a. Sazony biaf lamah chuan an tizauvin ah tikhauh zual a,

* Luthera Kohhran— Luthera zirtîrna pawm Kohhran

an pawm thei chauh a ni. He khai rualna thurin tluka hming pu dik lo hi a awm lo vang, khairual ahnêkin inrem lohna bul a ni mai. Siam that Kohhran nêna inhmuh thiam lohna lah a tizual. Inkhâwmnaa an hla sakte chu inhnialna thu a ni a,—

"Aw Lalpa, i mi thianghlimte i thuin vêng la, Calvinist-ho i khandaihin sât ang che" tih te a ni.

Pastor-ho rawngbâwlnate an en ngun a, baptisma chantir dâwn a, ramhuai han hnawt chhuak zet lo chu hrem an ni a; mahse tihpalha Thlarau Thianghlim hnawt chhuak zâwk ang maiin an Kristian nun a hniam a ni. Mipuiho, mi liante pawh, chawlhni leh thil dang serh kawngah an fet a, Baibul an chhiar a, hla bu nên sermon ngaithlain an kal thîn, mahse thurin ruh tak mai bâkah an kristian nun dân a hniam a ni. Mahse Pathianin a mite a thlah lo, thil inher a awm zêl thîn.

3. KUM SAWMTHUM INDONA :

Chutianga kum 60 aia rei mah a kal hnu chuan, 1618-ah German ram tidanglam vek tûr indona a lo chhuak ta. A tîr-ah Luthera pâwl lal te chuan an Protestant pui Calvinist-ho kawp se chuan indona chu chhuak lo thei a ni ang, mahse Roman lam an kawp a. Indona a lo chhuah chuan Sweden te, France te, Germany te, Spain te, Austria te an tel a ni.

A lo chhuahna chu hetiang a ni. German ramah Calvinist an tam tawh mai a, mi ropui tak takte pawh an ni ve. Lutheran ho nên an inngeih lo êm êm mai. Calvinist pakhat Elector Palatine an tih, lal ang bawka ropui ve a awm a. Chu chu Bohemia ram, hmâna John Hussa lo chêtna ramah, Calvinist an punna ramah chuan, lal atân an sâwm a, a lal ta a. A nupui pawh England lal James I fanu Elizabeti a ni. Calvinist-ho chu Spain lal Emperor ni bawk Ferdinand II in nuai bo a tum ta a. A theih chuan Lutheran ho pawh nuai bo va German ram chu pum khat taka, a ram atân neih ngheh a duh a ni. German Emperor chu thlan zêl a ni a, a thlangtu pasarihte pawh Elector an ti tih kan hmuh tawh kha. Chu chu tihdanglam a tum a ni.

Indona a lo chhuah chuan Sweden lai chuan a Protestant puite chu a pui a, Baltic tuipui chhim lam sir thlenga a ram tihzau a duh bawk a ni. Tin, Roman lam sawrkâr France lai chuan, German ram a pum khat anga, a chak lutuk ang tih a hlau va, Protestant-ho a pui tlat a. Roman Sawrkâr Austria pawh indonaah chuan a lo lût ve a. Tichuan Roman leh Protestant indona chu lehlam lehlamah a thên tawn a, kum 30 chhûng a awh a ni.

German mite tuarna chu a nasa ngei mai. Indo hma chuan a hlawhtling a, an hlim a, an râlmuang a; a hnua an retheihzia leh an tlâk ranzia chu sawi ngaihna awm lo khawp a ni. An lote chu ram palailêngah a chang zo va, Roman lam sipaite chuan mipui chu a sâng têl têlin an that bian buan a, an nawm mâkin an che a. Protestant lam Sweden mi te pawh thuhmun bawk an ni. Khawpuite an tichhia a, an tiram a. Leipsic chuan vawi nga hâl a tâwk a, Magdeburg chuan a râpthlâkzia sawi hleih theih loh khawpin vawi ruk rawk a tâwk a, hmeichhia te, naupang te, tar te an vaihma vek a ni. Sipaiin an suat bâng chu hriin a suat a. Indo a tâwp chuan, a hmaa mihring maktaduai 17 kha, maktaduai 5 chauh an ni. Indo lai chuan mi chhehote chu mitthi kuangahte an biru a, zânah an in, chung pawh nei tawh lovah an lût a, thlasik laite pawhin, zânah mei an chhêm ngam lo, an awmna an hria ang tih an hlau a ni. Pastorte chuan, mahni ei tûr zawng chawpin, dam lo leh thi mêkte chu an enkawl thîn. Biak Inte chu khâr vek a ni a, dârte chu sipaite'n silai mu atân an chher zo vek a, mahse tlâng pang leh ramhnuai lamah, mi chhia, in pawh nei loho hnênah an kal a, inkhâwmna neiin hla an sa a; chûng chu sakhaw han vawng aungtu an ni.

An hrehawm lai chuan Oberamargau khuaa miten chhanchiinah an awm chuan, Isua lungngaih hapta lem chan Pathian hnênah an tlâm a. Chu chu kum sâwm danah an nei thîn a, "Passion week Play" an tih chu hmu tawh chuan an theihnghilh ngai lo. Kum danga ti tûrin tungka tâm tak takin an sâwm thîn a, mahse ram danga tih an duh lo va, sumdâwn nâna hman an duh heh lo.

Indo chu a tâwp a, 1648-ah Westphaliaah inremna an siam ta. Emperor chu Bohemia ramah a hlawhtling a, mahse a tum dangah a hlawhtling lo. Protestant lalte chuan mahni bial atân sakhua duh an thlang thei ang, tih bawk kha a ni leh mai. Thu tlu pawimawh tak dang chu, siam ṭhat Kohhran an tih Calvinist-ho kha tihduhdah tawh loh tûr, khawtlâng lamah Roman mite leh Lutheran-te nên dinhmun inchen tawh tûr tih a ni. Mahse chu chu Sweden-ah te, Norway-ah te, Denmark-ah te a ni chuang lo, Calvinist-ho awm an phal chuang lo. Denmark lalin a ram chhûnga ngaih dân dang awm a phalna chu 1860-ah chauh a ni.

Indo hnu chuan thurin lam inhnialna kha a reh daih a. tumân khawiahmah an sawi tawh ngai lo. Thurin dik zâwk leh dik lo zâwk thu pawh an ngaihsak lo. Thurin ngaihsakna a bo chauh a ni lo va, sakhaw lam nun a bo ṭhelh a ni. Chu chen chu biak inte khâr a ni a, inkhâwmna a awm lo va, naupangte zirtîr loh leh chhûngkaw hruai lohvin an lo puitling a, khawtlâng nun chu khawpui leh thingtlâng lamah te, University-ah te pawh a ṭha lo hle a. Thuhriltute an tlêm a, tling tak leh nungchang ṭha pawh an ni bîk hek lo.

4. THURIN LAK BIR LAI (The age of Orthodoxy):

German ram leh an Kohhran an han dinchhuah leh chuan, thurin lâk bir luatna a lo chhuak a. Baibula thu tinrêng hi thâwkkhum a ni a, Hebrai ṭawnga voel chhinchhiahnate hi Adama aṭanga lâk chhâwn a ni tih te, nî vêlah lei a her tih chu Pathian Thu nên a inkalh a ni, tih te an inzirtîr a. Genesis bua thil siam thuah hnim hring tih a awm avângin thil siam hun chu ṭhâl tîr a ni tiin chak takin an sawi a, Russia puithiamten favânga siam a ni, hun dangah thei rah ei thiang lo a rah lo vang an ti a, ṭhenkhat dangin June 25 emaw, July 12-ah emaw ni tûrin an sawi bawk. Luthera Baibul lehlin siam ṭhat tum chu Baibul thattu' nihna a ni. Wittenberg College-in Thuthlung Thara Lehkhathawnahte hian Grik ṭawng ṭha tâwk lo a awm ṭih chu Thlarau Thianghlim sawi chhiatna a ni tiin an puang a. An theihna tihlan nâna an hman ber chu, rin dân dang

huatna a ni. Inzawichhiatna a nasa hle. Kum zabi 17-na tâwp lama an thu lakkhawm bneh chuan, naupangte tâna thuinchhâng sermon 1590 a awm a, Calvinist-ho demna deuh hlir a ni. An thusin chu vân kalkawng leh zirtirtu nihna kawng ber a ni. Abraham Calovius chu mi thiam, mi hneh thei tak mai a ni a, a zing lam leh tlai lam tawngtaina chu, "Aw Pathian, rin dân dik lote hnatuain mi thun khat ang che" tih a ni. Lalte leh roreltutea pâwi dang dang sawi chhiat emaw, mi an hming lam meuhva sawi chhiat emaw chu an khap thin, mahse a sâwt lo, thuhriltutea kan tih tûr a ni an ti tlat a ni.

Chutiang ringah chuan riiru tluangtlam tak pu chu an awm. John Gerhard te, Helmstadt khaw Professor Calixtus te. Calixtus chu rem hmu zau tak, ngaih dân dang hre tam tak a ni a, kristian zawng zawng chu tharinah inang lo mah se, rilrua inzawm tûr, Calvinist te, Lutheran te, Roman te unau anga inlainat tûr a ni, ti thin a ni a. Mahse mi dangin chuti taka pawm zau chuan sakhua tak pawh a nei dâwn em ni an ti si.

Tin, 1653-ah chuan Wittenburg theologian-ho zingah inhnialna a chhuak a. Thenkhatin 'Krista thisen far khatin khawvêl a chhandam thei ang' an ti a, thenkhat dangin 'thisen tam a chhuah a tûl ang' an ti a, pulpitah an sawi tawn piap piap mai a ni. Brandenburg Elector-in Luther pâwi chu Calvinist mite sawi hlâna thu hril lo turin a khap a, German rama hla tha ber ber leh thlarau lam ber phuahtu Gerhardt chuan, ngawih ai chuan rem ata hnawhchhuah a thlang a ni. Mahse heti taka thehnemngaihna pâwnlâng tak lam a nasat lai hian theology zirtute chu Baibul thu an zirtir ngai lo, German rama lehkhabu ——— ber Leipsic bookshop-ah chuan Baibul pakhat mah a lo. Mahse chutih lai chuan in tam takah leh fiamrial lama ——— hmun tam takah Pathian thu tui taka lo ei tâwk ——— thuk an awm reng a ni.

——— DANG BAIBUL ———

——— hian thlen thahdam tak thu a lo chhuak a, 1674- ——— Genevan Jean de Labadie chuan mi a hneh

bie a, amah avângin uain dâwrte an khâr a, tangkaa inkhêl mite an sim a, awm ṭha duh loho ahmei apa a tidanglam a. Chu mi thubrilh chu Jacob Spener-an a ngaithla ve a, a rilru a khawih ta khawp mai a. Ama ram Germany-ah a lo kîr a, Strasburg-ah te, Frankford-ah te, Dresdent-ah te thu a hril a, theological inhnialnain an beng a tihchhêt mipuite tân thu thar ngaihnawm tak a ni. Tu thurin mah a sawisêl lo, sawitu leh ngaithlatu tân nun thianghlim a ṭûl a ni tih a uar ringawt a, rinna leh hmangaihna leh ringtute tih tûr tih hi kristian nun lanchhuahna ber a ni tih a zirtîr ber a. Chutiang inzirtîr nân pâwlte a siam a, ahmei apa ṭawngṭai tûr leh intisâwṭ tûrin an kal khâwm ṭhîn a, chu chu ram pumah a darh ta. A hnathawh chu rorêlna hmunah te, in ropuiah te, mi chheho inahte a lang a, Spenera thu ziah te an chhiar sup sup a. Khawtlâng nunah pawh a lang bawk a, mi lian leh mi tê inkârah inpawh tawnna a tichhuak a, chhûngkaw nunah thianghlimna leh inngaihsakna a tichhuak bawk. Chutiangin chhuan tam tak a kal a ni. He tharna avâng hian German leh Danish mite chuan ram dangah Missionary tirh an ṭan a ni. Thubriltu professor thei tak mai, Francke pawh an mi ṭangkai, tilârtu a ni. Francke chuan Halle-ah fahrah châwmna a siam a. A ṭanna chu chêng (gulden) 7 chauh a ni a, mahse chêwmna in ropui tak a tlin ta mai a, chutiang inṭanpuina kristian hnathawh ṭha tak chu nasa taka tidarhtu a ni. He harh tharna hi miten tielin Pietis-ho an ti a, sakhaw ngaihsak tihna lam zâwng a ni. An zînga mi chhuanawm dang chu Thomasius Leipsic Professor dawi thiama inpuh a, rorêlnaa khin leh tual thattu apiang thah ve kher hi a dik love titu hmasa ber a ni. Tin, John Albert Bengel pawh Baibul hrilhfiahna (Gnomon) ropui tak ziaktu a ni.

He harh tharna hi tihmasâwn tûr hian Brandenburg lal Frederik William I chuan 1694-ah Halle-ah University a dina, zirtîrtu atân pietist mi hlîr a la a, zirtute hmaa Baibul chhiar a, sawi zau chîng hmasatu an ni. Kum 30 chhûngin Halle aṭang chuan zirtu 5,000 an chhuak a, Kohhranah Baibul zirtîrna an ti-

darh a ni. Frederick William I chuan, 1729-ah, Prussia ramah, Halle-a kum hnih zir lo chu Pastor atân an ṭang lo vang, tiin thupêk a chhuah nghe nghe a ni.

He harh tharna hi Pastor upate chuan an duh lo, Kohhran chhûnga kohhran a angin an hria. University-a thurin lam, kum sâwm chhûng laia zirtute ang bawkin mi dangin thu an hril thei a, ringtute chu an duh lo. Pulpit aṭangin nasa tak takin pietist-ho chu an sawichhia a; Chuvângin Poland-ah te, Prussia-ah te, Saxony-ah te, Sweden-ah te, Denmark-ahte insawichhiat khapna a chhuak bial a ni. Mahse a sâwt lo, thuhriltute chuan an tih tûr niin an hre tlat mai.

Pietist-ho chuan thil âtthlâk tak tak tih an ching ta zêl bawk. Hapta kâr tina an rilru an chhinchhiah a, an rilrua lo langin engnge a thawh an chhin a, an mumangte pawh Pathian hriattîrna emaw an ti a. Thil eng engemawah, an hriat duh fiah thei lo chu, (Baibul emaw Hla bu emaw keu phawk a, zungpui ding lam innghahna lai chu, thu tlûk nâna hmante an ching a. Tih lam âtchilhna te, farisaina te, thlarau lam chapona te, mi dang ngaihnêpna te an nei nasa ta. Speneran "Ka hmêlmate aiin ka thianten min tichhe nasa zâwk" a tih chu a dik a ni. Pietist pâwl chu a tâwpa an zirtîrna erawh chu a kal zêl a ni.

6. A DIKNA TIHLAN THEIH CHIN CHAWISANNA.

Hei hi English ṭawnga rationalism an tih hi a ni a. Chu chu, engkim hi chhui chhuak a, a dikna chhiarkawp chawhchhuah ang hrima tihlan theih tuma chhuina a ni. Han ngaiha a dik dân hriat theih chin chawisânna a ni.

Engpawh hi a inthên chuan a thên lêt ṭhîn, hetah pawh a thên lêt a nih chu. He tih hun hian thurin engpawh a dikna tarchhuak thei zêl tûra chhui tumna a lo chhuak ta Khawvêl thil awm dâna hriltîah theih loh thil makte chu an la mar zo ta. Issa pian laia berampute hnêna êng chu zâna chhawlhfa êng niin an sawi a; Peteran sangha kâa chênghnih a lâk chu, sangha ṭha

tak chêng hnih man a khai tih sawina a ni mai alâwm an ti a ; tui chunga kea kal chu, vaukama a kal lai ţiauchhûm zîngah an hmu sual a ni, an ti a ; mi sângnga hrai chu, eiho atân an buh fûn a phawrhtîr vek thei tihna a ni an ti a. Chuti zêl chuan an ti a, thil mak leh thu mak a awm ta lo. Thawhleh thu te, rorêlpui hunte chu, ngaithlatute pawm thiam tûr ziain, an ngaih dân neihsa dung zuiin, an sawi mai a ni a, danglam leh mak teh chiam a awm lo an ti ta zêl a. Khawvêl thil awm dâna ni thei rêng a ni zo ta, mak a awm ta lo. Hetiang han ţan chhuaktu deuh ber chu Professor Wolf a ni. Thurin zawng zawng, inhnialna tibo vek khawpa chhiarkawp chawhchhuah ang hrim a, a dikna târlan theih tûr niin, thiam takin a sawi a. Pathian pakhata mi nung pathum thu te, Luther-a Sakramen thu te, chhiarkawp anga a dikna chawh chhuah theih niin a sawi a, theologian naupang zâwkte chuan an hlimpui êm êm a ni.

Pietist-ho erawh chuan, Pathian thu zawng zawng, mihring ngaihtuahna kuta dah chu, thil hlauhawm tak niin an hria. Chûng mite nen chuan inkalh takin thu an sawi ţhîn a, mipui lû an tihai hle a ni. An hlauh ang ngeiin Pastor ţhenkhatte chuan thurin, thupui han sawi tûr pawh an nei tawh lo, mihring nun dân, thiam tak rimawi taka sawi an tum mai a ni. Thingtlâng lam Pastor-te chuan ran vulh thu te, lo neih dânte an sawi piap piap mai a ni. Frederick William chuan, "mahni kawng ţheuhvah vân ram kan pan tûr a ni" a ti mai a, inngaih theih lohna tihlan a khap a, kalna tûr vân ram êm awma ring lote hial pawh a sawisêl duh lo.

Mahse heti hi a nih lai leh englai pawhin, Pathianin ringtute hruai leh zirtîr a bâng lo tih kan hre reng tûr a ni.

7. SAKHAW LAM HARH THARNA :

Chutih lai chuan 1806-ah German ramah Nepoleona nêna indona a lo chhuak a, German mite chuan an tuar nasa hle. Chu chuan ţam leh hnam hmangaihna te, sakhaw ngaihsakna te a tichhuak thar a. Chhûngkuaa Pathian biakna a chhuak thar a, University-ah te chuan rawngbâwl tûra inpe an khat ta a ni.

Pastor-te chu Chanchin Tha dik tak hriltu an ni ta a, hla hluite leh hla dang tha tha an lakhâwm a, an lâkkhâwm chu 80,000 lai hla mawi leh rilru khawihte an ni. Reformation champha vawi thumna 1817-ah chuan, chu mi remchâng chu chuhin Prussia lal Frederick William chuan Protestant pâwl hnihte chu kaih kawp tuinin a bei a, a hlawhtling a, inhmuh thiam lohna pawh a reh a. Lal Williama chuan 'Krista rilru anga' Kohhran inzawm—United Evangelical Church siam tûrin a kokhâwm a, amah ngei pawh siam that Kohhran ni a ni chungin, Potsdam-ah Luther Kohhran biak inah, a mi liante nên Laipa zanriah an kîl a. A thu rawt chu mi pawimawh tak takin an rawn thlâwp a, Kohhran insuih zawmna an siam a, thurin inang lo deuhte pawh chu an chhawm lût ve ve a, bial tinin Pastor atân Lutheran mi emaw Calvinist mi emaw thlan phal a ni a. Mi tam tak an lâwm a, 'Lutheran Church' tih awm tawh lovin 'United Evangelical Church' (Kohhran inzawm) tih a ni zâwk ta a.

Lal chuan Kohhran lu a nihna hmangin inkhâwmnaa hman tûr (liturgy) hman theuh tûr a siam a. A hmasa chu pawm loh a ni a, mahse 1830-ah siam dangiam deuh a lo chhuak leh a, chutah chuan tih dân inang lo pawh phal a nih avângin pawm a ni ta. Mahse Lutheran khermei zualte leh Calvinist khermei zualte chuan an pawm duh lo. Mi tam takin a chhiar pawh an chhiar duh lo. Chûng mite chu an hna ata bân an ni a, in lama sakramen lo thehte chu tân inah an tâng a. Hmun tam takah Pastor an awm loh avângin baptisma pawh an chang thei lo. Silesia leh Posen-ah phei chuan tih dân siam thar anga tihtîr tûrin tipui an kal a. Mahse 1840-ah chuan pawm lotute chu inhâwm hran phal a ni ta, chûng mite chu 'Old Lutherans' (Luther Kohhran hlui) tih an ni. Chu mi hnuah lalin Kohhran siam rem tumin an bei thin a, mahse a hlawhtling thei meuh lo. Tih dân hrang hrang a awm zêl a ni.

3. TUBINGEN SCHOOL :

University lama fin zirna (philosophy) avângin Theology lam chhui dân hrang dang a lo chhuak ta. Kum zabi 19-na tan tir lam-

ah kum 30 chhûngin zirtîrtu, mi hruai thei tak Schleiermacher chuan sakhua hi thuziakah a innghat lo va, thinlunga Pathian rinnaah a innghat a ni a ti a. Krista pian dân danglamna te, a vân lâwn thute chu Kristian sakhua rin nân leh, Krista sual nei lo a nih rin nân an pawimawh love tiin a hnâwl a. Juda kristiân, Kohhran chanchin ziaktu hmingthang tak Neander pawhin a pawm ve a ni.

Schleiermacher thih hnuin 1838-ah lehkhabu **Isua chanchin** (Life of Jesus) a lo chhuak a, mipui a ṭhâwng nasa êm êm mai. A ziaktu chu Tubingen School zirtîrtu Strauss a ni a, Schleiermacher zirtîrna pawmtu a ni. A sawi dânin Kohhran hi Kristan a phun a ni lo va, Kohhranin Krista an chher chhuak a ni zâwk e, a ti a. Chanchin Ṭha bute chu Judate ngaih dân leh beisei dân thawnthu mai niin a sawi a, Krista chanchin ziak zawng zawng hi Judate thawnthu a tizo va. Mahse chûng thawnthute chuan thutak an tilang a ni a titlat tho a ni. Krista tak zet, tisaa lo chang, thia tho leh, thiam mi chantîrtu chu mihrinna pum pui (Humanity) hi a ni e, a ti a. Nakinah chuan Pathian chu lei leh vân pum pui (Universe) hi a ni, a ti ta zêl a. Chu chuan inhnialna nasa deuh mai a chawk chhuak a, Prussia Lalin lehkhabu chu paih thlâk a tum a, mahse De Wette te, Neander te chuan "Sawrkâr thu ni lovin hnialnain chhân tûr a ni e" tiin an hnial a. Strauss chuan sawi dân a thiam êm êm mai, mahse mi ṭhenkhat chuan a thu chu 'ṭhiat thei chauh a ni a, sa thei a ni lo' tih an hmu chhuak thiam a ni.

Tin, Tubingen School-ah chuan Straussan Chanchin Ṭha bu te a beih ang khân, Kristian bâwrhovin Thuthawn lam an bei zui ve ta zêl a ni. Hei hi *Higher Criticism* an tih chu a ni.

8. TUN LAI GERMAN KOHHRAN :

Puithiam pakhatin mi thiam tak Casaubon chu Sorbonne pindan zau tak a kawhhmuh a, chhuang deuh takin, "Hetah hian theologian-ho kum zathum chhûng an inhnial a ni" a ti a. Casaubon chuan "A nih leh engnge an tihtlûk ?" a ti a. Tihtlûk

sawi tûr a awm lo. Thurin inhnialna leh pawm tûra inluk luih te, kristian nun hmaih khawpa thurina luh te, lal thuneihnain a rawn sutna te, Pastor-te thusawi inkalh ṭhînte leh an kaihmang hian Kohhran a tichau hle. Mi tlêmtê chauhvin inkhâwm an ngaihsak a, mi chhia mi ṭhain sakramen leh sakhua hrim hrim an ngaihsak lo. Thingtlâng lama rinna nung awm deuh lah chu, tlangvâl apiang sipai atâna khawpuia kum thum an zirtîrnain a tida hle bawk. Mahse Pathianin ringtute hruai leh zirtîr a chawlhsan lo. Good Friday chu Easter Sunday-in a zui a ni. Tûn lai Luther Kohhran chu nung takin khawvêl hmun tinah an awm a ni. Ho hrang hrangah chuan an inṭhen ve nual bawk. Hmun tam takah Missionary-te an tîrchhuak a, an hlawhtling hle a ni. Tûn laiin thurin bîk hi pâwl engmahin an lek lâr lo hlawm a ni. Assam Christian Council, tûna North East India Christian Council tih ni taah pawh hian Luther Kohhran an tel reng a ni.

BUNG 41

FRANCE RAM PROTESTANT KOHHRAN

France ramah Reformation kal zêl a tâwp hnua Protestant Kohhran-chanchin hetah hian tlêm kan sawi leh ang.

1. NANTES THUCHHUAK SUT LEHNA :

Henry IV-in 1598-ah Nantes thuchhuak (Edict of Nantes) a a siam-a ; Huguenot-ho zalênna a pe a nih kha (B. 35 no 18. Kha thuchhuak kha a ding rei lo. Henry IV chu 1610-ah, Paris tualah Roman miin a that a, dam rei pawh ni se Roman ruh zualho kha an chak êm mai a, a thupêk chhuah kha amah ngei an sûttîr a ni thei e. Sût a nih hma pawhin Protestant-ho nêkna a nasa a, tihbuaina a awm fo mai. Mahse Protestant-ho chu an hlawhtling hle zêl a ni. Mahse 1685-ah Louis XIV chuan Nantes thupêk kha a sût a ; Huguenot-ho biak inte a ṭhiat a, chu chauh ni lovin an naupangte chu Roman mite hnuaia zir tûrin, an nu leh pate hnên ata a la lui a ; Romanah siam vek a tum a. Heti taka

a beih chhan chu a ram chhûngah kawng tina a thu hman a duh a. Huguenot Kohhran chhûng lam kalhmangah a thu hmang lovin anmahni duh ang hman a nih avângin a duh lo a ni. Huguenot-ho chuan awm ngaihna hriat loh khawpin an tuar leh ta mai. Tûn hma lam angin ṭangruala invêng thei pawh an ni tawh si lo. Chuvângin mi tam tak an tlânchhia a, Prussia-ah te, Holland-ah te, England-ah te, Ireland-ah te, Amerika rama English Colonies-ah te, Afrika ram hla lamah te an kal darh chiam a. France ramin an mi ṭha, lehkha thiam, themthiam, mi fing, an hloh tamzia chu, an hnamin chutiangin a tlâkchham phah a ni. Tlân bo lo tam tak chuan Roman an pawm leh ta ngawt mai a; mahse Huguenot-ho chu an bo zo chuang lo, harsa chungin, rinawm takin an ding tlat a ni.

2. ZALENNA NEIH HUN :

Chutianga kum za lai an awm hnu chuan France ramah *Lumlehna* (Revolution) an tih, vantlângin an lal leh chibul mi ropui-ho an suasamna râpthlâk pui mai a lo awm a. Chu mi zawha sawrkâr ram awp dân (Constitution) 1814-a an siam thârah chuan Roman Kohhran chu sawrkâr Kohhran pui ber a ni a; mahse thurin dangte pawh phal leh hliahkhuh a ni ve ta. Mahse Pope thuneihna ṭan tlat maitu (Ultramontanists) te chuan Protestant-ho chu kawng tinrêngin an nêkin an tibuai mai a, Protestant-ho chuan an tuar nasa hle zêl. Chhim lamah 1815-ah Protestant-ho nghaisain tam tak an tihlum a, chu chu Sorkârin a ngawihsan tlat a, Europe ram dang miten an thinurpui tih an hriatin an tireh ta a, mahse a titute an hrem lo. Chu mi hnu 1830-ah buai na a lo awm leh a, chutah chuan Roman Kohhran chu, Sorkâr sakhua anga dinhmun bîk nei tawh lo vin, Protestant nên dinhmun inangin an siam a. Mahse Pope thuneihna ṭan tlut mai tute kha, Protestant-ho tân tawrhmawh awm tak an ni leh a, an nêk chêp êm êm leh mai a; France chu khawvêl puma Roman-ho hliah-khuhtu ni tûrah an ngai a ni. Chuti chung chuan Siam ṭhat Kohhran Huguenot-ho chu an ṭhang zêl. Chuti lai chuan France

ramah Siam ṭhat Kohhran (Reformation Church) chauh ni lo vin. Luther Kohhran pawh an awm tawh a, an hlawhtling hle bawk a ni. Luther Kohhran leh Siam ṭhat Kohhrante chuan 1848-ah invawn dân siam ṭhatna an nei ve ve thei nghe nghe.

Tin, 1852 March 26-ah chuan Nepoleon I in Siam ṭhat Kohhran chu an laipui tûr Council, Paris-ah neih a phal a, chu chu an Presbyteries-te khaikhawmtu a ni. Luther Kohhran pawh, an dân ang zêla rorêlna Consistory kum tin neih leh,thu kengkawhtu ding zêl council an neih a phal bawk. Siam ṭhat Kohhran chuan France rama Protestant thu theb darh tumin thubute an ziaṭ a, thuziak (tracts) te an sem darh a, evangelis-te leh skul te an nei a. He mi atân Geneva aṭangin puihna nasa tak an hmu ṭhîn. Kum zabi 19-na chhûng khân kum sawmnga chhûngin Protestant Pastor 200 aṭangin 800 thlengin an pung a, Siam ṭhat Kohhran Pastor chu 545 an ni a, Luther Kohhran Pastor chu 256 an ni. Tun kum zabi 20 chhûng hian an ṭhang zêl a ni. Lutheran ho chu Alsace ram lamah an awm ber.

Roman-in kawng tinrêngin an nêk a, harsatna an siem a, nêk luihnâte pawh an nei zêl, chuti chungin Protestant-ho chuan kum tin kohhran thar an din a ni. Emperor Nepoleon I chuan 1858-ah Protestant zalênna thu a puang nawn leh a, Roman Kohhran chu tam ber sakhua a ni a ti tho va. Minister Espinasse avangin Protestant-ho che dân en ngunna a awm a, an Baibul zawrh khap a han ni rih a, mahse chu chu sût a ni leh a, Foreign Bible Society zawrh saktute (agents) erawh chu khap an ni. Tin, 1859-ah chuan, Protestant-in kohhran thar leh biak in thar an hawn phalna pêk chu, hmun tin rorêltute kut ata lain, Sawrkâr laipui Council kutah dah a ni ta a, Protestant Pastor-te chu mi 400 an neih in licence pêk zêl an ni. Tunah France ram chu Roman Sawrkâr ram zingah Protestant tamna ber a ni.

BUNG 42

SCOTLAND KOHHRAN

Scotland lalnu Mary chu England-ah a tlân a, a fapa nausêu an laitîr a, James VI a ni tih kan sawi tawh kha (B.37 no 5), hetah hian tlêmin kan chhunzawm ang.

I. LÂL LEH KOHHRAN :

James VI chu a lo puitlinin, chutih laia lal dangte ang bawkin lal chu Pathian ruat, Kohhran leh khawtlâng chunga thuneihna kim nei tûr a nih ring mi bawk a ni a, Scotland Kohhran inawp dân Prebyterian chu a duh lo hle mai, Assembly mawlh a duh lo mai, Parliament ai maha ram chhûng aiawh kim a ni vei lêu. Mahse a ram chhûng awm dân lo ni sa a ni si.

England lalnu Elizabeti a thihin, thlâktu chhui a, lalṭhutthlêng hnaih ber chu Scotland lal James VI chu a ni. Tichuan 1603-ah England lalṭhutthlêng a rawn luahin ram hnih chu a chang ta a, England-ah a awm a, chutah chuan James I a ni. England Kohhran chu Bishop nei, a lû ber lal a ni a, a duh ang chiah a ni. James hun lai chuan Ireland pawh lâk a ni a, ram thum chungah ro a rêl a ni. Lallukhum kaihfin chu duh tâwk lovin, dân te, Kohhran te, Parliament-te kaihfin vek a tum a. Scotland-ah chuan Bishop neih duh tam va tak pawh an awm a, James chuan Bishop neih tûr a ti a, Assembly chu a ṭhiat a ; mahse tualchhûng kohhran rorêlna leh khâwmpui tê zâwkte chu a ding zêl a. Bishop neih dân leh Presbyterian dân kaih kawp ang deuh a ni a, a kal ṭha thei h e bawk.

A hnu a lal, Charles I chuan Scotland Kohhran leh England Kohhran chu kaihfin tumin a bei zui a, mahse a pa angin a Scot mite chu a hre thiam lo va, hriat thiam pawh a tum lo. Scotland-a an Inkhâwm dân bu chu bân a, England-a an hman ang hmantîr a tum a, chu chuan buaina a ti chhuak ta. Edinburgh-ah inkhâwmnaah bu thar chu chhiar an han tum a, an buai ta

phut mai a, chu chuan ram pum a dêng chhuak a. Lal chuan a tih ngaia a tih zêl avângin Scot mite chu an kal khâwm a, "Hnam Thuthlung" (National Covenant) 1638-ah an siam a, Kohhran zalênna vêng tûrin intiamna hming an ziak ṭheuh va Lal chu a tawlh ta a, General Assembly pàwh kum sawmhnih a chawlh hnuin Glasgow-ah a awm leh ta. Chutah chuan Bishop neih an paih thla a, Scotland Kohhran chu Presbyterian a ni tiin an puang a. Lal aiawh (High Commissioner)-in Assembly chu tihtâwp sak a tum a, an bei lui zêl a, indo an puahchah chu a ni ta mai, "Bishop indona" an tih chu.

Bishop indona tih chu Bishop nei tûra nawrna indo a nih avàng mai a ni a, Bishop-ten an do tihna a ni lo. Chutiang indona chu vawihnih (1639 leh 1640) a awm a, lal lamin an hneh lo ve ve.

England-ah tualchhûng indona a chhuak a, Cromwella-ho lamin an hneh a, lal Charles I chu a lû an tan sak a, a fapa chu France ramah a tlân a. Cromwella hunah chuan England Kohhran chu, Bishop nei (Episcopal) ni lovin Puritan-ho duh dân in a kal a, Presbyterian dân pawh, Cromwella leh a miten an duh lo hmun tin Kohhran mahnia inrêl ṭha an ti zâwk. Chuvângin Scotland Kohhran tân kawp theih a ni chuang lo, an inngeih lo.

Cromwella thih hnu chuan Charles I fapa, France rama tlân kha, lal atân an ko leh ta a, Charles II tih a ni. Hêng thu hi England Kohhran chanchin lamah kan la sawi leh ang. Charles II chuan Kohhran awm dân a rawn lehlin leh ṭa thung a. Bishop neih (Episcopacy) bawk chu a ding leh a, Prayer Book (Inkhâwm dân), Cromwella hun laia hman phâk loh kha, hmang ṭheuh tûra tuk luih a ni leh a. Scotland Kohhran Assembly chu khap a ni leh a, mahse Presbyterian rilru chu kohhran tin Committee-in a vawng pung zêl a ni.

Charles II chu, a thih dâwnin Roman a ni a, a thihin a nuau Roman mindawh James II-in a thlâk a. Fapa a han neih chuan English mite chuan Roman mi an lâi zêl dâwn niin an hre ta ninia tuar thei ta lo va. James II famu Mary leh a pasal

William, Protestant mi, Netherlands rama Orange bial lal chu, England leh Protestant zalênna hum tûrin an sâwm ta a, 1689-ah chuan England leh Scotland lal atân Dutch Presbyterian mi an ṭhu ta. Scotland Parliament chuan Bishop neih chu an paih thla leh a, Presbyterian dân engkim leh thurinte a ding leh a, 1690-ah chuan Scotland Kohhran chu Presbyterian ti a puan ngheh a ni ta a, Great Britain lal apiangin Scotland Kohhran vêng tûra thutiam zêl a ni ta.

Hmun tam takah chuan, Pastor ṭhenkhat sawrkâr leh Bishopte hmanrua lo ni ṭhîn chu an bân rem rum mai a; mahse Bishop Kohhran (Episcopal) chu tam bawk tak an awm ve a, hmâr lamah an awm deuh ber a. Chûng hmuna thawktute chu, Williama lal atâna pawm tûra an tiam a, Presbyterian rorêl hnuaia awm an duh chuan an dam chhûnga an hmun an luah an phal a. Mahse ṭhenkhat chuan, Presbyterian dân chu an duh thei lo va, an rilru pawhin lal Williama niin lal hlui kha a duh a ni. Chûng mite chuan dinhmun chuhna an nei bawk ṭhîn a.

Tin 1707-ah chuan, England Parliament leh Scotland Parliament kaih fin a ni ta a. Chu chuan 1712-ah Awmhona dân (Act of Toleration) an siam a, Episcopal Kohhran chu Scotland Kohhran,— Presbyterian-in tihbuai tûr a ni ta lo va, khawtlâng leh sawrkârah pawh dinhmun inang an nei ta a ni. Mahse Roman mite chu nêk chêpin an awm rih a, kum za aia rei mah hnuah thlah an ni ve chauh a ni.

2. KOHHRAN INTHENNA LEH INZAWM LEHNA :

Parliament kaih fin 1712-a mi bawk khân, Scotland rama ram neitu mi lianten an biala Kohhran minister tûr an ruat ang tih dân (Patronage Act) kha an din thar leh ta thut mai a. Scot miten an duh lo êm êm mai a, an kalh rêng a ni. Mahse a rêltu kha Parliament kaih fin a ni tawh a, tihdanglam mai theih a ni lo, kum zabi 19-na lamah sût leh a ni thei chauh a ni. Scot mite zîngah Presbyterian dân vêng tûra thuthlung siam kha theihṛghilh lo zual leh ngaih dân hlui la vuan tâm tâwk an awm a, chu mite chu 1732-ah Ebenezer Erskine-hovin an inlahrang ta.

Chûng mite chuan minister ruat thu mi lian kuta awm chu an kaih chuh pawh a ni lo va, ngaih dân hlui an la vuan a, dawithlam hremna dân tihbote chu Pathian thupêk, "Dawithlam i zuah tûr a ni lo" tih thu sûtna niin an hria, kum zabi 17-na hun lai thlenga ngaih dân hlui chu an la chhawm a ni. Chutia inlâhrang tate chu pâwl li laiah an la inthen chhâwng leh ta zêl a, chuti ni suh se chak bawk tak tûr an ni. Chu lo pawh an Kohhran pui ber chu kalsan a, inlahrang dangte pawh an awm zêl a ni.

Inthenna pawlmawh ber erawh chu kum zabi 19-na lai lamah a ni. Scotland-ah pawh England-ah pawh sakhaw harh tharna a awm a, chu chuan an rilru a titho va. General Assembly 1752-ah chuan Minister tûr ruat thu mi lian kuta awm leh Presbyterian dân chuktuah remna an siam a — mi lianin an ruatte chu an nungchang leh an thiamna leh an thurinah Presbytery duhzâwng mi an ni tûr a ni, tiin. Chutiangin kum sawmriat aia rei mah a han kal hnu chuan, 1834-ah General Assembly-in Pastor tumah, a thawhna tûr miten vote-a an tihtlûk ni lote chu khawi kohhranah mah thawk tûr an ni lo, tih thu an rêl tlu a, General Assembly chuan Parliament kaih fin thu rêl kha a hnâwl a ni ta mai. Mi lian rawn ruat an lo hnar avângin thuhmi a chhuak a, mi lianho Parliament, House of Lords thlengin thû a kal a. House of Lords chuan General Assembly hnuhnâng thu a thiat a, Kohhranin an buai phah hle Parliament-ih a rawn tihdanglam leh an beisei a, mahse an beidawng a, General Assembly hmasa rem siam zâwk kha zui tûr a ni ta. Mahse tam tak chuan engpawh huamin kal tlang an duh a. Tichuan 1843 General Assembly-ah chuan member zâtve ngawtin an chhuahsan a, Zalen Kohhran (Free Church) an din a, Scotland ram hmun tinah Kohhran pui, sawrkâr pawm Kohhran nêu chuan an ding dâp ta. Zalen Kohhrana puipa bêr chu Thomas Chalmers a ni a, an Moderator hmasa ber pawh a ni.

Tin, Lo thlenga kum sawmthum laiah chuan Patronage Act annuh, mi hnêna minister tûr an ruat dân kha tihbo a ni ta.

Scotland Kohhran inthente ang an ni lo, an dang bik a ni. Thurinah te, duh dânah te, an duh lohahte thuhmun vek an ni, an dawh theih chin a inchen lo mai a ni. Chuvângin ram danga inthente ang a, hniamnate a awm ve lo. Pathian Kohhran theuh theuh inhlâwm hrang mai angin an inngai a, chuvângin inzawm leh pawh an awl bik a ni.

Tichuan an inthen tan atanga kum za zet hnu 1847-ah chuan hal hrang tam takte chu United Presbyterian Church (Presbyterian Kohhran Inzawmkhâwm) invuahin an inhlâwm khâwm leh ta a, tin, 1900-ah chuan chu Kohhran leh Free Church (Zalên Kohhran) chu United Free Church invuahin an inzawm leh ta. Chu Kohhran leh Kohhran pui ber kha intia rualin an ding rih a, chu mi hnu leh 1929-ah chuan an inzawm leh ta vek a ni. Scotland ramah pâwl dang dang an awm, mahse Presbyterian Kohhran chuan Scotland Kohhran tih an tling êm êm a ni.

BUNG 43

ENGLAND KOHHRAN

Lalnu Elizabeti a thihin Scotland lal James VI chu England leh Scotland lal a lo ni ta a, England-ah chuan James I a ni tih kan sawi tawh a, hetah hian England Kohhran chanchin kan chhunzawm ang.

1. LAL LEH PURITAN-HO :

Puritan tih hi pâwl hming ni lovin duh dân hming a ni. Protestant-hote khân Elizabeti Remsiam kha an duh thei lo va, ringtu zawng zawng hi puithiam, mahni tâwka Pathian be thei theuh an ni tih thu hliah thei tûr dân hluite kha an duh lo va, Kohhran Minister-te, puithiam ni bik anga an inchei pawh an duh lo. Mahse Elizabetin thurinah Protestant ni si, pâwn lam dânah Roman Kohhran tih dân ang tak ni sîin a ului tlat tih kan sawi tawh kha.

James I a lo lalin Puritan-ho leh Roman lam chuan Elizabeti aia a tihthat an beisei ve ve a, an beidawng ve ve. Puritan lam mi Pastor za tam kal khâwmin dilna an theh lût a. Diltute Minister chu sâng lei kan ni tiin Sâng Dilna (Millenary Petition) an vuah a. An dil chu, Minister tân kawr fual vâr hâk hi duh loh duh loh athu ni thei se, thurin an pawma Inkhâwmbu an hman phawt chuan, Inkhâwmbua thu engpawh hi a dik chiah tia chhamchhuah theuh kher chu phût ni lo se tih a ni. Chu mi ngailutuah tûrin James chuan Hampton Court-ah a ko khâwm a. Chutah chuan "Synod' tih ri a lo awm zauh va, chutah James chuan an dil tak pawh ni lo, Presbyterian dân hrim hrim demin a âng ta piap piap mai a. "Rual ka remtir ang, a nih loh leh ram ata an chhuak mai ang" tiin an thil dil chu a remti lo. Hampton Court kal khâwmin a hrin chhuah ber chu Baibul letling thar tûra thupêk a ni. Chuta an lehlin chu Authorised Version, tûn thlenga English Bible rinpui ber la ni zêl hi a ni.

He mi hun hlan Puritan ruh zualte chu 1621-ah Amerika-ah an kal a; chûng chu Pilgrim Fathers an ti a, an chuanna lawng chu Mayflower a ni. An va kalna hmun chu New Plymouth an ti a, Puritan duh dân eng takin an va awm a ni.

James a thihin 1625-ah a fapa Charles I a lal a. Chutih lai Archbishop of Canterbury chu William Laud a ni a, Puritan-ho ngai thei lo mi tak a ni. Hrem leh nêk chêp an tuar zâwk hle. Mahse vântlâng tam ber chu Puritan an ni a, an lungawi lo va, tualchhûng indona a chhuak ta. Lal lama tang chu mi lianho an ni deuh ber a, vântlâng lam chu Puritan-ho an ni. Vântlâng lamin an hneh a, Charles I pawh chu a lû an tan a. Vântlâng lam hruaitu Cromwell chuan lal hming pu lovin Hlaibawltu (Lord Protector) hming puin ro a rêl a. Puritan-ho duh dânin engkim a kal a, Bishop neih (Episcopacy) chu a tla thung a, Inkhâwmbua kua an hman â phal lo va, Roman miten mass an then a phal lo bawk. Puritan-ho zinga ze hrang hrang erawh chu chu a tizaien hle. A hûn lai hlan an hlawhtlinga an chak hle a ni. France rama Walden pawl, Durance ruama mite chuan nghetsak an tuar laiin an thlavâng a hen hauh va, a sâwt hle a ni.

Amaherawhchu, mihring hi, chungnung apiang kan tawrhmawhawm ṭhîn. Cromwella rorêl chu a puritan lutuk a, mihring intihhlimna, hlimhlawpna lam, pawi lêm lo tûr thleng pawhin a bo duk mai a, pawn lam thil thenfaina leh thianghlim tuma pumpelh tûr a nasa lua a ni. Cromwella leh a mite chuan Presbyterian dân an duh lo, a mi delh na thovin an hria hmun tin kohhran mahnia lanrêl ṭhain an hria. Chuvângin Scotland nân an inkawp lo, an inngeih lo.

Cromwell a thihin a fapa Richard Cromwell chu Lord Protector atân an han puang a. Mahse a pa anga mi chak leh taima a ni lo, rei lotêah a bâng a, thu keng kawhtu ṭha tâwk awm lovin an buai zo ta. Chuvângin Charles I fapa Charles II France rama tlân chu an ko va, 1660 May 29-ah a lo thleng a, mipuiin an lo lâwm chu an rui a ni ngawt mai. Puritan awm dân inbrêk luattuk kha a thên lêt a, nuam an tâwl lutuk thung a ni.

Kohhran thu a inlet nghâl bawk. Charles II kum hmasa maiah chuan Bishop neih kha a ding leh a, chu mi zâwm lo leh inkhâwmbu hmang lo Minister-te chu an hna atâ bân tûr tih a ni. Anglican-ho kha an lo chungnun lehin Puritan-ho chungah phuba an la a ni mai. Puritan Minister sânghnih leh an mite tam tak kohhran atâ ûm chhuahin an awm a ni. Puritan-ho tân inlâk hran loh theih pawh a ni ta lo. A inla hrang hmasa phei chu Elizabeti hun lai khân a ni a, an hruaite Robert Browne a nih avângin *Brownis-ho* an ti ṭhîn. Tûn ṭuma inla hrangte hi, Congregationalsit pâwl, Baptist pâwl, English Presbyterian pâwlte tihin an inthen darh ta. An inan tlân lohna chu Kohhran invawn dânah leh baptisma hman dânah a ni a, thurinah leh ṭhil dangah chuan an inang. Chutia kal hrangte chu Dissenters emaw Nonconformists emaw an ti a, chu chu Rual rem lo ṭihna a ni.

Thil awm dân a lûmleh hma kha chuan Puritan zîngah khawpui mi hausate leh mi liante an tam mai a, mahse inlâk hran ṭûr a lo nih tâkah chuan, chûng mite leh mi tam tak chuan Kohhran pui Anglican chu an kawp ta zâwk a, inla hrangte chu an tiduhdah tlâng ta zâwk a ni rualrem loho chuan an tsar

nêng hle mai. Mi tam takin Kohhrana ân dinhmun an hloh va, chhawnna tûr khaw tlêng lam leh sawrkâr lamah hna an khar sak a. Lehkha zirna hmun pawh an lak khâr a ni. Zirna tûr an tlâm ve á, mahse chûngah chuan zir thiam mah sela an thiam a ni mai a, degree engmah B.A. emaw M A. emaw an nih ve phal a ni lo. Rev. Issac Watts pawh, a hun hnuhnûngah, inhmuh lawkna a reh hnuah Edinburg University-in 1728-ah Doctor of Divinity hming an pe hnuhnawh a ni. A pa chu Ruairemlo pâwl a nih avângin rei tak tân in a tâng a ni. Chutiangin an tâng a, an sum an châm a, eizawnna kawng zawng zawng mai chu an tân a pêng si a, an chêpin an rethei êm êm a ni. Biak in an neih ve lpawh phal a ni lo va, hmun rem apiangah an inkhâwm thîn.

Hetih hun hi John Bunyana te, George Fox te lo chhuah hun lai a ni. John Bunyana chu Baptist Kohhran thuhriltu a ni á, a thuhrilh khap a sâwt loh avângin tân inah kum sâwmpahnih lai a tâng a, a tân lai chuan *Pilgrim's Progress* hi a ziak a ni. Bu dang tha tak tak pawh a ziak a, ngaihsân hlawh ber erawh chu Pilgrim's Progress hi a ni, tawng danga lehlin tam thuah baibul dawttu a ni an ti. Baptist mi a ni a, mahse Pathian lama a rilru inhriat dân tak a han târchhuahna buah hian, chhungkâm nân baptisma pawimawh anga târlanna rêng a nei lo. Krista leh Chanchin Tha thutak zêl chauh a dah pawimawh a ni. Chutih lai a tûsr ang ang chu a tuar laia ziak a ni chungin pawl dang mite thlarau lam inhriat dân rên a inrem vek a ni. Heti hi a ni a, ringtute Pathian pâwlna tak leh thlarau lam in awlsam tak hi chu, pâwn lama kan inhranna hian a khawih phâk lo a ni ber mai e. Hlaah te pawh a lang a ni Hla tha tam tak hi eng pâwl phuah nge, an thurin engnge tih a lang rêng veng ko. "Lama nunnêm, thlimin ka vêl a bâwm" tih phuahtu leh "Chatuan Lungpui Aw, Krista" tih phuahtu hi inhmu se, ringlawmna inlâwp lâwm an ni a, mahse John H. Newman leh Augustus M. Toplady chu Anglican leh Calvinistic an ni a, inmeilin lo theih tawp mai an ni. Mahse an Pathian pâwlna leh an

thlarau lam inhriat dân chuan an inbranna chu a thlawh khûm ve ve a ni.

Hetih lai, John Bunyana hun lai vêlah bawk hian George Fox a awm a. Banyana ang bawka mi chhe fa a ni a. Kum 19 a nihin harh tharna a hmu a, *Chhûnglam tihênna* a uar a ni. Chutih lai Puritan-hoin Baibul chauh rin tûr tih an uar laiin 'Chhûnglam Tihênna' in a belh tûr a ni, a ti a. Hotu neia Kohhran inrem khâwm hi dikin a hre lo va, mi nal hnênah Pathian inlâr ber niin a ring. A ngaih dân avàngin tân inah pawh a tâng a, a pâwlte pawh an tâng ṭhîn. Puritan-ho zînga mi ngei chu an ni a, mahse an danglam hle mai. An pâwl chu 1665-ah an din a, **Thlan zaho** (Society of Friends) an inti a, mahse mi dangin, **Quakers** (Khûr pâwl) an ti a, chu chu a lâr hlen ta zâwk.

He miteho hi, Charles II-in Bishop neih (Episcopacy) a rawn nawr chak thar leh lai khân, mi 4500 tân inah an tâng a, 400 chu tân inah an thi a ni. Tihduhdah an tuar laiin, Puritan dang angin arûka inkhâwm an ching lo, a chîngten rinhlelhna an kai phah a ni. A langa an inkhâwm luih zêl avângin, Zalêana tu tân pawh an sual chhuak hma zâwk a ni.

Pâwn lam dân tel hlek lova Kristian nun dik tak chhawm chhuah an tum a, Pharisai dân leh Hunlaita dân ata an thênlêt thui lutuk a ni Biak in an nei lo, in engpawh thil serh ni vekah an ngai Pastor te, inkhâwm dân siamte an nei lo. Programme nei lovin an kal khâwm mai a, tihênna chang apiang, a hmei a pa, an ṭawngṭaiin thu an sawi a ni, lo ding chhuak an awm loh chuan a hun tâwk:h ngawi rengin an ṭîn mai. Sakramen an nei lo, thil tinrêng hi sakramenah an ngai. Rorêlna hmaa chhechham an duh lo va, sipai nih an duh bawk lo. Hmuhsit an ni chiungin an hmêlmate pawhin an fak lo thei si lo. "Dâwt a sawi lo vang, khûr pâwl a nih kha", 'A vervêk lo vang, Khûr pâwl a nih kha" an ti ṭhîn a ni.

Puritan pâwl dangte aiin an zîngah mi lian, mi thiam, mi hausa an tam hlen a ni. William Penn phei chu Cromwell-a Admiral fapa a ni a, Amerika rama Pennsylvania va chhar chhuak-

tû a ni. Chutah chuan Quaker dânin, sipai tel lovin ro an rêl a, Red Indian-ho an tihte nêna inṭhianin zai khatin an awm a ni.

2. ZALENNA :

Charles II chu a thih dâwnin Romanah a pakai a, a thihin a tlaupa, Roman mi James II chu 1685-ah a lo lal a. Roman lam mi duhsakin kawng eng engemaw a kian a, mipuiin an duh lo hle mai. Mahse a fanu Mari chuan Holland ramah Orange lal Williama a nei a, Protestant an ni a; chuvângin Mari chu an lal la ni mai dâwnin an ring a. Mahse James II chuan fapa a han nei ta a, English mite chuan an lal chu Roman ni zêl dâwnin an hre ta a, an tuar zo ta lo. Chuvângin Orange lal Williama chu, England zalênna leh Protestant sakhua rawn hum tûrin an sâwm ta. Williama chuan, sâwmna chu pawmin a lo kal a, James II chuan lam ṭang a neih loh avângin France ramah a a tlân ta a, Williama leh Mari chuan 1689-ah lalṭhutthlêng an luah ta. Lal tûr zâwk chu Mari a ni a, mahse Williaman ro a rêl a, William III tih a ni. Tichuan chu mi kum 1689-ah chuan zalênna, (Toleration Act) puan chhuah a ni ta. rualrem lo kohhrante chu an duh dâna Pathian biak phal a ni ta. Mahse a la kim lo hle mai. Sawrkâr hna an thawh ve te, Oxford leh Cambridge Universities-a an luh ve te, anmahni biak ina inneih te, an dân anga inphûmte phal a ni rih lo. Kohhran pui châwmna chu an thawh ve reng tûr a ni. Chu lovah pawh, mahni duh dâna Pathian biak phalna chuan Roman-ho leh Unitarian-ho a hnap lo. Hêng zawng zawng hian kum za aia rei mah an la nghâk rih dâwn a ni.

Tûnah chuan, pâwl tinin zalênna kim an hmuhna a rei ta. Rualrem loho an tih pâwl hrang hrangte kha belhkhâwm chuan, Church of England mite nên, Britain-ah chuan an inzât a, khawvêlah erawh chuan rualrem lo an tihho chu a lehliin an tam zâwk. Tûnah chuan rualrem lo tih aiin Kohhran zalên, Free Churches, an ti zâwk ta. Sawrkâr rêl sak lohvin mahni an inrêl avângin Zalên an ti a ni.

3. METHODIST :

(1) Elizabeti remsiam kha, kum zabi 18-na thlengin. duh dân dang neite tâna kawng kian lovin a ding a, mi lah an hloh hnem phah hle. John Bunyanan a tân laiin, 'ṭawngṭai duhtute chu tân inah an awm a, ṭawngṭai dân bu duhtute chu zu hmunah an awm' a ti a ni. Puritan-ho tam tak kha Kohhran atâ ûm chhuah an ni a; chu mi hnuah Orange lal William III pawm tûra chhechham duh lote bishop 8 leh minister dang 400 leh mi dang tam tak ûm chhuah an ni leh a. Chûng mite chu Kohhrana mi ṭha, sakhaw mi deuh deuhte an ni a, Kohhran nunnain a tuar lo thei lo. Chuti chu a ni a, kum zabi 18-na chhûng chuan Kohhran nun a hniam êm êm mai. Bishop-te leh minister dangte thatchhiatzia chu sawia awiawm lo khawp a ni. Bishop tam takte chuan an bial an tlawh ngai lo, kohhran tam takah chuan, an mi tirhchhâwnten thla khatah vawi khat inkhâwmna an va neihpuite hi a ni. W.F. Moulton chuan, "George hmasa pahnihte hun laia England chu a thlîng lamin a ro ve tih a ni a, heti êm hi a nih kan rin loh pawhin, kan hnam chanchin thim lai chu a ni ngei a ni" a ti.

Tin, rualrem loho kal chhuaka pâwla insiam tate khân, thlarau lam nunna an thawh hlâwk bîk lo. An zîngah thurin lama inhnialna a lo chhuak a, ṭhenkhat Calvina zirtîrna kilkhâwrah an inhnial a, hmun dangan Unitarian an tih, Pathian pakhata mi nung pathum awm thu phattuten inhnialna an chawk chhuak bawk. Inhnialtute chuan an thlarau lam chem an tibil a, ngaithlatute beng an tikham bawk a, kum zabi 18-na lamahte chuan an inhnialna ngaithlatu pawh an hmu tam tawh lo. Felna thawhchhuah hna an pilsan rih a ni.

Mahse Pathianin a Kohhran a kalsan ngai lo. Israel lal Ahaba hnênah Obadia a awm angin, leh Kaisara chhûngte zîngah mi thianghlim an awm angin, Lalpan "Baal hnaa thingṭhi ngai lo" a tlachham ngai lo.

2. JOHN WESLEY 1703 -1791

John Wesley chu sakhaw ngaihsak mi a ni a, a pa Samuel Wesley a thawh ang Clergyman hnathawh a tum a. Oxford University-ah kum (1729—1735) zir tûrin a awm a. Chuta a awm laî chuan a rilru anpui mi paruk nên an inkawp a lehkhabu chhuak thlir *Nun thianghlim tûra sâwmna* (Serious Call to a devout and holy life) William Lawa ziak an chhiarho ṭhîn a, an rilru a khawih hle. Grik ṭawng Thuthlung Thar leh hmasâng Kohhran hrualtute thu ziakte pawh an chhiara an sawiho ṭhîn a. Kristiana hi thiltihna entîr an tum a, tân ina damlote an tlawh a, inkhâwmna an neihpui a. Oxford khawpuia mi chheho vêngah akut pawh an neihpui a. An tih dân chu miten, kawng hmang neia sakhaw ngaihsakho tiin Methodist-ho an ti ṭhîn a, chu chu hmingah an pu hlen t- Miten an demna hming an pu hlen a nîn chu.

John Wesley teho chher ṭhatu chu, chutih lai Oxford boruak chu a ni mawlh lo mai. Gibbona chuan, an zirtîrtu ngei a sawi dân chu a tha lo hle— "Hlawh lâk tûr a neih a hre reng a, a tihtûr neih erawh chu a theihnghilh ṭhîn" a ti a ni. Methodist-ho an tihte chu puithiam hnaa lût tawhte an ni a, John Wesley leh a thian ṭhenkhatte chu 1735-ah Missionary atân Amerika-ah an chhuak a, an pâwl chu a darh a ni ta. John Wesley chu Amerika-ah chuan a hlawhchham hle mai a, England-ah a lo kîr leh a. Lawnga an kal laiin Moravian Kohhran mi ṭhenkhat, an Minister Peter Bohler nên a hmu a, chu mite chuan a rilru an tihdanglam sak nasa a ni. Tuifâwn chunga thlamuang taka an awm dân leh an thusawiahte chuan a neih ve loh an nei niin a hria a, a tlâkchham pawi nawh chu a chhar chhuak ta. England-ah, awm hle hle thei lovin, a dam chhûng hun thuhrilh nân a hmang ta a ni.

3. A THAWH DAN :

Thurin a pawm dân chu a dang chuang lo va, mahse chhandamna kawnga a inhriat dân thar chu mite hriattîr ve duhin a awm hle hle thei ta lo. Nasa takin a zin vêl a, kum 51 chhûng-

in (1739—1791) England leh Scotland a fang a, hapta kâr khatah sermon 15 te a hril ṭhîn a, kum khatah mêl 5,000 te a kal ṭhîn. Chutih laiin motor leh rêl te a la awm lo va, sakawra chuangin a zin ṭhîn a ni. A beih nasatzia tihlan nân a tih dân narân han sawi ila. Gloucester-ah, zîng dar 5-ah mi sângthum dâwn lai hnênah thu a hril a; dâr 11 ah Runwick-ah mi sâng aia tam hnênah a hril leh a, chawhnuah a hril leh a, tin, Stanley-ah mi sângthum hnênah dârkâr hnih zet a hril leh a, chu mi hnuah Ebblyah a hril leh a ni. A thu sawi dân chu a danglamin a thar hle a, mipui a hîp êm êm a ni. Chutih laiin mipui vântlâng tân Chanchin Ṭha chu khual thuthang ang leh a ni a, chuvângin Wesleya thusawi chuan an rilru a khawih a, ngaihnawm an ti a; mi chhia leh mi mâwlte chuan Pathian Ramah hmun an nei tih an hriat phah a; mi khawsa thei deuhho pawhin, Wesleya thusawiah chuan, Pathian leh mihring thlîr dân thar an neih phah bawk a ni. John Wesley chuan mi tin hriat theih tûra mâwl taka thu sawi a tum a, a sermon buatsaih chu an rawngbâwltu nu upa deuh tawh tak hnênah a chhiar ṭhîn a, a hriat thiam mai loh lai apiang a thai chhia a, a hriat thiam tûrin a thlâk ṭhîn. A thuhrilh chuan mi thinlung thûk a hneh êm êm a, a tâwp lamah phei chuan Wesleya zin vêl chu hnehtu khaw fang ang mai a ni.

John Wesley chuan a ngaih dâna thil rem lo sut luih tûr pahnih a nei a, chûng chu khawlai thuhril leh mi dang nemngheh loh mite thuhrilh a ni.

(a) Chutih laia ngaih dân tlângpui chu pawm tlatin, Chanchin Ṭha hrilna tûra hmun serh biak inte ni lo hmun dang narâna thuhril chu thil rem lo tawp niin a hre tlat a, hmun dangah chuan Thlarau han chhandam pawh ṭhil rem lo emaw a ti hial niin a insawi a. Chu ti chu a ni a, 1739 March 31-ah pawh, Bristol-ah a kalin, Oxford-a an awm laia a kawppui, thuhril thei tak Whitefield-an khawlaia thu a hril lai a va hmu a, dik lo a ti êm êm a ni Mahse engnge a tih ang? A thuhrilh dân avâng leh mite a tihphûr avângin a lakah biak in a inkhâr tam tulh tulh a, chutih laiin phûr hi an ngai thiam si lo. Chu lovah pawh

thu han hrilh ṭûl a tih zualte chu biak in chhûngah hmuh tûr an awm lo. Chuvângin thil rem lo nia hriat chu a ti lo rêng rêng dawn nge, su luiin mi bote a hmuhna hmun apiangah Chanchin Ṭha a hrilh zêl dâwn? duh a thlang tûr a ni ta. Tichuan, atûk lawk, April 2 ah chuan mual pâwnga dingin mi sângthum lai hnênah thu a hril ta.

(b) Chutih lai ngaihdân tlângpui ang zêlin mi daig, nemngheh loh miin thu lo hril ve chu rem lo tawp nia ngai tlat a ni bawk a. Hmâr lama a kal hlânin a puitu Thomas Maxfield chuan thu a lo hril tih a han hria a, Chu thil rem lo chu tihtâwp tumin a tlân haw a. Mahse a nuin, "A rah en rih rawh, nangmah ngei pawhin ngaithla rih rawh" a lo ti a. A han en fiah chuan "Lalpa tih a ni, "Lalpan ṭha a tih ang zêlin ti rawh se" a ti ta a. Tichuan, chutih lai ngaih dân engpawh Chanchin Ṭha tihdarh leh Pathian lama tuina dâltu mai nia a hriat apiangte chu a hneh zêl ta a ni.

4 A PAWL SIAM DAN.

John Wesley chu, thu hril thei mi chauh a ni lo va, remkhâwm dân thiam mi a ni bawk. A thuhrilha harh tharte chu hmun tam takah, hla tak takah te an awm a, an hruaitute chuan achângin an tlawh thei chauh a ni a, kaihruai zui zêltu tûr an awm lo. Chuvângin, Wesley chuan intihsâwttawn nân, Oxford-a an tih ang khân, kal khâwm ṭhîn tûrin pâwl (society) a siam ta zêl a, an zingah, thu han hril a, kaihruaitu tûr, (lay preachers) a siam a. Intihsâwt tawn nân a ni mai a, Kohhran pui Church of England ata inlâk hran chu an tum hek lo va, an duh hek lo. Mahse an society-te chu a lo lian deuh deuh va, kal khâwmna tûr in lian tâwk a awm thei ta lo, a mi chhe lam an ni bawk si, chutianga an kal khâwm nân biak in phal a ni si lo. Chuvângin pâwna inkhâwmah a tlâk ta zêl a. Chu chu hmu thiam lo tuten phalna lova biak in phuahchawpa inkhâwm tiin an sawisêl a, hmun khata mi phêi chuan tihduhdah an tuar hial a ni. Chuvângin phalna an dîl ta a, an la a; chu chuan Ruairemlo (Dissenters)-ho kha a ti ang ṭan a ni.

He tih hunah hi chuan pâwl ding hrang Baptist te, Congregationalist te, Quakers te Rualremlo an tihhote khân, an duh anga inkhâwm phalna an nei tawh tih kan chhiar hlim hlawl a nih kha. Mahse Methodist-ho chuan Kohhran pui Church of England mi nih zêl tum tlat chungin an ti ve a nih chu.

(5) DODALNA LEH INTHENNA:

Methodist-ho han phûr vêl chu mi tam takin an hmu thiam lo. Thil danglam lo awm thar hi, a hlimchhâwng chuan, tha tûr a nih leh nih loh hriat a har thîn rêng a ni. Methodist-ho han phûr zual thenkhat chu rui ang mai an ni a, chutih lailin phûrna hrim hrim hi ngaihthiam a ni si lo. Methodist-ho lah chu hmun tinah an kal vêl a, mipui an chawk phûr zêl a ni si a, nemngheh loh mi (laymen) te pawhin thu an hril piap piap zêl bawk. Chu bâkah Kohhran kalhmang leh inhruai dân lo sawichhiate pawh an awm; mahse chu zawng an hruaituten pawi ân ti hle a ni.

Chuti chu a ni a, Kohhran hotu (clergy) te leh rorêltute leh vantlângin an hmu thiam lo. Kohhran hotute chuan, a pum pui an hmuh thiam loh bâkah an blal chhûng rawn fang a, mipui rawn chawk tho ta thîn an ni a, an duh lo hle. Tin, Methodist-ho mual inkhâwm chu tibuaitu an awm thîn a, buaina a chhuak duh nge nge a, chuvângin rorêltuten an duh lo. Mipui lah chu, Kohhran hotute leh rorêltute hmuh thiam loh thil awm ta mup mup thîn chu, tihbuai châk tak an ni mai. Chuvângin Wesley leh Whitefield leh an thawhpuite chuan chhir te, vuak te, deh sawk te, vawm te leh tihbuaina dang dang an tuar thîn a, chuti chung chuan an bei zêl a ni. Mahse a tibuaitu ber mipuite chu Methodist-hovin an hruai berte an ni. Hotute chuan Methodist-ho chu an hmu thiam lo deuh deuh va, chhuak hrang ve law law tûrte pawhin an nawr ta. Mahse Methodist-ho chuan Kohhran pui chhuahsan an duh lo, chhuak hrang hmasa Rualremi loho an tihte kha kawp an duh hek lo, an tih dân leh an kalhmang a inang bîk lo rêng a ni.

Chutih lai, kum zabi 18-na lai a, Church of England hruaitute chuan Hun laita Pope-te chu thil hmuh thiamah an tluk lo va ni. Kohhran kalh lo mi phûr, Dominic-a te, Francis-a te leh mi dangte kha, Pope-in tangkai takin an hmang thiam a, John Wesley-a tum dân chu, chûng mite tih anga tih a ni ve mai si. Mahse John Wesley atân a tum anga tih theih a ni lo. An lakah biak in a inkhâr ta zêl a, Methodist-ho Sakramen lo pe duh lo tam tak an awm ta a, an zîngah Sakramen pe thei nemngheh mi an tlêm si.

John Wesley chuan Kohhran pui chhuahsan a duh tawp lo chungin tih tûl nia a hriat chu tih a tîm lo. Tichuan, thuhriltu tûr (lay preachers) te a ruat bâk kha sâwnin, 1784 Septemberah mi pathum, Minister atân, Amerikaa tirh tûrin a nemnghet (ordain) a, Amerikaah a tûl ang zât, Methodist mi, Minister atâna nemngheh tûrin a chah a. A kum lehah chuan Scotlandsama thawk tûrin mi pathum a nemnghet leh a. Ireland ram atân te, West Indies atân te, England atân te a nemnghet ta zêl a. Thuthlung Tbar hun laiin Bishop tih leh Presbyter tih chu thuhmun a nih avângin, nemnghet thei niah a inngai tlat a ni.

John Wesley-a thiltih chuan a unaupa, Oxford-a tichhuak tantute zinga mi bawk, Charles Wesley-a nilru a tina hle mai, Kohhran pui chhuahsanna a ni tih a hria. John Wesley erawh chuan Church of England mi ngei ni tlatin a insawi zêl a, a nemngheite pawh chu, "Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriah Sakramen-te Church of England dân anga pe tûrin" tia ziak a ni zêl a. Mahse a thiltih khân a tihrang ta a ni. Chuvângin a pâwlte tân an hruaitu Wesley-a phatsan emaw, Kohhran pui chhuahsan emaw duhthlan tûr a ni ta. John Wesley-a zui zêl thlangte chu Kohhran hrang, Methodist Kohhran tih an ni ta. Rualremle pâwl an ni ve ta. Church of England-a bei hlen zêlte chu mi lian lam an ni a, Church of England-ah Evangelical Party tih an ni. Puritan-ho an inlâk hran pawh khân inla hrang ve ta lo a mi lian lam tam tak an awm tawh kha. Chuvângin Church of England-ah hian ze hnin— Roman Kohhran tih dân duh tlatin an

awm a, High Church an inti a, tin, Evangelical tak mai, Protestant dangte nêna inhmu thiam zâwk an awm bawk a ni.

John Wesley chu 1791-ah kum 87 a nihin a thi a, kum 51 chhûngin nasa taka zin vêlin a thawk nasa êm êm a ni.

(6) METHODIST REVIVAL RAHTE :

Methodist Revival avâng chuan rilru leh nun dân khawih sakhua a lo chhuak a, Methodist Kohhran a lo ding ta a, Kohhran dangte pawh a tinung thar a ni. Chu mi bâkah thil ropui nghawr chhuah a ngah hle a ni. Methodist mi, mi lian lam-tam tak Church of England-a bei hlen tate khân Methodist rilru chu an chhawm zêl a ni a, chûng mite leh Methodist Kohhrana ding tate khân thil tha tihchhuah leh siam that an ngah hle.

Pakhatah chuan Sunday School hi John Wesley-a thian, Robert Raikes-an 1780-a a din chhuah a ni. Chûng lai chuan a naupangte lehkha zirna tûr sikulte a la awm tam lo va, lehkha a zirtîr thîn a, Baibul chu a theih angin a zirtîr tel chauh a ni. Chu chu ram pumah a darh ta a. Church of England leh Ruahremlo Kohhrante pawh khân an ti ve ta vek a ni.

Tin, Metbodist-ho thahnemngaihna atang chuan Bible Society hi 1804-ah a lo chhuak a, tûnah khawvêl hmun tin tih theihah a awm ta. Hei hi a bul lam chiang zâwkin kan sawi leh ang. Tin, sakhaw thu theh darh pâwl (Religious Track Society) pawh a lo awm a, a tangkai avângin chutiang lam chiu a kal ta zêl a ni.

Tin, Methodist rilru chhawm zêltu mi liante kân British ram chhûng pum puia bawi tihbo thu an nawr thîn a, 1834-ah an puitlin a. Tin, tân ina mi tângte enkawl dân siam that pawh an puitlin bawk.

Tin, hla tam tak, tha tak tak an rawn phuah chhuak bawk. John Wesley-a ngei pawhin hla tam tak a phuah a, mahse a unaupa Charles Wesley chu pui bera sawi a ni. Inkhâwmnaa zaipâwi mai ni lo, vântlângin hla sak hup hup hi chawk vultu an ni bawk

Tin, chutih lai chu **Industrial Revolution** an tih, khâwl lian pui puia hna thawh rup rup lo chhuah lai a ni a, mahni tâwka mahni mamawh thawh chhuah chet chet kha a nêk bo vek mai a. Chutiang tihna hmun apiangah chuan mi an pung phut phut a, khaw tê deuh pawh khaw lian pui pui a ni zo ta. Chutiang thil a lo chhuah hi chuan a theipa tlêmtê kutah thil a lût zo vek a, mipui vântlâng chu an hnuaia inhlawhfa an ni vek thîn. Methodist-ho tam berte chu mi narân, inhlawhfate chu an ni. Khâwlah chuan hnûk thei leh kuai thei phawt chu hna tanghai tak thawk thei an ni a, chuvângin naupang kum li emaw, kum nga emaw te pawh an chhawr tan a ni. An thawh chhûng a rei êm êm a, ni tin dârkâr 12 te, 14 te, 15 te pawh an thawh a, zing tak atangin tlai tak thlengin an thawk a ni. An hlawh lah chu nun theihna chang chang a ni. Chutianga a theipa tlêmtê kuta vântlâng rethei êm êm chu sawrkâr lam leh Kohhranin ngaihnawhna an nei lo, ni rêng tûrah an ngai mai a ni. Chu chu Methodist rilru chhawmtu mi lian thenkhatin beih hun an nei ta a, an bei zêl a, Lord Shaftesbury chuan 1847-ah Parliament-ah siam thatna a kaltlangpui thei ta. Chuta chinah naupang kum kaw hnuai lam rawih phal a ni ta lo va, an thawh chhûng pawh kum 13 chin tân dârkâr 8 a ni a, kum 18 hnuai lam leh dârkâr 12 a ni ta. Chuta chinah chuan mi chhe inhlawhfate tân zîsawm tûra siam thatna a awm zui ta zêl a ni. Tin, mi chhe lo pawh chuan an dinhmun chuh tûra chak chhuah ve hun an nei ta bawk.

Methodist Revival-in a nghawr chhuah dang, koritu tak sawi tûr a la awm. Reformation-in Roman Kohhran insiam tha tûra a nghawr chhuak ang khân, Methodist Revival-in Church of England leh Rualremlo Kohhrante kha a chawk tho a ni.

4. OXFORD MOVEMENT :

England Kohhran a mutthîlh leh a nunna a hniam êm êm lain Methodist harhnain a chawk tho va, mahse Methodist leh Rualremlo Kohhran dangte persan ziain a kal a ni. Methodist Revival ang bawkin Oxford-ah mi tlêmtêin an tan a, chuvângin

Oxford Movement an ti a ni. Chu mite chuan vântlâng nun dân a khawvêl lutuk a, sakhaw lam thil hlutna rêng an hre lo va, an pawisa lo tih an sawiho ṭhîn a, a bul chu an Kohhran Church of England niin an hria. Church of England chuan Reformation laia lal leh Parliament siam chhuah, mihring kut chhuak mai niin a inhria a, amah chher chhuahna Lungpui chu engnge a nih a hre lo a ni, hriat thartîr a ṭûl a ni, an ti a. Chuti lam thu han sawi darh hmasatu chu John Keble, "*Isu, ka thlarau khawvêl ni*" tih hla phuahtu hi a ni. A sermon 1833 July 14-a a sawiah chuan, an Kohhran a pherh deuh deuh ang tih a hlauhawmzia te, Pathian kut chhuak, Pathian ata thu la an nihzia te a sawi ropui hle a.

John Keble sermon-in a chawh thawh han chhunzawmtu chu John Henry Newman (1801—1890) a ni. Newmana chu Wesley te leh Paula te angin a zin vêl lo, Oxford aṭangin lehkha a chhuah darh a ni ber. September 1833-ah lehkhabu tê tê — *Tracts for the Times* (A hun lai lehkha) an tih chu a tichhuak ṭan a. An mi thiam dangte pawhin an rawn ziak zêl a, a bute pawh a lian hret hret a. Tihlan an tum ber chu an Kohhran Church of England chu a bulzia leh a takzia tihlan tumna a ni ber. An Kohhran chu England-a English-ho Kohhran, lal leh Parliament-in an siam mai ni lovin, Krista leh Apostol-te aṭanga lo kal ngil zêl, Huapzo Kohhran sîr khat a ni zêl e, tih thu an uar a. Mahse an han kal zêl chuan Roman Kohhran lam a hâwi ta deuh deuh mai.

An châng thlan an thupui chu, Apostol Thurin (Creed)-a mi, "Huapzo Kohhran thianghlim hi ka ring" tih hi a ni (Kan Hla bu No. 418 châng 9-na hi). An sawi dânin Huapzo Kohhran dik tak chhinchhiahna chu pali a ni.

(1) Thurin leh thiltih tehna pui ber atâna Baibul pawm.
(2) Baptisma leh Lalpa Zanriah Sakramente chhawm zêl.
(3) Hmasâng Thurin (Creeds) te, Kohhran Thurin atâna pawm
(4) Bishop kaihhruai Kohhran.

Pawmpui harsa ber chu a palina hi a ni. An sawi dânin Bishop-te chu Apostol thlâktute an ni a, Apostol-ten Krista hnên ata nemnghehna leh thupêk (Commission) an la a, chu chu an thlâktu Bishop-te hnênah chat lovin an hlân chhâwng zêl a ni, an ti a. Chu chu Historic Episcopate emaw, Apostolic Succession emaw an tih hi a ni. Hei hi chu Bishop neih hi Kohhran vawn dân rem ber leh fel ber a ni e tihna mai pawh a ni ta hauh lo, Bishop nei lo Kohhran chu Kohhran a ni lo tihna a ni. Chutiang ngei chuan England-a Rualremlo Kohhranho te, Methodist Kohhran te, German rama Luther Kohhran te, Scotland-a Presbyterian Kohhran te, khawvêl hmun dang danga Siamthat Kohhrante zawng zawng chu Kohhranah an telh lo zo ta. Bishop nemngheh ni lo Minister-te chu a tak an ni lo, an sakramen pawh nemngheh loh sakramen a ni a, a tak a tling lo, nemnghehna kal zêl chu an chan ve loh avângin Kohhran takah an tel lo a hi an ti a.

An thu pawm lotute chu, Bishop nei lo Kohhranhote chauh pawh kha ni lovin Church of England mi ngei pawh an ni. Hnialtute chuah, chuti anih chuan Church of England ngei pawh Rome ata a inlâk hran a, Pope-in a hnawhchhuah khân, nemnghehna inthan chhâwn an tih chu a hloh ve a ni lâwm ni? An thusawi hian anmahni pawh a huap a ni, an ti a. Tin, Church of England mite tam tak pawhin an tih dân chuan Rome lam a pan lusin an hria. W.G. Ward pawh, Church of England mi ni zêl chungin Roman Kohhran thurin zawng zawng hi pawm theih a ni e, tia thu a chhuah avângin, a B.A. leh M.A. degree an paih sak a ni. Chutih laiin Church of England mi tân lo chuan University degree lâk theih a ni lo. Tin, an mi langsâr ber J.H. Newman pawh a kal thui sâwt rêng a ni. A hnu chhui zêlin, Nemnghehna chat lova kalpui zêltu ber chu Roman Kohhran chauh niin a hre deuh deuh mai a, a rilru a buai deuh deuh a ni.

"Enni nunêm, thimin ka vêl a hâwm, mi kai ang che;" tih thu bi, chutih laia a phuah chu a ni thei e. A Krismas sermon 1824-ah chuan Pope chu Krista dodâltu a ti a; Church of Eng-

land-a a thusawi hnuhnûng, 1844-ah chuan Roman Kohhran chu, "Aw, ka nu" tiin a ko ta a, chu mi kumah chuan Roman Kohhranah a lût ta.

W.G. Ward te, J.H. Newman te, leh mi ṭhenkhat Roman Kohhrana an luh chuan Church of England-a mite ngei pawhin "Kha maw, khati rêng tûr kha a ni" an ti a, Oxford Movement chu a tâwp ta. Mahse an hnathawh chu a ding a ni. Kha tiang tihote kha Anglo Catholics an inti a tûn thlengin Church of England chhûnga party chak ber an niin a lang. A pum puiah Church of England chu a tinghet a an Kohhran an ngaihsân phah a ni. Mahse Apostolic Successoin (Nemnghehna chat lova hlanchhâwn) tih thu kha chu an lek chhuak lêm lo va, Bishop nei lo Kohhrante Kohhran ni ve lova ngaihna pawh an nei lo. Bishop neih chu ṭha ber niin an hria a, lungawi takin an pawm mai a ni.

Oxford Movement rah ṭha tak mai chu, England Kohhran muthlu tak mai kha a lo harh chhuak a, 'Bishop dâwngdah hausaho' tih ṭhin ang kha a bo va. Bishop ṭha thawk tak taktute an lo chhuak a. biak in te, Pathian biak inkhâwm te an siam ṭha a ni.

Church of England hi sawrkâr Kohhran, a lû ber lal a ni a, Parliament-in thuneihna an lâk hnuin, thu tâwp neitu chu Parliament a ni a, lal tih ai Prime Minister-in a ti a. Mahse Parliament chuan thu rêl tûr an ngah thei êm êm a. Kohhran chungchâng thu lûtte chu rêl sên loh zîngah a tel ta ṭhîn a. Chuvângin tih dân tûr an ngaihtuah zêl a. Bishop bial inkhâwm (Diocesan Conference) an siam a; chutah chuan Kohhran hotute chauh ni lovin mi dang (laymen)-te an tel a, tangka thu leh thu danga Bishop thurâwnpuitute an ni. Tin, a ram pum huapin, 1916-ah National Assembly of the Church of England, an siam a, mi dang (laymen) pawh an tel zêl. Chu mite thu tihtlûk chu Parliament-ah a lût a, Parliament tân "aw" emaw "ai" emaw tih chauh a ngai ṭa a, a awlsam ta.

Tûnah Anglican Kohhran chu, khawvêlah chak tak leh thawk nasa tak an ni. Ram danga mite chu England-a mi angin Sawrkâr Kohhran chu an ni ve lo va, mahse an inthlung khâwm vek a ni, Anglican Kohhran tih an ni vek.

BUNG 44

WALES RAM KOHHRAN

1. EPISCOPAL KOHHRAN: (Bishop nei)

Wales ram chu 1284-ah England lal Edward I-in a la a, din hmunte leh lovin England-ah a telh a. Tin, Henry VIII khân Welsh mite chu English mite nêna dinhmun inchenin a siam a, an ram then dân pawh England ram then dân zui vekin a siam a. Chuti chu a ni a, Scotland anga ding hrang a ni lo va, Reformation hun lai leh a hnu zêlah pawh Welsh Kohhran chuan England Kohhran chanchin a zui zêl tih theih, sawi hran tûr chu awm hle si a ni.

Tin, lainu Elizabethi hun laiin Welsh mi ngei Richard Davies chu, 1559-ah St. Asaph Bishop atân dah a ni a, Welsh Kohhran a kal tha zêl a ni. Chuta tang chuan Baibul leh Tawngtai Bu (Prayer Book) pawh Welsh tawnga lehlin tûr tih a ni a, mahse heti tih lâwk theih a ni ngai lo. Welsh tawng Baibul kim lo chhuah hun chu 1587, Spain lawngrualin England an rûn kum tak tha a ni a, chu Baibul chu William Morgan of Llanrhayader hnathawk a ni ber. Chu Baibul chuan Welsh hnam riiru a chawlhtho hle a. Welsh tawng hrang hrang hret hret zingah tawng pui pawh a siam a ni,— Luthera Baibul-in Germam tawng hrang hrang hret hret zingah tawng pui ber a siam ang khân.

Elizabethi a thihin Tudor chi lalna a tâwp a, Stuart chi an lak ta. Chûng laia sakhaw thua inhnialna, Politics nêna inkaih pawh tá thinah chuan, Welsh mite chu lal lamah an tang ber thin a, mahse Stuart lalte chuan Tudor lalte ang khân Welsh mite an ngaihsak ve ta lo. Kum 1702 leh 1870 inkâr, kum za leh sawrkar aia rei mah chhûngin Wales rama Bishop an dahte zinga Welsh tawng thiam chu pakhat chauh a ni. Chutih laiin Welsh mi tlêmte lo chuan, mipuiin English tawng an hre si lo. Bible-pu chuan tih tûr leh tih theih an hel tlêm a, an dâwngdah êm êm a ni. Tam takte chuan an biakte pawh an tlawh ngai lo.

Pakhat han sawi ila,— Watson chu, 1782-ah Llandaff Bishop atân ruat a ni a, mahse a rawngbâwl chhûng kum 34 chhûngin a khaw lam Westmoreland-ah hna dang dang thawkin a awmsan khawchhuak a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, Kohhranin mipui rilru an pawh lo. Mipuiin Chanchin Ṭha an hre lo va, lehkha lah an thlam hek lo. Rualremlo Kohhran an tihte khân an chak phah a, Church of England chhûng aṭanga Methodist-hovin an han beih chinah phei chuan, Welsh Kohhran tih tlıng zân khawpin, a tam berin an bawh a ni. Hei hi kan la sawi leh ang.

Methodist-hovin Welsh mipui tam ber an hruai hnu chuan, kum zabi 19-na lamah Welsh mi, Kohhran pui lama la dingte chuan ngaihsak an hlawh thar leh a. A han ṭantu bera sawi chu Prime Minister Gladstone a ni. Welsh ram Archbishop ni tûrin Welsh mi ngei Dr Joshua Hughes chu, 1870-ah St. Asaph-ah a dah a, Dr. Hughes chuan Bishop atânte rawngbâwltu dang (Clergymen) atân te, Welsh mi ngeite leh Welsh ṭawng thiamte a ruat a, Wales rama Episcopal Kohhran chu a lo ngêlnghet leh ta. Mahse Welsh mite rilruah Sawrkâr Kohhran (Established Church) ngaih tbiam lohna a thûk hle a, chu chu kum zabi 19-na lama hnam rilru, hnam tin zînga lo so chhuak chuan, a belh-chhah a, sawrkâr zawm lova awm tumna a chhuak ta. Tin, British politics lamah Rualremlo Kohhran zînga mi Mr. Lloyd George chu, thil tithei takin a lo ding chhuak bawk. Chu mi kal zêl chu Prime Minister Sir Henry Campbell Bannerman hun laiin Wales rama Church of England dinhmun enfiah tûrin Committee ruat a ni a, chu mite hmuh dân aṭang chuan, 1914-ah Welsh Epistopal Kohhran chu sawrkâr zawm lo, (Diseslablised)-a ding tûr tih a ni ta.

Sawrkâr Kohhran a nih loh chuan Sawrkâr ata hmuh tûr kha a kiam vâk dawn a ni a; chuvângin Kohhran hotu (Churchmen) te, England a mi leh Wales-a mite chuan an hnial nasa a, a chhiat zâwk an ring tlat a ni. Mahse 1923-ah Welsh Archbishopin a han thlir kîrin, kawng tinah a ṭha zâwk êm êm a ni a ti. A ṭhatna pakhat chu Sawrkâr an zawm loh avângin an koah

pharit a tla a, chu chuan thahnem a tingai a, a tlang a, an chak phah a ni. A dang chu Rualremlo-ho an tihte nên khên inpawhna leh inhmuh thiamna an neih phah a ni.

Sawrkâr an zawm loh tâkah chuan an tâna tûl hmasa chu Inrawn dân (Constitution) siam a ni. Chu chu kum sarih lai hnuah, 1922-ah a lo chhuak a Mr. Justice Saukeya zam chhuah a ni deuh ber. Chuta dân ang chuan Rorêl pâwl (Governing Body) leh Aiawh pâwl (Representative Body) an siam a. Rorêl pâwl chu thuneitu ber a ni. A member hmun thuma hmun khat (¼) chu rawngbâwltu (clergymen) an ni a, a dang chu laymen an ni. Tin, Aiawh Pâwl memberte chu rawngbâwltu lam leh mi dang (laymen) inzât an ni. Tangka thu lam ngaihtuahtu an ni Tin, Bishop tûrte Ruattu Pâwl, (Electoral College) an siam a, laiber hminga Prime Minister-in a ruat thin chu Wales-ah chuan a tâwp ta.

Hetiang tak hian, a tîrah emaw, hma tâwkah khân emaw lo ti ni sela chuan, Welsh mi tam berin Kohhran pui an chhuahsan kher lo vang. An Archbishop hmasa pawhin, "Welsh mite Methodist Pâwla ûmlût chi mtu chu thurin a ni lo, an tawng leh an zia a dang si a, thlahthlam an ni si hi a ni ber mai" a ti a ni.

Tûnah Welsh Episcopal Kohhran chu, Church of England anga Sawrkâr Kohhran ni lovin, Anglican Kohhran an ni ve mai a ni.

Church of England ngei pawh Sawrkâr Kohhran ni lo tûra nawrna a awm thîn. Mahse tûn lai chuan a dai tawh a, a duhtu chu Anglo-Catholic Party (High Church) inti te kha an ni ber. Mahse a tam berin hlauhthâwnna an nei. An Kohhran chhûngah Parties lian pui pui, inang lo deuh tak an awm a, lallukhumin a khuahkhâwmna han bo sela, chungnun an inchuh emaw an phei mai emaw a ni ang tih an hlau. Prime Minister chu Kohhran eng pâwla mi pawh an ni thei a, Bishop tûr ruattu an ni nêi si chu a rem lo hlein a lang. Mahse a hming mai a pi a, rem lohna lang a awm ngai lo. Tichuan tûn thlengin, Anglican Kohhranho zîngah England-a mi chu Sawrkâr Kohhran an ta ni ta zêl a ni.

2. WELSH METHODIST KOHHRAN :

Kan sawi lan tawh angin, Methodist tih chu, rei tak chhûng-in, Kohhran pâwl hming ni lovin, Kohhran chhûnga mi harh thar ho hming a ni. Welsh Methodist-ho phei chu kum 80 chhûng lai Church of England chhûngah an awm tlat zêl a ni.

Kan sawi tawh angin kum zabi 18 na bul atanga zabi 19-na tâwp dawn thlengin Wales ram Kohhran enkawl dân a chau lutuk a ni. Bishop leh Clergymen dangte chu an bialah pawh an awm lo va, an fang ngai meuh lo va, a han fangate pawhin an ti puat puat mai thîn a ni. Chûng mite chu Welsh ṭawng thiam lo hlîr an ni leh rghâl. Biak in tam takte chu a tlaran rem rum a, chei ṭhat tumna pawh a awm lo. Eng tizia nge ni ? A chhan engemaw zât a awm ang, pakhat a ni ngai lo. Sawi mai theih pakhat han sawi ila. Wales ram Kohhran chu a pachhia a, an Bishop-te leh Clergymen dangte hmuh a tlêm bîk a ni, an hmuhna hnâr chu an bial chhûng a ni ber si. Chuvângin, an dinhmun phu tâwka khawsak dân hmuhna tûr dang hna engemaw an nei a, an chawlh chhûngin an bial an fang puat puat ṭhîn a ni. Tin, Clergymen ṭhenkhat, bial hnih bial tlum ata hui tûra la kawpte pawh an awm bawk A chhan dang sawi zêl lovin, hei chauh pawh hi han en ila, bial han vil ṭha thei chi an ni lo. Mahse chûng zîngah chuan ṭha taka thawk chu an awm, mahse a lang tham lo. Tin, Rualremlo Kohhrante khân ṭha takin an thawk bawk, mahse an phâk chin a zîm a ni.

Tin, chutih laiin Welsh mite chu an mâwl a, chhiar thei chu tlêmtê chauh an ni Kum zabi 17-na hma mah khân skulte chu a awm ngei a, mahse mi khawsa thei fate tân a ni, mi narânin an tlin lo. Mi ṭhahnemngai ṭhenkhatin an beih avângin mi chhe fate tân skul 300 aia tam lai chu a awm tawh bawk a, mahse English ṭawnga an zirtîr avângin a hlawhtling lo. Chutih laia Welsh mite chu tûn laia mi ang an ni rih lo.

Mahse chûng zawng zawng kârah chuan thlarau lama riltâm-te engemaw zât an lo chhuak ta a, chu chu Clergymen-te chuan an hre hek lo va, hre tûr pawh an ni hek lo.

3. METHODIST LO CHHUAH TAN THU :

Wales rama Methodist Revival chu England-a mi nên khân a inzawm lo. A tîr takah phei chuan hriat pawh an inhre tawn lo.

Wales rama a lo chhuah ṭanna chu, tlangvâl pakhat Treveck khaw zirtîrtu, kum 21 mi, Howell Harries harh tharna aṭangin a ni. Howell Harries chu an khua aṭanga mêl khat, Talgarth khaw biak inah a kal ṭhîn a, 1735-ah Pathian ni tûk khat chu chuta Vicar (Clergyman) chuan Pathian ni leha Lalpa Zanriaha lo kal tûrin mite a fuih a. "Ṭhenkhatin Lalpa Zanriaha kal tlâk kan ni lo, in ti te hi a ni ang e. Lalpa Zanriaha kal tlâk lo chu biak ina kal tlâk pawh an ni lo, nung tlâk pawh an ni lo, thi tlâk pawh an ni lo" te a ti a. Chu chuan Howell Harries thiru chu a khawih êm êm mai. A haw lam chuan thil ṭha tih harsa tak pawh a ti a ni. Mi pakhat nên inhaw ṭhîn an ni a, chu chu a tlawh haw a, an inrem ta. Kohhran rawngbâwl hna thawh a a tum ta a, Oxford University-ah a kal a, chutah chuan John Wesley teho kha an awm tawh lo va, chutiang mi chu an awm tawh tih pawh a hre lo. Oxford University-a mite nun dân chu ṭha lo a ti êm mai a, a chhuahsan leh ta mai a, nemngheh pawh a ni lo hlen ta.

An khaw lamah chuan a hriat ang mite hriattîr ve tumin a bei ṭan a, a nu inah mi tlêmtê a kokhâwm a, a thu chhiar leh sawi leh ṭawngṭaina ngaithlatu an pung zêl a, inah an leng ta lo va, hmun hran hranah a kal lâwr a ṭûl ta. Chutia Minister pawh ni ve lovin thu a hril a, in narânahte leh khawlaiahte a hril chu, an vêla Clergymen ten an haw hle mai. Mahse thuhril thei tak mai a ni a, miten an hriat darh chuan, bial dang mite pawhin an sâwm a, a kalna tûrah chuan mi sâng tamin an lo nghâk ṭhup ṭhîn. Wales ram chhim lamah a bei ber a, a zîn nasa êm êm mai. Chutih laia zîn veivahna chu, mi ṭha tân pawh sakawr a ni.

Wales rama thlarau chawkharh ṭantu chu Howell Harries chauh a ni lo. Clergymen ṭhenkhat— Daniel Rowland te, William Williams te, Howell Davies te, Peter Williams te nên hian an ṭangrual ngâl mai a ni.

Daniel Rowland chu, ama hun laia thuhril thei ber a ni a, Pathian niahte chuan mi sâng lai lai hi, a thuhrilh ngaithla tûr leh Lalpa zanriah kîl tûrin, mêl tam tak tak atangin, a awmna Llangeitho-ah an lo kal thîn. Vawi khat chu Caernarvon atangin mipa leh hmeichhia sawmli lai, Lalpa zanriah kîl tûrin an lo kal a. An haw lam chuan, thli avângin lawngah a kal theih lo va, khawmual lamah an kal a, a hla nek mai a. Kawngah chuan mi phûr hmu thiam loten thlen pawh an lo thleng duh lo va, lungte pawhin an lo vawm a. Mahse hlim takin, zaiin, an thleng a ni.

Daniel Rowland awmna Llangeitho-ah chuan, Pathian ni vawi khat chu, harhna kan tih ang hi a lo thleng a Miten an sualna leh Pathian hmangaihna an hre thar a, mahni intheihnghilhin an au chhuak a, an tap a, an zai a Hei hi harhna kan tih bîk ang, phûr phutna, Wales rama thleng hmasa a ni.

William Williams chu damdawi lam zir a ni a. Talgarth biak ina Howell Harries thu sawiin a rilru a tidanglam a, a thil zir lai chu kalsanin Clergyman hnaah a lût ta zâwk a. Thuhril thei tak leh hla phuah thiam tak a ni. Welsh tawng leh English tawngin hla tha tam tak a phuah a, pakhat chu—

"Lalpa Jeho, nang min hruaitu" hi a ni.

Mi dang leh chu Howell Davies leh Peter Williams an ni a, thuhril thei tak bawk an ni. Peter Williams chu thuhril thei a nih bâkah mi thiam a ni a, miten an hriatrengna ber pawh a hrilhfiahna bu ziakte a ni.

4. HOWELL HARRIES HUN HNUHNUNG :

Howell Harries hun laiin 1760-ah England leh France an indo va, India leh America inchuh an ni ber. Howell Harries-an chutiang thil a la na meuh lo. Mahse sakhaw thu a la na êm êm a, France-in an hneh chuan, Roman Catholic-in a rawn fan chiam ang tih a hlau va ; chuvângin tlangvâl a hote sawmhnih nên sipaiah an inpe ve ta a, kum thum chhûng a thâng bo a ni. A regiment an kalna apiangah, remchâng engpawh chuh zêlin Chanchin Tha a hril thîn a. Captain meuh, uniform inbel a,

khawlaia thubrila ṭawngṭai chu, miten an hriat ngai loh a ni a, mak pawh an tia an ngaithla duh hle a ni. Vawikhat chu Yarmouth-ah a regiment an kal a, chutah chuan Methodist mite an awm emaw tih a zâwt a. Mi ṭhenkhatin, Methodist miin thu hrilh an rawn tum a, thi lovin a tân chhuak leh thei hram a ni tih an hrilh a. Howell Harries chuan, 'Methodist miin chu mi hmunah, chu mi hunah thu a hril dâwn e' tiin a hun leh a hmun sawi vekin, mi a autîr a. A hun takah uniform inbelin a va kal a, mipui tam tak, tiang te, lung te, thil dangte kenga awmkhâwm a va hmu a. "Eng tizia nge" tiin a zâwt a. "Methodist miin thu a rawn hril dâwn a, a rawn ṭhulh hi a tân a ṭha a ni" an lo ti a. Howell Harries chuan "Sermon in chân chu a pawi a ni, inremtih chuan keiin ka han sawi ang chu" a ti a. Fiamthu atân ṭha bawkin an hria a, an remti a. Dawhkânah a chuang a, a han sawi chuan an ngaithla ngun ta hle mai a, a sawi zawh chuan tih tum rêng an awm ta lo.

Howell Harries chu 1763-ah a awmna Trevecka-ah a lo kîr leh a. Chuta a awm lai chuan London-a a ṭhian, Countess (Mi lian nu), Lady Huntingdon a lo kal a, Methodist-ho ngaihsak mi tak a ni a, amah avângin mi lian tam takin Methodist thu an hriat phah a ni. Trevecka-ah chuan Kohhran rawngbâwltu tûrte chher nân, pâwl tin tân, College a din sak a. chu chu 1768-ah hawn a a ni. Chu College-ah chuan, England lam leh Wales lama Methodist bruaitu tam takin thu an hril ṭhîn. England lam mi George Whitefield te, John Wesley te, "Chatuan lungpui Aw Krista" tih hla phuahtu Augusta Toplady te leh Wales lam mi Howell Davies te, William Williams te, Daniel Rowland te chuan thu an hril ṭhin a, hril fo bertu chu Howell Harries a ni. Chu College chu 1791-ah Cheshunt-ah sawn a ni ta.

Howell Harries chu, rei tak chhûngin a hrisêl ta lo deuh deuh va, chuti chungin khaw lum leh khaw vâwtah a zin nasa tho mai ai a; chuvângin 1773-ah kum 59 ni chauh niin a thi ta. A vunnuah mi sâng tam an lo kal a, Clergymen pathum lai, vuina thu hang chhiar tûr chu, an hnuk a uih a, an hlawhchham a ni.

Chu mi hnu rei lote, 1790 lamah chuan hruaitu hmasa dangte pawh chu an thi zo ta a, thangtharin an hruai ta.

5. THOMAS CHARLES OF BALA :

Hna han chhunzaw Thomas Charles a ni. Kohhran rawngbawl hna harte zinga lang deuh ber chu ries thih hnu kum hnih vêlah uatsaih tûrin Oxford University-ah a kal a. Nemngheh a nihin Clergyman puitu Curate an tih aiiah hian Kohhran hrang hrangah a thawk a. Engemaw chhiah chuan Methodist rilru pu mi tak mai a nih avângin a tân thawhrim hmun neih a harsa ta, a hnawng lâwr ta. Chuvangin 1785-ah chuan Methodist-ho chu a kawp law law tà a ni. Chutih laiin Methodist chuan, Church of England chhunga mi ni zêlin insawi cheu mah se, an tam tawh a, invawn dân an nei a, kohhawmna in tam tak pawh an nei a, ding hrang rih lo mah se an fan dân a hlâwm hrang hle tawh a ni.

Thomas Charles chu Howell Harries leh mi dangte angin nasa takin a zin vêl thîn a, Wales hmâr lamah a thawk ber thung. Thuhril thei tak mai a ni a, Rev. Daniel Rowland pawhin a biak ina thu a hrilin "Charles chu Wales hmâr lam tâna Pathian thilpêk a nih hi" a ti a ni. A zin vêlnaah huat leh tihduhdah a tâwk thîn. Vawi khat chu Dolgelly-ah a kal a, chapel a awm lo va, khawlaiah thu a hril a. Mi thenkhat lei tlang te, lungte kengin an lo kal ve a Mahse pa lian pui bi hliah tumin a hmaah a va ding a, thu a sawi khawchhuak thei ta. Tin, Corwennah mi pakhatin a sâwm a, a va kal a, chu pa inah chuan an inkhâwm a. Thu a hril tan chauh va, mi thenkhat khuang nêa an lo kal a, an dengchheng chiam ta mai a. A rang thei anga, inpaseng a tûl ta a, Charles leh a thiante chu an chhuak ta a. Mahse mipui chuan an ûm zui a, an vawm zui a, a kawr an pawhthlêr sak a, mi pakhatin a hmaiah a vawm a, a hâ thenkhat a vawm bal a, thi zawih zawih chungin a tlân a, buh hmunah a tlân pêng a, a him ta. Chutih hnu pawhin Corwen chu a va tlawh leh thîn a, chapel nei tham laiin Methodist-ho an lo pung ta. Thomas Charles chuan chanchin a ngah hle a, mahse a thiltih langsâr deuh deuh sawi ila a tâwk ang.

(1) SKUL SAWN KUAL : (Circulating Schools)

A zin vêlnaah chuan mitê in mawl êm êm tiin a hmu a, Welsh tawng Baibul pawh nei se, chhiarthei cha sawnhnih zingah pakhat emaw chauh an ni a. Sakhaw thu an hre lo, kalpa Tawngtaina ngawt pawh hria an tlêm a ni. Tûn hma lamin Skul sawn kualte chu mi thahnemngai thenkhat avângin a lo awm tawh a, mahse Wales ram pum atân a tâwk lo êm êm a ni. Chu a chhapah tangka inchuhna avângin a lo tâwp ta. Chu mi atâna Nu hausa Madame Bevani sum hnutchhiah chu a vah nuam a chuh a. Sawrkârin rei tak an hrên sak ta a, skul chu a tâwp ta.

Chutiang Skul sawn kual chu Thomas Charles chuan din ther a tum a, zirtirtu tûrte a chher a. Skul an nghahnaah chuan nistu chu nanpang leh puitling, mipa leh hmeichhia lu tuak tawh thlengin an ni zêl. An zirlai bute chu Baibul leh Thuinchhâng a ni. A thenin tha tâwk taka an chhiar theih veleh Skul chu khaw dungah an lawn a, lo inzirtir tûrin an chah zêl a. An hawhtling hle a. Mahse chhûn lâwna lo kal ve thei lo an awm thin avângin Zân Skul pawh a siam a, chu pawh chu a kal tha hle.

Chutiang skulte chu a tipung zêl a. Zirtirtute hlawh chu a tirah kum khatah chêng 120/- a ni a, nakinah chêng 180/- te, 225/- te a ni. Chûngho hlawh atân chuan England lehkha hmuh dapna a thiante, rawn thawh te, Sakramen thawhlâwmte a hmang a, a dang zawng chu ama tain a chhunzawm thin. Pathianna thu a hrilnaa thawhlâwm a dawn zawng zawngte a hmang thei zêl a ni. A nupui Sally Jones chuan mamâwm a lo thlaite a, chhêngchâwr khaiwakna thu a lo thlir ve zêl a. A pasaltu khaw dang hawilêva a hua a thawh theihna tûr ngawt a lunpui a, chhêngkua a lo chhâwm a ni.

(2) SANDE SKUL :

Zân Skulah pawh hmalakchhoah an awm zêl tlu a hria a. England ramin Robert Raikes thil sang thlan Sande Skul siam ye

a tum ta. Chu mi rual deuh bawk chuan Wales ramah lo ti ve chu an awm. Tichuan hetah pawh Thomas Charles chu tichhuak-tu vuah theih a ni lo va, tihlawhtlingtu leh kal zêl tûra din nghettu erawh chu a ni. A Sande Skul danglam deuhna chu nalpang tân chauh ni lovin, mi zawng zawng huapin a siam a ni. A tîrah chuan Pathiannia skul han neih chu rem lo ti hle an awm— England lam ang khân. Mahse a rah a lo tha êm a, duh lo an awm ta lo ; ram pumah leh ram pâwnah a darh ta chiam zâwk a ni.

Sande Skul chu Baibul zir nân a ni ber a, mahse chhiar thei lote chhiar zirtîr nân an hmang bawk a, chhiar thei an pun phah êm êm mai. "Charles-an Wales ram chhiar a zirtîr, tih hi thu uar luat a ni lo ve" (D.C. Somervell)

Thomas Charles chuan thawh a ngah ngei mai. Wales ram chhûng leh pâwnah thu a hril fo va, a skul siamte chu a tlawh lâwk bawk a, Bible Dictipnary leh bu dangte a ziak bawk a, Chanchin bu Editor a ni bawk. Skula hman tûr bu a ziakte zinga Christian Instructor chu Mizo tawngah pawh lehlin a ni,— Kristian Zirtirtu tih hi.

(3) BIBLE SOCIETY :

Chhiar thei an pun zêl chuan, Baibul an neih tlêmzia Charles chuah a vei zual ta êm êm mai a. Thian thenkhat leh an pâwl (societies) thenkhatin, puih nân, bu tam fê fête pawh an rawn pe a, mahse an mamawh a phuhrûk zo lo êm êm. Baibul an duhzia chu, naupang tê tête pawhin bung sei tak tak leh Sâm thenkhatte bi, sawi ziah ziah thei khawpin an zir thin. Tin, nula tlem ful kum 16 mi, Mary Jones chu, an khua Abergynolwyn a-tanga mêl-25 a hla Bala-ah kum hnih chhûnga a pawisa khâwl chu kengin a lo kal a. A han hlawhchham rih a, a tap a. Charles chuap, "Nang hi nei tûn i nih ber hi" a ti a, bu khat, mi hauh a lo kawl chu a pe ta.

Chutih hnuin Thomas Charles chu London Kristian Lehkha Chhuah Pâwl (Religious Tract Society) memb a ni a. Chu

vawkâ chuan Welsh ṭawng Baibul neih tam a ṭûrin a sawi a; chu chu Rev. Joseph Hughes-in a pui a, Welsh mite tân chauh pawh ni lovin Britain ram pum tân leh khawvêl tân pawh Baibul tihpun a rawi a, Rei tâwk lo sawiho hauin, Baibul chauh zâmtharnâtu tûr Society hran an siam ta. Chu chu 1804-a British and Foreign Bible Society lo chhuah ṭanna a ni. Sawi sei ngai lovin a ṭangkaizia kan hmu phâk ṭheuh a ni.

(4) A THEIH THU:

Rev. Thomas Charles chu zin reng reng mai a ni a, vawi khat chu a zin hlâwn a tupa naupang te, David Thomas chu a dâlmi ve, a na hle mai a, a pu ngâlin a ṭap thîn a, koru an ti ta hial a. Charles chu, December thlâ khaw vâwtah, sakawrin, theihtâwpin a lo tlân haw a, a thlen hnu ni hnuah naupang chu a hlâ: Charles kutzungpui chu khaw vâwtin a hmêt chhiâ a. Chutih laiin na lova zâi dân hi hriatchhuah a la ni lo. A na hle mai si a, a thlante an thlaphêng a, zei dawn zâu chuan ṭawngṭai tûrin an kal khâwm a. An hnêna upa tak, Richard Owen chuan, Thomas Charles an la mamawhzia te, hmân lai lai Hezekiah chan chin te chhum chhuakin, an Pastor nun cha kum 15-a rawn tlâ sei sak ve tûrin a dil ta tlut tlut mai a. An ṭawngṭai zawh chuan an rilru a nuam hual a ni.

Rev. Thomas Charles chu 1814-ah a thi a, kâr rukin kum 15 a bâkin lo, kum 15 chu a ni tho ve.

6. ENGLISH METHODIST-HO INLAKHRANNA:

England ram an tân tûng khân a tir aṭangin mi harh thar, Methodist-ho an tlâk chu an kal zêl theih nân kal khâwm thei chin hmanga pawl (society) an siam a, an inrualtu tân thubrêl, Bâwlpâ an tlân chu an ṭhat zêl a, England ramah laypreachers an tlân ṭha. Chu mi bâkah thil siamin tlawh vêlte tûr Superintendent an siam bawk a. Tin, Moderator an siam bawk a, chu chuan a pumin a thlir a ni. Tin, Societies thenkhat hnaipâ tâla tinrêngtêkhâtawka an hei a, anni chuan hnaipâ thla thum chhoh an nei bâwk a, a vai hnaipâ hrim hrim vawi hnih an nei bawkin

Chutah chuan Exhorter te, Superintendent te, Moderator te chuan report an pe thîn. Chûng intawhkhâwmnate chu an Kohhran Church of England mitmei vêngin Khâwmpui hming pângngai vuah lovin, Thla tin inkhâwmte an ti a, a zau zâwk chu Association te an ti mai thîn. Mahse chûng Intawhkhâwmnate chu Methodist-ho pum pui thununtu leh hruaitu ber a ni. Tin, an inkhâwmna inte pawh chapel ti lovin, Society in emaw inkhâwlam in emaw an ti thîn. Chutiangin kum 80 lai chhûng chu Kohhran pûla mi niin an insawi tlat zêl a, pêng hrang hrang nih an dûn lo.

Mahse an kal dânah inlâk hran hun chu awm lo thei a ni lo. Methodist-ho chu an pung zêl a, inkhâwmna in pawh 300 lai an nei ta a, Methodist-ho zînga Clergymen-ten an tlawh chhun Lalpa zanriah pêk nân an hmang a, Chutih laiin biak in, tah takah lo chuan tih rgai a ni lo. Chuvângin Chapel vuah mah sub pe an hman dân hai theih a ni lo. An intawhkhâwmnate, leh khawpui hming vuah lo mah se, an tih dân hai theih a ni lo, An biru an ang deuh deuh a ni. Church of England hotute lahin an hman thiam lo zual deuh deuh bawk. Kohhran pui an zawmna chu a hming chauh a ni tawh a, an lan dân a hlawm hran sâwt âm êm a ni.

Tin, kum zabi 19-na bul lamah chuan, thangtharho zîngah, thuhriltu Exhorters an tihte zîngah thuhril thei tak tak, Ebenezer Morris te, John Elias te, Robert Roberts te leh mi dangte an lo chhuak a, chûng mite chuan, mi hmasate angin, Kohhran pui mitmei vênna an nei ve mang lo. An zin vêl a, thu an hril thei êm êm mai si a, Church of England Clergymen-ho, Tawngtai dân hman hmanga inkhâwm hruai mai thîn, thlarau chawmna thuhriltu mang lote nên chuan an kâr a hlan a ni. Pu Lloydan (Rev. J. M. Lloyd) "Welsh mite inlâkhran chhan chu thil dang a ni lo va, Kohhran-miten Pathian thu an sawi tlêm vâng a ni" a tih chu, sawi dân tawitê dih tak si a ni.

Tin, Methodist-ho zînga nemngheh mi, Clergymen-te chu tlemte an ni a, Methodist-ho an tam tawh si a, Sakramen pe tûrin an indaih lo lutuk ta. An mite lah chuan Clergymen dangte

chu an miziaah tling lo lutukin an hria a, an kuta Sakramen dawn pawh tam tak chuan an duh lo, hmuh thiam loh, lawm hlawh lo an ni tih an inhre bawk si, chuvângin hla tak takah te an kal thîn a ni. Bishop-te lah chuan Methodist mi chu an nemnghet duh si lo. Chuti chu a ni a, 1810 kum bul lamah Denbigh khuaa thuhriltu mai, Thomas Jones chuan naupang pakhat chu a lo baptis mai a ni. An zînga thuhriltute kha nemnghch mai atâna tlêng tak tak an tam si a, lo nemnghch ve mai tûl tihna a zual ta deuh deuh a ni. Chuvângin 1811 kuma an Intawhkhâwmnaah chuan rei tak an sawiho va, an inhnial a, a tawpah chuan nemnghch ve mai an titlu ta. Chu mi kum ngeiin chuan an thuhriltute zînga mi, Sakramen pe thei tûrin Wales chîlin lam atân mi 13, hmâr lam atân mi 8 an nemnghet ta. Chuta an thiltih chuan Kohhran pui ata a tihrang ta a. Rualremlo Kohhran an ni ve ta. Chutih hnuah pawh mi tam tak chuan Kohhran pui chu an la ngaiha a, hmun tam takah chuan rei tak chûngin inkhâwmna hun hran an siam a, a hun ngaiah Kohhran pui inkhâwmnaah an tel thîn.

Chutia an inlâk hran chuan thiltih tûr tûl hmasa chu Invawn dân (Constitution) leh Thurin siam chhuah a ni Invawn dân an han siam chuan Presbyterian dân an zui ta ber.

WELSH CALVINISTIC METHODIST KOHHRAN :

Hetah hian zawhna pahnih chhân tûr a awm.

(1) Hetia an inlâkhran ve tawh vêk chuan engatinge England lama Methodist-ho 1784-a inlahrangte kha an kawp loh ?

(2) Engatinge Wales ram a Rualremlo Kohhran enemaw tal kha an kawp loh ?

Chhânna :

(1) A tîr lamah chuan England lama Methodist-ho nêp khân an inkawp a, intlawh tawnin an thawkho zâl a ni. Mahse Calvina thurin zirtîr kilkhâwr—chhandamtu tûr thlan lâwk thua inhnialna engpawn hi mibringin kan la nâ thîn. Wales ram pulpitah te chuan Pastor-in thlan lâwk thu theih tawpin a han sawi a,

Pathianni dangah a Pastor puiin chu pulpitah vêk chuan theih tawpin a han letthla ve thung a thlarau châwmna thu a hnawt bo hle ang. Hruaitu thenkhat chuan chu mi thuah ngaih dân hrang mah se thawhhona dâltîr loh hrâm an tum a, mahse kalho theih loh lun an nei ta. Thlan lâwk thu pawm lotute chu Wesleyan Methodists an ti a, pawmtute chu Calvinistic Methodists an ti a. Protestant Kohhran tam ber hian Thurin leh invawn dânah Calvina zirtîrna an zui a ni a, mahse thlan lâwk thu pawmtute chauh chu Calvinistic tih an ni bîk ta a nih chu. Welsh Methodist tam berte chuan an pawm a ni.

Mahse a lo rei hnu chuan thlan lâwk thu chu a tu lam lam mahin an lêk chhuak ngai ta lo va, an ngaihsak hek lo. Chuvângin Wesleyan Methodist-ho nên pawh inan lohna dang pawimawh tham nei hek lo, an inhnu thiam leh ta deuh deuh a ni.

(2) Wales rama Rualremlo Kohhran lo awm tawhte chu Baptist te, Congregationalist te, Presbyterian te an ni a. Methodist-ho lo chhuah tirh lai chuan an cheho tha hle a, mi tam tak chu Rualremlo Kohhrana mi ni zêl chungin Methodist an ni. Mahse a lo reiin Kohhran pui an chhuahsan chhan leh an kalhmang a danglam a ni tih a lo lang ta. Rualremlo Kohhran hmasate kha chuan Bishop neih hrim hrim te, Sawrkâr Kohhran, a lu ber pawh lal a nih te, inkhâwmnaa Tawngtai Dân bu zui thlîah thlîah te an duh lo va, an chhuahsan a ni a. Methodist-ho erawh chuan kum 80 chhûng laiin, chutiang chu sawisêl lovin Kohhran puiah an theih chen chen an bei reng a ni thung si.

Tin, an kalhmang pawh a danglam. Rualremloho thuhrilh chu thupui ngun taka chhui, inbât fel thliah hi tawng pângngaiin an sawi malh malh thîn a, ûp tak, dai raih, kal fel tak an duh thîn. Anni lakah chuan Methodist-ho chu an phûl but but tih tûr a ni. An thusawi lahin mi rilru a dêng na ngei rêng a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, an tân kalho zêl a har ta deuh deuh a ni. Presbyterian-bo leh kha Rualremlo dangte ang bawk an nih bâkah, Wales ramah an tlêm a, an inkâr a hla hlawm a, Presbyterian dân ang pawhin an kal hlei thei lo va, an tiavai hle a ni.

Chuvângin Methodist-ho tân mahnia din mai chu kawng zem ber a ni. An invawn dân chu Presbyterian dân zuiin siam mah se. Presbyterian awm hmasa Wales-a mi te, England-a mi te, Scotland-a mite kha chu an ang chiah si lo Chuvângin an Kohhran hmingah Welsh Calvinistic Methodist (Presbyterian) Church an ti a. A lo reiah chuan Presbyterian dân zuia invawng ne nâ nâ chu Presbyterian tih ngawt a ni ta. A dik tak chu Welsh Kohhran leh an thawh rahte hi Methodist Presbyterian kan ni. A lam ber an nih avângin The Church of Wales tih an ni.

Tûn hnuah chuan an thusawi dân pawh mi dang sawi dân anga inbât fel taka siam a ni ve deuh deuh va, mi dangte sawi dân pawh kha inhrilhna mai ni lovin, a dan nâ chi zawnga an nei ve ta deuh deuh bawk, engkimah an inhnaih sâwt a ni.

SO HARHNA:

Welsh Kohhranah vawi tam harhna a thleng a ni. Kohhran Chanchin ziaktu D.C Somervell pawhin, "Welsh Kohhran Chanchin chhiahhlawh tham tak pakhat chu, eng vâng tih sawi tûr awhi lova phûr chhuah phûtna 'harhna' tih aw hi an nei thei lo ania" a ti a. Chutiang harhna chu Rev Daniel Rowland nunna Llangeitho-ah a lo awm phut tih kan sawi tawh a; chu ah pawh Breconshire lamah a awm bawk, chu chu 1779-ah a ni. Chu mi hun 1791-ah Bala-ah a awm a, naupangte pawhin an chanchin thar phah hle mai. Tin, 1805-ah Aberystwyth-ah a thleng a, naupangte leh puitlingten an dangiam phah hle a, "Lolletute hian an leiloh pahin Pathian ram hla an se" an ti a ni. Mahse hlim hi an darh zau lo.

Chu mi hun 1818-ah chuan Beddgelert khaw kiang mêl 7-ah thu hril chei tak John Elias chuan thu a hril dawn a; mi tam tak an kal a, Beddgelert-ah chuan inkhâwm an tlêm hle. Thu hrilh harsa ve tak Richard Williams in thu a hril a, Thu a hril lai chuan a rilruah thu a lo chhuak thar zêl a, a aw a dang-lam a. An inkhâwmna chu chapel pawh ni lo, loneitu in a ni a. Pawhah chuan mi thenkhat mbe mai mai an awm a, a chhunga

mite an danglam phut tih hriain an lût ve ta a, an hlim thar ta vek a ni. Chu harhna chuan Caernarvonshire bial te, bial dangte pawh a thleng a ni. Kum li lai a awh a, mi sâng tam an sim a ni. Chutih lai chu Nepoleana do avânga mipui an rethcih lai a ni.

Chu mi hnua sawi tham tak lo awm leh chu 1859-ah a ni. Chu harhna chu Amerika-ah 1857-ah a tan a; Wales ram a lo thleng a, Ireland ram pawh a thleng. Chu harhna chuan kum shum lai a awh a, Welsh Kohhran inawp dân pawh a tidânglam a ni. A hma chuan Pastor an tlêm a, hmunkhat Kohhran awp bîk nei lovin an zin vêl thîn. Chu harhnaah chuan sim thar tam tak, zirtîr zui leh kaihhruai zui tul tak mai, Kohhran-ah an lo lût ta chiam mai a; tin, rawngbâwl hna thawh tuma rawn inpe tam tak an awm bawk a. Tichuan Pastor tipungin hmun khat Kohhran awp zêl tûr an siam ta a ni.

Chu mi hnu 1904-ah harhna ropui tak a lo awm leh a. A hruaitu ber chu lungalhthei laichhuaktu Evan Roberts a ni. Chu harhna chuan Wales ram pum a fang chhuak a, ram pâwa pawh a thleng hial a ni. An Mission Field Khasi ram leh Mizoram pawh a lo thleng. He harhnaah hian sim thar an tam êm êm a ni.

MISSIONARY TIRHCHHUAH :

A tirah chuan Welsh Kohhran chuan London Missionary Society (L.M.S.) an zawm a, an tlangvâl thenkhatte pawh Missionary atân an chhuak ve a. Mahse tha tâwk lovin an hre ta a, rei tak an sawiho hnuin 1840-ah a hranin Welsh Calvinistic Foreign Missionary Society an din ve ta. Chu mi kumah chuan Khasi ramah Rev. Thomas Jones a lo chhuak a ni. Tin, Sylhet leh Cachar phaia thawk tûrin 1850-ah Rev. William Pryse a lo chhuak ve leh a; tin, Mizoramah 1879-ah Rev. David Evan Jones (Pu Saphluia) a lo chhuak leh a. Tin, Ngaihbân ram (North Cachar)-ah Rev. Garlen Williams 1905-ah a lo chhuak ve leh a ni.

BUNG 45

ROMAN CATHOLIC KOHHRAN

Council of Trent hnu lama Roman Kohhran chanchin tlângpui, tawi deuhvin sawi ila a tâwk ang e.

1. POPE LEH POLITICS:

Kan thusawi hi kan hriatchian theih nân Pope dinhmun leh thil awm dân hriat a tûl ang. Kum zabi 14-na atang khân Pope-te chuan lei lalte zawng zawng chunga mi nih an hauh a nih kha. Mahse an thupeihna an hau lek chuan, lalte chu ngam har tak an ni thîn tih pawh kan sawi tawh a. Tûna kan sawi tûr kum zabi 19-na lamahte pawh hian Pope chu sakhaw dîl ber chauh ni lovin ram ṭhin nei an ni ve a, chuvângin politics thuah an buai an buai ve thîn. Sakhaw lû ber anga an tih tûr ni lo zâwkte pawh politics avânga an tih tlatte hi a tam a ni.

Roman Kohhran chuan mahni inyawn hi an tum thîn a, mahse sawrkâr lian ram chhûnga mite chu an duh anga vawn a har thîn. Chutih lai Kohhran chu khawvêl thilah an ropui a, Bishop-te chu, chûng hun lai a, lal ram chhûnga mi lian dangte ang bawka chhiah lâkna ram chin nei ropui tak an ni. Chûng mite chunga thupeihna chin tûrah Pope leh lal an insâ thîn. Bishop ruattu nih an duh ve ve. Tichuan ram hram hramah hêrsatna hrang hrang a awm thîn. A tlângpuiin kum zabi 18-na hun chhûng chu Roman Kohhran chak loh lai a ni. Protestant ram ni lo, Roman sawrkâr ram ngeiah pawh, Jesuit pâwl chak tak mai kha sawrkâr lamah an hnawksak thin avângin, indawt zutin, tihbân emaw hnawhchhuah emaw an tâwk a ni.

Jesuit pâwl chu hmânah, 1773-ah Pope Clement XIV-in a pumin a bân tawh a, chu chu 1814-ah Pope-in a din thar leh a ni nghe nghe.

Kohhran hniam zual lai tak chu Nepoleon Bonaparte hun lai a ni ang. Nepoleona chuan 1801-ah Pope Pius VII chu inremna

a siampui a, a nêk hle mai. Chu inremnaah chuan, Bishop chu lal ruat tûr, an hlawh sawrkârin a pêk tûr; Bishop hnuaia mite Bishop kuta awm tûr, tihte a ni a, Pope kut ata thuneihna a pût mâsa hle mai, Kohhran chungchâng rêltu ber chu French sawrkâr a ni deuh mai. Pope pawh Avignon-ah an daha kum nga lai a awm.

Mahse Nepoleona a thihin a danglam leh ta. Sawrkâr thenkhat,—England te, Prussia te, Russia leh Sweden-te chuan Pope chu a hmun ngai, Rome-ah an awmtûr leh a. Indona lo awm thin avângin leh ren châng dang avângin Pope chuan sân lam a pan leh ta.

2. POPE-IN KHAWVEL LAM LALNA A HLOH THU:

Chutih lai chuan Italy-ah rilru thar a lo chhuak a, chu chu Italy ram tihpumkhat leh tumna a ni. Chutih laia Pope chu Pius IX (1846 - 1878) a ni a, a hun chhûng a rei hle a, amah pawh mi duai lo tak a ni. Mahse Italy tihpumkhat nân tha a thawh duh lo va, a biala mite ngei pawh an thinur a, a ram vawn dânah an lungawi lo bawk. Chutih laiin Italy miten an ram tihpumkhat nân, dinga hrang lova tan tlân a tûl tih an hre tawh. Tin, tipumkhattu atâna an mit fûkna ber chu Piedmont lal Victor Emmanuel a ni a, puitu tha tak Cavour a nei a, volunteer-ho hruaitu Garibaldi pawh mi duai lo tak a ni. Italy tihpumkhatna dâltu ber chu, sawrkâr chak tak Austria-in Italy-ah ram za tak a nei a, chu chu an tân sut mai ngam tûr a ni lo, remchâng chin an nghâk mai a ni. An nghâk thlâwn lo. Sawrkâr liante indona avângin remchâng a lo awm a, Austria kut ata Venetia an la a, Pope ram pawh chu an la a, Rome erawh chu Pope kutah a la awm. Nepoleonan sipai a dah avângin an bei ngam lo. Mahse 1870-ah French leh German an indo va, Nepoleonan a sipai Rome ata a ko chhuak a, chu veleh Victor Emmanuela sipaite chu an lût ta ε, Pope vêng bâwr Vatican an tih erawh chu an khawih sâk lo. Chuta cain chu, Rom chu Italy sawrkâr khawpui a ni leh ta a, Pope chuan khawvêl lama a lalna ram chu a hloh ta vek a ni. Italy mi zawng zawng tih theih an tâwn êm êm.

3. POPE ZAHAWMNA :

Pope tân politics buaipui tûr a awm ta lo va, sawrkâr lian leh sawrkâr tê tê tân ngaihmawhawmna a nei ta lo. Chuta chinah chuan sakhaw lû ber a nihna chu miten an ngaisângin an zah ta zâwk a ni. Pope Pius IX chu mi duai lo tak a ni a, khawvêl thila a hniam tâwp a thlen chuan sakhaw lû ber a nihna a nawr sâng thung a ni. Pope tisângtu chu pathum sawi ila a tâwk ang e.

(1) England leh Ireland-a Roman-ho te kha, Rualremlo Kohhran-te ang bawka nêk chêp leh hupbeh an ni thîn a. Mahse 1829-ah tihchhuahna (The Emancipation of the Catholics) an tih chu a lo awm a, an zalên ve ta. Tichuan 1850-ah chuan Rome an zawm ta a, a theih ang anga lo invawn chawt chawt kha ni tawh lovin, a infin ta zui a ni. Chu chuan sakhaw lama Pope thuneihna ram a zauh a ni.

(2) Chu mi hnu, 1854-ah chuan Mari susi nei lova piang (The Dogma of the Immaculate Conception) tih hi puanchhuah a ni a. He thu hi Jesuit pâwlte khân thupui takah an nei fo ti-in tawh a, mahse mî thenkhat Dominican pâwlte ang chuan an pawm lo. Chu thu chu Pope-in ama thuneihnain a puangchhuak a, chu chu thurin nghet a lo nihîn Pope chu dik lo thei lo a ni tih thu atân kawng sialtu a ni.

(3) *Vatican Council.* Pope-in 1869-ah Vatican-ah General Council a ko va, chu chu Reformation hun laia Council of Trent dawtu a ni. Chu Council-ah chuan Pope chu dik lo thei lo a ni tih thu tihchhuah a ni ta. Chu mi hma rei deuh atang khân chu mi thu chu sawi a awm tawh thîn a. Pope ngei pawhin 1846-ah dik lo thei lo a nih thu chu a thawn darh tawh, mahse Kohhran thurinah a la lût lo. Hnialtute an awma, France ram leh German rama mite phei chuan an hnial nasa hle. Vatican Council-a an han rawi chuan, "Pope-in thurin leh Kohhran tâna thil thiang leh thiang lo, Ex Cathedra-a a sawi chu dik lo thei lo a ni" an ti a. 'Ex Cathedra-a a sawi' tih awmzia chu—'Aposto! thuneih-

na chhawmtu ber a nihna leh Petera hnêna dik lo thei lo nihna thutiam ang chi kha chhawmtu a nihna hmanga, kristian zawng zawng Pastor leh zirtîrtu a nihna kawnga a tih tûr a tihin, thurin leh kristiante tâna thil thiang leh thiang lo a sawi chu, dik lo thei lo a ni' tih a ni.

Mahse, hetianga bithliah chin a awm chung pawh hian a huphurhawm a ni ang, Vatican Council hnuah Pope-in ex cathedra-in thu an la sawi rih lo.

Tûn hnaiah hian Roman Kohhran pawhin inherna an nei hret hret a, an kâwr au tisak lutuk lo hret hret a ni. Pope John XXIII khân Protestant te chu kristian ni ve thovin a sawi ta a, chu chu inherna sawi tham a ni. Tin, a hnu ami Pope Paul VI pawhin 1967-ah Turkey lama han thawhin, A.D. 863 leh 867-a Pope-in a hnawhchhuahna lehkhate chu Orthodox (Greek) Kohhran hotu Patriarch Athena Goras I a han pe kîr a, a han sût tihna a ni. Tin, 1972-ah hian Protestant khurpui Geneva a tlawh a, Protestant hruaitute hmuhna a nei a, chu chu kum zanga aia rei, Calvina hnua, Pope-in an la tih ngai loh a ni.

Tin, Pope Paul hian Pope thlan dân pawh tihdanglam deuh a tum a ni. Pope thlang pâwl Cardinal-ho maiin, fianriala inkhunga thlang mai tawh lovin Bishopte pawh telh an tum a ni.

Tin, Belgium ramah chuan Protestant aiawh pasarih leh Roman aiawh parukin Baptisma inpawm tâwm sak an puang bawk. Chutiangin Roman Kohhranin an kâwr an tisak lo hret hret a ni.

BUNG 46

GRIK KOHHRAN

1. Chhak lam Kohhran an tih thin kha, Grik tawng hmang an nih avângin Grik Kohhran tih an ni bawk thîn. Tûnah chuan Orthodox Catholic Kohhran an inti. Orthodox thurin dik tluna a ni a, Catholic chu Huapzo (Universal) tihna a ni. Kohhran dangte hian hmingah pu lo mah ila, kan Kohhran hi Huapzo a ni kan ti theuh va, Huapzo Kohhran, thurin dik pawm nih chu kan hauh theuh a ni.

Grik Kohhran chu kum zabi 5-na atang khân a ngaiin a awm reng a ni ber mai. Reformation-in a khawih ve lo va, thlang lam angin thil inlumlet avânga insingsak that tûlna a awm ve ngai hek lo. Ram emaw, thil dang emaw hmuh chhuah tharte ang hian a chawk tho ve ngai lo. Hmasâng kha chûan thurin lam chhui nasatu leh inhnialna chawk chhuaktu zâwk an ni a, mahse a hnuah chuan thlang lam angin thurin lam inhnialna a chhuak ngai lo. Thlang lam angin politics lam thil—ram chak tak lo ding chhuak avânga danglamna leh a tûk lehnain a khawih ber lehnate a awm ve lo. Thlang lam angin zirna lam harh thatna leh, chu mi avânga thil thlîr dân thar a awm ve ngai hek lo. Hmasâng huna Grik Kohhran mi thiamte kha chu thurin lam thuril chhui vak vak mai leh, inhnialnate pawh tichhuak thîntu kha an ni a, an hmunpui zawng zawng tih theih Mosolman-hovin an awp beh tâk achinah chuan chuti an ni ta lo.

2. An Thurin chu Hmasâng thurin ziak chhuah (creeds) pathum, Kohhran zawng zawngin an pawm tlân—

Apostol Thurin (B. 5. No. 4)
Nicea Thurin (B. 9. No. 5)
Chalcedon Thurin (B. 13. No. 6)

te hi an thurin pui chu a ni phawt a, an thurin dangte chu, an General Council-in a puan chhuahte an ni, Jerusalem Coun-

cilvin (1672) a puan chhuah chu an thurin a ni deuh ber. Chûng chu Roman Kohhran thurinte nên inang deuh thuak thuak vek an ni. Mahse bithliah fel taka han zam chhuah ziak chu an nei lo; chuvângin duh dân lama nrilhfiah her deuh theihte pawh an ni lo.

Hmasâng General Council hmasate kha a pasarihna thlengin an ngai pawimawh a, a pasarihna Nicea Council (787) kha an ngai pawimawh zual.

Thlang lam Roman Kohhran an ngeih lo. Nicea Thurinah khân, "Tûlarau Thianghlim Paa chhuak" tih a ni a, chu chu thlang lam Kohhranin an lo belh a, "Pa *leh Fapaa* chhuak" tiin an ziak a, chu chu Grik Kohhran chuan an duh lo êm êm mai. Chu mi leh an inrem lohna dang an inthen phah dangte kha, (B. 22. No. 6). Roman Kohhran sawi chhiat nân an hmang thîn. Pope chungnun berna leh dik lo tlei lo a nihna thute chu an duh lo êm êm a ni. Protestent-ho lak an hmu thiam lo bawk. Church of England te, Lutheran Church te pawh biak rem beiseia an han kalin an hlawhchham a ni. "Inrem in duh chuan kan Kohhranah lo tel rawh u" an ti chiah zêl a ni. Mikhual chungah chuan an tha hle a, han tlawhtute leh mikhual rêng rêngin an thatzia an fak thîn.

3. An Biak dân chu engemaw tia chham leh bâwl vêl (ritual) nasa tak, sei tak a ni. Lalpa Zanriah thehte mawlh an tinasain a rei a ni. Chhang chauh ni lovin uain pawh an sem a ni. An chawhpawlh a, a no chu puithiamin thirfian nên a keng a, kiltute a tulh a, a hnungah upa (deacon) in puanin kîltute hmui chu a hru zêl a. Ding chunga lo dawn a ni. Naupangte pawh an pe. Rawngbâwl nân Latin ni lovin mahni tawng an hmang, hei hi Protestant-ho an anna a ni. Baibul chhiar pawh an phal. An biak dân chu chham leh bâwl vêl vek a ni a, sermon leh infuihna a awm ngai lo. A chang chuan mi thianghlim chanchin han chhiar te chu a awm. An baptisma chu vawi thum hnim a ni a, nahu lo chu an pawm lo.

Puithiam tân nupui neih phal a ni a, Bishop leh Monk-ho tân chuan phal a ni lo. Monastic lam an uar a, monk-ho an tam hle. Chûng Monastic bûka mite chuan chhûh leh zân hi inkhâwm nân an hmang zo a ni mai a, thil mamawh thawh chhuak tûra han chêtna an nei lo. An bula hnam mâwl Bedouin-hote chu Chanchin Ṭha hrilh a chawh harh tumna pawh an nei lo.

An awm ngaia awm reng mai an nih avâng chuan, kum zabi 19-na thleng khân an hriatna a zîm hle. Mr. Curzon chuan a han tlawhin, "Constantinople Patriarch chuan Church of England a awm tih pawh a hre lo, Archbishop of Canterbury a awm tih a hre hek lo" a ti. An hotu chungnung ṭhenkhat chu mi thiam, nikhaw hre tak an ni a, puithiamho tam ber erawh chu an mâwl hle a, anmahni hmun bâk chu khawvêl chanchin an hre lo. Ṭhenkhat phei chu chhiar thei lo an ni a, inkhâwmnaa an tih tûr chu sawi thei tûrin an zir mai a ni. Puithuna suak (superstition) lah an nei nasa ve bawk.

An tam lam chu kum zabi 19-na lai te khân, maktaduai sawmriat leh pali (84,000,'0) vêl lai an ni. Tûna an awmna berte chu Russia ram te, Turkey ram te, Grik ram te, Bulgaria ram te, Suria ram te a ni. An hmunah leh ram dangah Chanchin Ṭha hrilh darh hna hi an thawk lo a ni ber.

4. An Invawn dân chu Bishop neih (Episcopal) a ni. Turkey ramah Patriarch pali an awm a— Constantinople-ah te, Antiokeiah te, Alexandria-ah te, Jerusalemah te, Constantinople-a mi chu pakhat bera ngaih a ni a, mahse an thuneihna a inchên tlâng â ni. Grik ram leh Russia ramah chuan Synod an nei a, chu Synod chuan Patriarch thuneihna a chang a ni. Russia ramah chuan Russia lalin thu a nei êm êm a, lal siawh tel lo chuan Synod neih theih a ni lo, a rem tih loh chu thu engmah tih tûk theih a ni lo. Chu Synod chu Bishop ruattu a ni. Turkey ram a ilo zîm hnu leh Russia-in lal an neih loh hnu hian eng ang thlenga nge an dangiam hriat chianna kan nei lo a ni.

Grik Kohhran chu heti hi a ni a, an thurin te, bîak dân te, an invawn dân te, bu hrana ziak tih loh chu an history chu

sawi tûr a tam lo a ni ang. Church history ziaktute hian an hmasâng chanchin tih loh chu an hmaih ṭhîn, an sawi pawhin tlêmtê chauh te hi an sawi ṭhîn.

Hmân deuh aṭang khân Protestant Kohhrante pawhin hmun tam takah chuan an awm pawlh tawh a. Tûn lai hian Kohhran hrang hrang hi inhmuh thiam tawmn lamah an her a ni a, Grik Kohhran pawh an her ve a ni. Tûnah a tam ber leh an hmunpui ni zâwk mah lam Communist sawrkâr hnuaia an awm tâk phei hi chuan, nasa takin an danglam phah ngei ang.

BUNG 47

MISSION

1. REFORMATION HMA :

Kohhran chanchin kan sawi zêl kha Europe ram nîrah kan chêng ta a, Europe-ah kan tâwp hlawl mai a. Khawvêl hmun danga Missionary-ten Kohhran an phun dân tlêmin i thlîr teh ang u.

Khawvêl hmun tin tih theihah Kristian Kohhran a ding tawh a, chûng chu Europe leh Amerika aṭanga Missionary-te thawh rah an ni. Mission thu hi mirin bu hran ngaiin ziak sela, bu lian tak a tling ang a, a ngaihnawm hle ang. Kohhran hian a hniam lai pawhin, Lalpa thupêk,—"Khawvêl zawng zawngah kal ula..... Chanchin Ṭha hi hril raw u" tin kha theihnghilh pil teh der lai chu an nei lo ve Apostolte leh an hnua lote khân Chanchin Ṭha an hril darh zêl tih kan hria. Chu mi hnuah pawh Kohhran hotute thurina inhnial rêng rêng an inhman zawh lai leh, Hun thim an tih (400–1050) chhûng te pawhin Missionary duai lo tak tak an awm zêl a ni. Thurina inhnialna leh insutbuaina a nasat lai khân, Ulfilas chu (313–383) Denube lui râlah, Goth mi an tih, mi phuai kawlh pui pui zîngah Chanchin Ṭha hrilin a kal a, kristian tam tak a va siam a, Kohhrante a phun a, Goth mite ṭawngin Baibul pawh a lethna a. Chuta chin

chu Missionary-ten an thawhna mite tawngin Baibul an letling ta zêl a ni. Ulfilas chu Arian pâwl chungnun lai a mi kha a ni a, amah leh Goth mite pawh chu Arian pâwl an ni.

Tin, Hun thim an tih hun chhûng khân Missionary thahnemngai leh huaisen tak takten Europe ram pum chu, a hming chuan, Kristian ramah an lo siam a ni. Europe ram pum tikristian tûrin kum sâng dâwn lo a duh a ni a, Kohhranhovin ram thima Mission hna beih pua a, bethhona chin hi kum zahnih zet chauh a la ni tih theih a ni. Chanchin Thain khawvêl a la hneh lo hle. Kan hriat phâkah pawh India hmar lam, Assam-te tak hi a la hneh lo a ni. Chanchin Thain a hneh loh zual ram kan sawi sêng rih lo vang. Mahse Missionary-te leh ram tina ringtute hmangin Pathianin a hneh zêl ang a, *Anṭam chi leh Dawidim* tehkhin thute angin, chhûng lam leh pâwn lamah a la fanchhuak ang tih kan ring tlat a ni.

"Isuan ram leih a ṭhulh thei lo,
Chang tûra man pêk hnu a tho,
Pa Pathianin a kaihtlawh hlan,
A hming a ziak—ram lehkha an"

Tin, Europe miten Crusade an beih vawi nganaah khân, St. Francis of Assisi-in Mosolman zînga Chanchin Tha hril tumin a bei a, mahse a hlawhtling lo. Missionary-te tân Mosolman zînga thawh chu har ber nia ngaih a ni. Mosolman zînga ban thawk tak taktu hmasa chu Raymond Lull (1236–1915) a ni. Chutih laiin Mongolian Emperor-ten Russia aṭanga Pacific tuipui kam thlengin an chêng a, Kristian Missionary-te tân kawng an hawng a, Jerusalem aṭanga Pekin khawpui thlengin Bishop hmun a awm thei thuai a. Mahse kal vêlna kâr kawngte a harsa lutuk a, Hun laita Kohhranin hniam lam a pan ṭan lai kha a lo ni bawk a, ṭha taka ṭan tawh chu ngaihsak zui a ni ta lo. Nakinah Mongolian lalna chu a tlu a, Ming-ho an lal a, hnam dang sakhua phawt chu an duh tel lo va ; chu mi hnuah Ottoman Turk-hovin an rawn la a, Europe ram lai lam thlengin Mosolman sakhua a lo lût ta a ni.

Nakin kum zabi 15-na tìwp (1492)-ah chuan Columbus-an Amerika a hmu chhuak a, tin, Portuguese miten India leh chhak lam ram kawng an hmu chhuak bawk a, chûngah chuan Missionary-te an kal zêl a ni. A hmasa chuan, Missionary-te kal chhuah deuh berna chu an ram lâkah a ni a an tâna harsatna lo siamtu chu Sâpho lo awm, sumdâwngtute leh mi dangte an ni ṭhîn. Chûng mite chu an hlâwkna tûr ngawt zawng an ni a, an hlâwkna tûr zêlin an va awmpui rama mite chu an chhawrin an chheu va, bawi atâna lei leh zawrhte an chûng a. Missionary-te chu thil ṭha va tih sak tûr leh khawih vengva tûra va kal an ni si a, an duh lo hle ṭhîn a ni Chutiang chu kan hmu zêl ang. Sâp sawrkâr awp loh rama va chhuakte harsatna erawh chu a dang a ni. A hlauhawm a, an lo thahte pawh an tam a ni.

Amerika-a Red Indion-ho tâna Missionary va chhuak hmasa-te chu Dominican Friar an ni a, an zînga lang ber chu Las Casas a ni. Negro-ho, bawi atâna an lâk leh zawrh ṭhin chu humhalh tumin a dam chhûngin a ber a ni. Mahse a harsa a, tih dân ṭha pawh hriat a har a, a hlawhtling lo Tin, Amerika chhim lama tlawktu berte chu Jesuit mite an ni Chûng rama mite chu Kristiana siam tûrin Sâpho Kristian ni site ram va luah ata chu chhan chhuah hmasak rih a ṭûl tih an hmu mai a, an tân Paraguay hmun an hmuh sak a, 1610 ah chuan Kristian 200 an tling a, an kianga miten an ngaihmawh chungin Jesuit pathianmeu, ṭha takin, kum 150 lai an awp a ni. Jesuit Missionary-te chuan India-ah pawh an thawk nasa a ni. Chhuak hmaso Francisco Xavier chuan India chhimah Tâmil-ho zînga a thawk a, Tamil ṭawng pawh a thiam lo, mahse a miziain a hîp a, sâng tam a baptis a ni. Mahse an kristiante chu a pâwn hle ang. A rawn thlâktu Italy mi Nobilin chuan inchei dân leh chêt dante, Hindu chi ṭha Braman dân a la a, an zînga mi ngai angin a inṭiam a; mahse chu chuan chi hnuaihnûngte pâwl a tirem lo thung a ni. A tih dân ṭhatna thung chu a mite Sâp ram Kohhran an dân zuitîr lovin, anmahni rema siam a tum a ni.

Kum zabi 16-naah Europe-ah Reformation a lo chhuah khân Roman Kohhran chuan ram tam tak a hloh ta a, mahse chu mi phuhrûk zo tak maiin Missionary hna an ber nasa zual

ta a, tûn thlengin a bei nasa ber an ni mai. Khawvêla mi an hruai luhte chu, 1910-ah khân maktaduai kua an tling a, tûnah Roman Catholic mi zawng zawng chu maktaduai zanga lai an ni. An pâwl dân hian chakna a pe hle mai. An puithiamte leh monk-hote chu khawvêl kalsan tûra inpe an ni a, 'kan in lam, kan khaw lam' tih tûr an nei lo, an thawhna hmun apiang chu an in a ni mai. Chuvângin Missionary-te chu kîr leh lo tûra kal an ni. China ramah te, Japan ramah te, khawvêl hmun tinah a theih phawt chuan ngêlnghet takin an awm zêl a ni.

2. PROTESTANT MISSION :

Protestant Kohhrante an lo dinin, dinhmun chuh leh insiam fel nân hun an duh rei chu a ni ngei a, mahse D.C. Somervell chuan Protestant hruaitu Lmasaten Mission hna an ngaihthah rei lutuk hrim hrim niin a sawi a, 1796 lam hialah pawh Scotland Kohhran Assembly chuan 'Ram chhûngah Chanchin Tha hre lo an la awm chhûng chuan, ram hlaa khawvêl mite ngaihtuah a dik lo vang' an la ti a ni, tun a sawi a ni. Chutih chhûngin Roman Kohhran chuan nasa taka an bei zêl a ni. Protestant Kohhranin an han beih ve pawhin a hmasa chuan an ram lâkah a ni ber a, ram tihzau leh an Kohhran tihzau an kawp a ni.

3. AMERIKA :

Amerikaa Red Indian-ho zînga Protestant Missionary hmasa chu John Eliot a ni a, tih dân kawng hmang fel tak han neih tum hmasa pawh a ni. John Eliot chu England-ah Cambridge University-a zir a ni a. Mahse a rilru Puritan lamah a lo thle ta a, England ata Amerikaa tlân khâwm Puritan-ho zînga thawk tûrin 1631-ah a kal a, Roxbury Kohhran Pastor atân nemngheh a ni ta a. Mahse Red Indian-ho zînga thawk tûrin a inpe ta a, a Kohhran chuan an chelh zuiin an pui zui a. Red Indian tawng a zir a, an khuaah an tawngin thu pawh a va hril thei ta a. An ngaithla duh hle mai a, ringtu pawh an lo pung sâwt hle mai. An puithiamten an dodâl chungin a thusawi ngaithla tûrin an lo kal huai huai thîn. Red Indian-ho tân chuan sawr-

kâr ata hmun a hmuh sak a, Natick khua an din a, 1660-ah chuan Red Indian Kohhran a ding ta.

John Eliot chuan Red Indian tawngin Baibul a let a, 1663-ah chhut a ni a, An erikaa Baibul chhut hmasak ber a ni. A beih zêlna chu a rah a, Massachusetts biala Red Indian khaw 14 laiah ringtu an lo awm ta a. Mahse Sâp va awmho chuan an ram neih sak zêl an duh a ni a, indona a chhuak ta ṭhîn, chu chuan ringtute chu a hmaih bîk si lo. John Eliot chuan harsa chungin a thawk zêl a, Natick kohhrana thawk tûr Red Indian mi ngei Pastor-a puitlin hman a ni. Kum 1690-ah a thi a, a thih hma lawk chuan 'Red Indian-te zînga Chanchin Ṭha chungah khua a dur nasa. Lalpan a hna ti tihzhin chhlawhtling rawh se" a i a ni.

John Eliot-a hna chu Kohhranten an chhunzawm a, Moravian Kohhran pawhin an rawn bei ve e, harsa chungin hna chu chu a kal zêl a. Mahse Eliot-an khawdur a hmuh kha a zual zêl a, Amerika chhak lam ram bunga Red Indian-ho chu an ral tial tial a, an ral zo ta. A tâwpah Amerika sawrkârin an tân ram zau tâwk an ruat sak a chutah chuan Chanchin Ṭha hrilhin an zirtîr a ni. Canada lamah chuan sawrkârin ṭha takin an enkawl reng fo a ni a, kristian rinna lamah pawh hlawhtling takin an hruai lût reng a ni.

4. DANISH MISSION—GREENLAND-AH :

Greenland rama Missionary hmasa chu Pastor Hans Egede a ni a, sawrkâr awp loh rama thawk ṭantu a ni. Chanchin bu hlui a chhiarin Greenland-a mite chu hmân laia Norse mi, kristian va awmte thlah niin a ring a, chûng mite chu Chanchin Ṭha hrilha hruaikîr a tum ta. Chutih laiin ram thima Missionary tîr tûr pâwl a awm lo, chuvângin Greenland-a sumdâwng tûr pâwl siam tumin a bei a, harsa tak chungin a puitlin thei hrâm a, lal remtihna leh puihna pawh an hmu a. Chu sumdâwng pâwl chaplain atân a inpe a, 1721-ah Greenland a thlen ta.

Greenland rama mite chu Norse mi thlahte ni lo vin, Eskimo-ho an lo ni a. An ṭawng a zir a, a pâwl nêl ṭan chauh va, a kum leh 1727-ah chuan sumdâwng Company chuan a hlâwk loh avângin an titâwp ta mai a, chu mi hnu 1731-ah chuan sawrkâr puihna a tâwp ang tih hriattîrna Egede chuan a hmu a. Eskimo ṭawngte a thiam tawh a, a pâwl zêl tawh a, tâwp mai tûr a ni chu pawi a ti tak zet a ni. Eskimo-ho chuan awm zêl tûrin an ngên a, kum khat chu awm rih a tum a, kum a vei hmain Denmark sawrkâr chuan an thu an rawn sût a, awm zêl thei a ni ta. Chu mi hnu rei vak lovah zâwi ghri a lo lêng a, thla tam pawh ni lovah mi sângthum aia tam an thi a. Egede leh a nupui chu damlote ṭanpuiin an inhmang nasa êm êm mai, mahse a nupui tân chuan a lutuk a ni. A pasal kalna apiangah tuipui kam hmun vâwtahte kal lui ve zêl a ni a, a thih chuan a pasal chu a awm hlei thei ta lo va, a ramah a kîr ta. Hans Egede chu Missionary dik tak, Chanchin Ṭha hril tûr ngawta ram danga lût hmasa a ni dâwn nâ a, mahse Greenland mite tikristian tûrin Denmark hnaia dah phawt ṭûlin a hre ta a, chu chu a puitlin ve ve a, Greenland Apostol leh Denmark tâna ram latu a ni ta.

5. MORAVIAN MISSION :

Danish Sawrkârin Greenland ata an Mission hnuh kîr an tum lai khân chhunzawm tumin Moravian Kohhran mi pahnih, inlaichîn, Matthew Stach leh mi dang Stach bawk an inpe a. An hnua Herrnhut ṭangin 1733-ah an chhuak a, Denmark khawpui Copenhagen thlenna tangka an nei chiah chauh a ni. Mahse Matthew Stach chuan "Kan thil ken tûr ng ibtuah nân hun tam leh tanpka tam a ngai lo ve, kan ruan sin lai hi a tâwk mai a ni. Tlêmtê kenga kal vêl thang kan ni a, Greenland thlen theih dân tûrin kan rilru a tibuai lo" a ti a ni. Copenhagen an thlen chuan mi lian ṭhenkhat an va hmu a, an kalna tûr daih tâwk an lo pe a.

Greenland an va thlen chuan lo awm hmasa Egede khân a lo lâwm a, a kiang hnaih hmun an khuar ve a, an khaw hming chawiin Herrnhut thar an ti a. Rei deuh chhûng chu an tân a

harsa hle mai, hnah nêm leh engemaw mai maite an ei a ni. An harsat lai chuan 1736-ah Holland atangin kawlg a lo thleng a, an châkkhai chu an nei ta. Engemaw chen chu an hlawhtling lo hle mai. Thupui— Pathian a awm tih te, thil siam thu te, tlûkna thu te an zirtîr a, Eskimo-no rilru a khawih meuh lo. Ni khat chu Chanchin Tha bu an lehlin laiin Eskimo mi thenkhat an lo kal a, lehkhabuah chuan eng thu nge awm tih an zâwt a. A letlingtu chuan Gethsemani huana Isua lungngaihna thu a chhiar a, min chhandam tûra a tuarna leh a thihna a sawi zêl a. Chu veleh an zînga pakhat Kaarnak chuan dawhkân a va hnaih a, "Engun maw? Hao sawi leh teh, chhandam nih ka va duh êm" a ti a. Chu mi chuan zirtîr zui a, rei lo têah a chhûngte nên baptisma an chang ta. Chuta chin chu an hlawhtlinna a kal ta zêl a, rang lo mite an dodâl chungin Herrnhut thar chu zawi zawin Pathian berâm tlatna hmun tha a lo ni ta. Chuta tangin hmun dangah a derh zêl a. Greenland chu kristian ram a lo ni ta.

Chu mi hnu 1900 March 3-ah chuan Moravian Mission chuan ram thim dang bei tûrin an chhuahsan a, Danish Kohhran kutah an dah ta.

Moravian Kohhran chu Bohemia rama John Hussa zirtîrna pawmtute atanga ding chhuak kan ni a. Kohhran tê tak tê an ni chungin kum sawmruk lai chhûngin Missionary tirhchhuah ngaihtuahtu ber a ni. German ram leh Britain rama Kohhran lian pui pui zâwkten Missionary pakhat mah an tirhchhuah hmain, anni chuan khawvêl hmun tin tih mai tûrah Greenland ah te, Labrador-ah te, Amerikaa Red Indian-ho zîngah te, Carolina chhima Negro-ho zîngah te, West Indies-ah te, Amerika chhimah te, Tartary-ah te, Afrika-ah te an lo tîr chhuak tawh a ni. A hnu zêlah pawh chu mi kaal ga thahnemngai ber an ni. Sem rualin dân zawh kim sa a nga leh pariat zêlin ram dangah Missionary pakhat an rel a, dân zawh kim za zêlin ram dangah mi zahnih leh sawmruk an chuak a ni. An Missionary te inpêk dân avângin an tirhchhuah tûr hun an sên a tam lo. An

hna thawh hi England Kohhrante leh Europe khawmualpui Kohhranten an fak hle a, mahse kum zabi 18-na tâwp lamah an che ve chauh a ni.

6. MISSIONARY SOCIETY-TE LO AWM CHHUAH THU :

Hetah chuan Missionary tirh thua Protestant Kohhranho rilru lo harh chhuah thu leh Missionary Society-te an rawn siam tâk zêl thu han sawi rih phawt ila, ram thima an va thawh thu chu a hranin kan sawi leh ang.

England-ah Amerikaa John Eliota hnathawh khân (ib. No 3) England-ah pawh Mission rilru a tichhuak a, Church of England-in ram danga Chanchin Ṭha theh darh pâwl (Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts. (S.P.G.) an din a. Mahse kum zabi 18-na chhûng chuan thiltih sawi tham a nei lo. Chuvângin Missionary Society dinng hmasa ber chu William Carey chungchângah a ni. Carey chu Northamtonshire biala zirtîrtu fapa a ni a, 1761-ah a lo piang a. A lo puitlinin an khawsak harsatna avângin pheikhawk siam hna a thawk a. Nakinah Baptist Kohhranah zirtîrtu hna a thawk a, thuhriltu a lo ni leh a, tin, Leicester-ah Kohhran lian tak Pastor a lo ni ta. Hriatna duh mi tak a ni a, mahni tâwkin a zir zêl a, Latin ṭawng te, Grik ṭawng te, Hebrai ṭawng te, a thiam vek a,

Pheikhawk siamtu a nih lai aṭang khân ram thima Chanchin Ṭha hrilh ṭûl a ti a, a vei êm êm ṭhîn, mahse a thu chu an bengkhawn lo. Northamton-ah 1792 May 31-ah thu a hril a, a châng thlan Isaia 54 : 2 aṭangin thupui pahnih—

1. **Pathian hnên ata thil ropui beisei rawh.**
2. **Pathian tân thil ropui tih tum rawh**, tih thu a sawi a. A thusawiin mi rilru a khawih hle mai. Ngaithlatu zîngah chuan Kettering Pastor Andrew Fuller a tel a, chu mi-chuan mi rilru tho chu a dai leh mai ang tih hlauvin, Pastor ṭhenkhat leh mi dang ṭhenkhat, Kettering biak in pêng pindanah a ko khâwm a, **Baptist Missionary Society** (B. M. S.) an siam ta. Chu chu 1792 October 2-ah a ni. An ziaktu hmasa chu Rev. Andrew Fuller

chu a ni nghâl a, tin, William Carey chuan Missionary hmasa ni tûrin a inpe nghâl bawk a. "Khuarkhurumah pawh ka chhuk ang" a kotlângah hruizêl chelh tûra in lo din dâwn phawt chuan" a ti a. Thawhlâwm an khawn nghâl a, £ 13, shilling 2, pence 6 (chêng 196 ·88) an tlin.

A tîrah chuan B.M.S. chuan ngaihsak a hlawh meuh lo. Mahse kristiante tih tûr pawimawh tihna kawng tha a ni a, Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn zui ta zêl a ni. A zui hmasatu sawi tham tak chu London Missionary Society (L.M.S.) a ni. Pâwl tin huapin 1795 Sept. 21-a din a ni. Mahse chutiang lam ngaih pawimawhna a thang zêl a, chuta tel Kohhran dangte chuan mahni pualin Society an din ve ta zêl a, Welsh Kohhran pawhin 1840-ah Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Foreign Missionary Society an din ve ta. (B. 44. no 8) Chuvângin L.M.S. chu Congregationalist Kohhranin an kalpui ta ber a ni.

Tin, Church of England pawhin 1799-ah Africa Mission an din a, chu chu 1812-ah Church Missionary Society (C.M.S.) an ti ta a. Missionary Society changtlung ber a ni. Chanchin Tha theh darh pâwl 1701-a an siam kha a nung thar bawk a, chutiang lam Society dang dang an siam bawk.

Tin, 1817-ah Wesleyan Methodist-ho pawhin Wesleyan Missionary Society (W.M.S.)-an siam a, Methodist-ho chuan Missionary Society dangte pawh an siam a ni. Tin, Thianza Kohhran, Quakers pâwl an tihte pawhin The Friend's Foreign Missionary Society 1865-ah an siam a ni.

7. SCOTLAND-ah

Scotland Kohhran chuan ram thima beih an ngaihven har hle a ni. Kum zabi 18-na tâwp lam 1796-a an General Assemble-ah pawh ram thim Mission thu thehluh a ni a, mahse an hnâwl a ni tih kan sawi tawh kha (ib. no 2) chutih avâng chuan mi thenkhatin pâwl tin huapin Missionary Society pahnih an siam zui ta. Chu mi hnu 1824-ah Dr. Inglis beih vêlna avângin Scotland Established Kohhran chuan ama pual Society a siam

ta a. Tin, an Kohhran an intuen darh zêl lai khân,(B. 42. No 2) mahni tâwkin Missionary Society chu an siam hlawm a ; an inzawm leh vek hnuin an chhuozawm a, thawhna pawh an nei beln a ni.

Tin, Presbyterian dang Ireland Kohhran pawhin 1840-ah an din ve a, English Presbyterian Kohhran pawhin 1855-ah an din ve.

8. AMERIKA-AH :

Amerika Kohhrante chuan, an awmna Amerikaa Red Indianho zîngah an thawk tawh ṭhîn tih kan sawi tawh a, ram hla danga Mission hna thav hna rilru han chawkchhuaktu chu, Theological Student S.J. Mills a ni. Williams College-a a zir lai leh Andover Seminary-a a zir lai tein, a zirpui ṭhenkhatte nên an sawiho va, an ṭawngṭaiho ṭhîn a. Tichuan 1810-a an Khâwmpui General Association-ah, ṭhian dang pathum,—Judson nên Newell nên Nott nên, ram thima thawh ṭûlna thu an theh lût a, chu mi thla ngeiah chuan American Board of Foreign Missions siam a ni ta. A tîrah chuan, L.M.S. ang bawkin, pâwl tin huap a ni a, mahse tûnah chuan Congregationalist Kohhran hovin an kalpui ta ber. An Missionary hmasa Adoniram Judson leh Luther Rice chuan, an kal laiin Baptist Kohhran dân an la a, chuvângin Amerika-ah chuan Paptist Missionary Union, 1814-ah din a ni leh a.

Tin, Amerikaa Methodist Kohhran Bishop nei pâwl (Methodist Episcopal) pawhin Missionary Society 1818-ah an din ve a, mahse ram thima an thawh ṭanna chu 1824-ah a ni. Tin, chuta German Reformed Church leh Lutheran Church leh Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn din ve ta zêl a.

9. EUROPE KHAWMUALPUIAH :

Europe khawmualpuiah, rei tak chhûng chu, Moravian Kohhran chauhvin Mission hna an lo bei ṭhîn tih kan sawi tawh a. Mission lam rilru harh tharna England-a lo awm kha a zui hmasatu chu Holland a ni. Ram thim Mission Society 1797-ah an

din a, mahse kum li hnuah chauh an Missonary hmasa an tîrchhuak a ni. Chu mi hnu 1815-ah Basel-ah, French hnuai ata an chhuah lawm nân, **Basel Missionary School** an din a, chu chu Switzerland leh Germau rama Kohhranten an rawn pui a ; mahse rei lo têah Society hrin an siam ve ta zêl a. Tichuan 1823-ah **Rhenish** Missionary Society an din a, 1836-ah **North German** Society an din a, 1846-ah **Leipzig** Society an din a ni Tin, 1836-ah a hranin Berlin-ah, **Gossner** Society an din a, chu chu Missionary atân mi thiam kaer pawh ni lo. mahni kuta inchâwm tûr lâkna tûra an ruahman a ni. Tin, 1849 ah **Harmanhsburg** Society a lo awm leh a. Tin, 1821-ah khân Denmark-ah, 1835-ah Sweden-ah, 1842-ah Norway-ah an din zêl a. Tin, 1824-ah **Evangelical Missionary Society of Paris** a lo ding bawk a Roman Sawrkâr French khawpui ngeiah pawh Protestant Missionary Society a ding a ni. Chu chu French ram awp chhûnga Protestant Kohhrante enkawl zuitu pawh a ni Tin, Switzerland rama Kohhran pawhin, 1869-ah ram thim Mission an din a ; chu chu Geneva leh Neuchatel Kohhrantea an rawn zawm a **Missionary Society of French Switzerland** an ti ta a.

Tin, 1858—60 laia Amerika leh England-a sakhaw lam harhtharna te, 1874 75-a Moodya leh Sankey-a Campaign te, Mildmay leh Keswik-a intawhkhâwm mup mupnate chuan ram thim ngaihtuahna a tichhuak a. Chûng harh tharte chuan tih dân awmsa kha an duh tâwk lo va, 1865-ah **China Inland Mission** leh Society dangte an rawn siam chhuak a ni.

A tîr atangin damdawi lam leh lehkha zirtîr lam hi a tel nghâl a, chûng chu Missionary kal phal lohna ramunah pawh an kawng tihawngtu a ni ţhîn Chuvângin **Edinburgh Medical Missionary Society** te, London-ah **Livingstone Medical College**-te an din a. Hêng bâkah hian Mission lam hna atân Society engemaw tam tak siam a ni bawk. India ramah te, hmeichhia tam tak mai chu mipain hmuh theih a nih loh avângin, **Women's Mission** te pawh siam a ni.

Missionary Society te chu kan sawi sêng lo vang. Kettering biak in hmung lam pindan a, 1792 October 2-a **Baptist, Missionary Society** (B.M.S.) lo ding chhuak khân, kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah chuan, hnung zui 249 leh chu mi lam Society tam tak a nei ta a, Missionary pawh 15 460 lai an ni.

10. MISSIONARY-TE HNATHAWH :

Tûnah ram thima Missionary-te hna va thawh chanchin kan sawi tawh dâwn a, a kim chuan sawi rual ɛ ni lo vang, bu lian tak a ṭûl ang A tlângpuia kan sawi diat diat tûr chu,—Polynesia te, Afrika te, India te, Burma te, China te, Japan te chauh hi a ni ang. A ṭhen hi hnam fing, vengva sa an ni a, a ṭhen chu hnam mâwl takte an ni. A ṭhen chu Sâp sawrkâr awp an ni a, a ṭhen chu awp loh an ni. Missionary-te harsatna pawh a chî a dang a ni. Sâp sawrkâr awp ramah chuan Sâpho lo awmte khân an lo lâwm lo ; a ram mite tâna ṭha tûr leh pawi tûr en lo tâwpa mahni hlâwkna zawng an ni a, an tâna ṭha tûr tih sak leh tihvengvat tumtu Missionary-te chu hnawksak an lo ti ṭhîn. Sâp awp loh ramah lah cauan a ram mite an hlauhawm a, an kutah Missionary tam tak pawh an thi reng a ni.

11. POLINESIA :

Pacific Tuifinriat chhim lamah chuan thliarkâr mawi tak tak a tam mai a, chûng chu hmer khâwmin Polinesia an ti a, chhim tuipui thliarkârte (South Sea Islands) an ti ber mah zâwk ṭhîn. Thliarkâr laita bâwra mite chu *Sawaioris* an ni ɛ, mi sâng zet zawt, pian thiam tak, phungthlu mi tak an ni. Pathian pakhat ropui tak awmin an ring a, mahse an be ngai lo ; tin, pathian tê zâwk tam tak awmin an ring bawk. Milem chhe pui pui hi an bia a, mihringa inthawi pawh an hnang. Hmâr thlang lam bâwra mite chu *Tarapon* an ni ɛ, Sawaioris mite ang deuh an ni a, mahse an hniam zâwk ɛ, an vengva lo zâwk bawk. Thlang lam bâwra mite chu *Papuan* an ni a, hringei, mi mâwl. phuai pui pui an ni a, anmahni an indo ṭhîn.

Tûnah chûng thliarkâr ramte chu, Missionary-ten a hmatiam a an luhkhung dân kan sawi diat diat ang.

12. TAHITI MISSION :

London Missionary Society-in Chhim Turpui thliarkârahte thawh an tum tihte an han puanchhuah chuan mite an phûr hle mai a, mi tam tak an inpe a ni. An Society tân lawng pakhat *Duff* an tih chu an lei a, a khalbit chu Captain James Wilson a ni. Chu lawng chu 1796 September 23-ah, Portsmouth atangin, Missionary sawmthum phurin a chhuak e. An kal tluang hle a thla sarihah, March-a', Savaioris mite awmna thliarkâr mawi tak Tahiti an thleng a. Chutah chuan Missionary 19 an chhuak a, an lal King Pomare-in a lo lâwm a in han tak leh ram zau tâwk pawh a lo pe a. Lawng chu a kai leh a, Tonga-ah Missionary 10 an chhuak a ; an kal leh a Marquesasah pakhat la awm chu a chhuak ve a. Tola li hnuah *Duff* chuan Tahiti a thleng leh a. Captain Wilson chuan Missionary-te kha an duh deuh deuh niin a hmu a. Chira l m hrûtin a kîr a, kum hnih thang bovin, England a thleng leh ta. A thu hawn chuan mite a chawk phûr zual a, thla thum hnu mai ah *Duff* chu Missionary, a hmaa mi zât li b wk phurin a chhuak leh ta. Mahse tawh sual an tâwk a, French mite lawng, an r wrkâr lawng pawh ni lo hian *Duff* chu a lo mam a, Missionary-te chuan harsa leh hreh-awm an tuar hrep hmuin England an thlen leh ta. Chu mi hnu 1800-ah Mission lawng ri lo, la ng dang *Royal Admiral* Port Jackson-a kal tûrah Missionary sawm ch pahnih an kal leh a. Chutih lam ram tlanual tak ri thu a lo chang ta.

Phûr phur leia rawn inpete k Moravian Missionary hmasate anga harsatna leh tlâkchhiamna tuarzo mi pawh an lo ri lo va, tlêmtê lo chu hlauhawm leh h ratmain a ûm bo zo ta. Tonga a mite kha pathum chu a ram miten an that a, a dang pasarihte chu remchâng hmasaah an tlân bo va. Tin, Marquesas-a pakhat awm kha kum khat hnuah beidawngin a bâng a. Tahitiah khân thla tam pawh ni lovah buaina a lo chhuak a, Missionary-te chu an duh ta lo hle mai. Chuvângin a tam zâwk chu lawng remchâng hmasaah an kal a, pasarih chu an la awm a. Chu mi zînga pakhat chuan Missio hna bânsanin hmeichhe

pakhat a awmpui a, rei lotêah a ruang an chhar ta nghâl a. Pakhat dang pawhin a sakhua bânsanin mi dang zîngah a awm ve ta mai. Ram thim hneh tûra Missionary va kalte chu ram thimin a lo hneh ta zâwk niin a lang ta. Chutih laiin Missionary rawn phurtu *Royal Admiral* kha 1801-ah Tahiti a lo thleng a, Missionary tharte chuan an hmaa kal sawmthumte kha lo la ding chu panga chauh an va hmu a. Chûng chu an lo chhel zâwk tawh bawk a. lo kal tharte nên chuan an intichak ta bawk a, an hna an thartharh leh ta. An lal Pomare pawhin a lo lâwm a, hriatna duh mi a nihzia pawh a tilang a. Mahse rei vak lovah helna a lo chhuak a, Pomare pawh an ûm chhuak a, thliarkâr hnai Eimeo-ah a tlân a. Missionary-te tân pawh awm theih a ni ta lo va, Australia ram, New South Wales-ah an kal ta a, pakhat Mr. Nott erawh chu Pomare hnênah Eimeo-ah a awm a, a dang Mr. Hayward pawh thliarkâr hla deuh lam Huahine-ah a kal a. Tichuan Cuhim Tuipui Mission chu kum sâwm leh kum hnihah chuan a hlawhchham ta dêr mai niin a lang ta. In lamah lah miten an dem a an nuihzat a. L.M.S. hotu (directors)-te pawh chuan an Mission chu tihtawp mai zai an rêl ta. Mahse member pahnihin an hnial tlat mai a, Mission tâna ṭawngṭaina bîk neihlo rih an rawt a, an remti tlâng ta. Chutih chhûngin Missionary la awm chhunte fuihna lehkha an ziak a. Lehkha kengtu lawng chuan Tahiti a pan laiin, England lam pan lawng a tâwk a, chu lawng chuan milem, khawvêl mite biak an duh tawh loh, an bânsante a rawn phur a ni.

New South Wales lama kal Missionary-te kha lal Pomare-in lo kîr tûrin sâwmna leakha a thawn a, panga chu 1811-ah Eimeo-ah chuan an lo kîr a. Lal rilruah chuan Chanchin Ṭhain hna a thawk tawh tih a lo lang a, milemte a ngainêpin an chaw serhte pawh a ei a. A mite chuan thi maiin an ring a, mahse engmah a tih loh avângin milem an ngaihnêp phah ve ta. Tin, chutih laiin Tahiti mite an danglam tih thuthang an hria a, va ngai chiang tûrin Missionary pahnih June 1813-ah an va kal a. An thlen tûkah pakhat chu ṭawngṭai tûrin thingbuk zîngah a

kal a, chutah chuan ṭawngṭaitu chu a [illegible] chi tuh chu a ṭo tih an hre ta. Ṭawngṭaitu chu an zawng chhuak a, chutah tlangvâl engemaw zât, milem biak bânsan tûra intnuntal an awm tih an hre ta. Ring thar zinga pahnih uruaiin Eimeo-ah an kîr leh a.

Eimeo-ah pawh danglamna a lo [illegible] ve a. July 25-ah kristian biak in an hawng a, a tûk leuah mi 40 lai Krista hnênah an inpe a ni. Chu mi hnu rei lotêah Eimeo-a khawvêl biak in pui bera puithiam chuan milemte chu vântlâng hmuhin a hâl a, hmun dinga mite pawhin an ti ve ta zêl a, kum 16 chhûnga thim hnuaia an hnathawhah kâwl a ông ṭan ta.

Pomare kha thliarkâr dang lalten an rawn pui ta a, chuvângin Tahiti a luah leh ta Chutah chuan Kristi n sakhua leh milem biak an insû ni ta. Patnianni vawi khat 1815 November 12 tûkah Pomare leh mi zariat lai an inkhawm a, chu chu milem betu tam takin an bei thut mai a, indona chhuak ta. Milem betute chuan an hneh lo va, tiâng lanah an tlân a. Pomare chuan ûm zui te, an sum rawk te, an chhûngte lo nghaisak te a awi lo vek a. A tih dân avâng chuan tlânchhiate kha an rawn inpe a, sakhaw ṭha zâwk ṭiin an hre ve ta. Milemte chu tempul ata an tichhia a, a ṭhen chu hriattîr nân England-ah an thawn a, chu chu fuihna lehkha rawn phurtu lawngin a tawh kha a ni. Chuta chin kum rei lotêah Tahiti leh Eimeo-ah Kristian sakhua chu sakhaw pui ber, vântlâng kalhmang hruaitu ber a ni ta. Missionary-ten baptisma chang tûr an duhtui hle chungin a tam zâwk an ni ta

Tahiti chu thliarkâr tè taktê [illegible] a, hming pawh chutih laiin 16,000 chauh an ni a, mahse Mission hmun ṭawimawh tak a ni. Tin, kum rei tak rah hmu lovin an thawk a, a tâwpah an hlawhtling a, chu chuan Kohhran leh Missionary-te chhel tûr leh nghâk peih tûrin a zirtîr nasa a ni.

Tahiti chu Roman Catholic Missionary-ten an phiar ṭhin avângin 1843-ah chuan French sawrkârin a la ta thut mai a, Protestant Missionary-te chu an nêk chêp a, engkim Roman Catholic tâna remchâng tûr zêlin a kal ta a, Protestant tân a

harsa ta. Mahse French mi ve ngeite **Evangelical Missionary Society of Paris** khân a chhunzawm a, Protestant mi deuh vek chu an ni ta zêl.

13. THLIARKAR DANGAH :

Tahiti aṭangin an kiang vêl thliarkâr dangahte Chanchin Ṭha a darh thuai a, chûng chu sawi zêl sên a ni lo vang. A tidarhtu pui deuh ber chu John Williams a ni. A hmain thîr lam bungrua zuartu a ni a, L.M.S. Missionary atân a inpe a. 1817-ah kum 21 mi chauh a nih laiin Raiatea-ah a kal a. An mite chu Mission hnaa chhawr atân a zirtîr a, themthiam lamte pawh a zirtîr a. Chûng mite nên chnan thliarkâr tam tak, la tlawh chhuah ngai lohte pawh an tlawh chhuak a, Evangelist ṭhenkhat a dah zêl a. Tin, 1823-ah thliarkâr pakhat Rarotonga a hmu chhuak a. Chutah chuan Kristian zirtîrna Thuthlung an lo hre tawh a, zirtîrtu tûr a hnutchhiah chu an hmu thiam nghâl a ni. Chu hmun chu kum li hnu 1827-ah a tlawh leh a, milem biak a lo bo vek tawh a ni. Chu mi ṭum chuan thla hnih khat chauh awm a tum a, mahse lawng remchâng a awm thei ta lo. Amahin lawng tuk a tum ta a, lawng tuk dân a hre tlêm hle. Mahse a khaw mite nên chuan an bei a, thla thumah lawng ṭha tâwk tak an puitlin a ni. A lawng chu *Remna palai* (Messenger of Peace) an vuah a, kum engemaw zât chhûngin a thliarkâr bialte tlawh vêl nân a hmang a ni. Tin 1834-ah England a tlawh a, thusawiin Mission lam rilru a chawk nung thar nasa hle a ni. Tin, 1838-ah Chhim Tuipui a pan leh a, chu mi ṭum chuan thliarkâr ṭhenkhat New Hebrides an tlâah chuan Chanchin Ṭha put luh a tum a, Mr. Harris nên mi dang nên Erromanga-ah an lût a, chutah chuan chuta mi kawlhten an lo bei thut a, an that vek a, an ei ta.

Chhim Tuipuia L.M.S.-in hmabâk an nawr lehna chu New Guinea a ni. Chu chu thliarkâr lian tak, Australia dawttu a ni. A mi chêngte chu hringei Papuan mi an ni. He thu a ngaihnawmna chu a beitute Chhim Tuipui mite ngei an ni ta hi a ni. Va kal

hmasate chu chûng ram kristiante chu an ni vek a, 1871-ah an kal a, mi dangin an rawn belhchhah zêl a. A boruak ngeih lovin tam tak an thi a, an thawhna mite lakah an tuar nasa bawk. Chhim Tuipui thliarkâr dang aṭanga rawn thawk Pastor-te chu 120 an tling ta hial a ni. Sâp Missionary va kal hmasa ber chu Dr. Lawes a ni a, 1874-a va kal a ni. Mission hmun han tiṭhang-tu ber mai pakhat chu Scotland ram ata lokal Rev. James Chalmers a ni. Tuipui kam lamha Mission hmun tam tak, ṭhang zêl thei tûr chiin a din a, a tiṭhang a ni. Tin, a thawhpui Mr. Tomkins leh evangelist ṭhenkhat nên 1901-ah Mission hmun dang hawnna tûr zawngin an kal a, chu mi ṭum chuan va ṭanpui an tum mi mâwlte chuan an lo bei a, an that vek ta mai.

Kum zabi 20-na bul lamah chuan sâp Missionary sâwm lai an awm a, kristian pawh sângthum an awm tawh. Wesleyan Mission leh Australia lama Anglican Mission-te pawh an lût ve ta.

14. AMERICAN MISSION— HAWAII-AH :

Hawaii thliarkâr an tihte chu Pacific Tuipui hmâr lam bera mite an ni a, a chhim lama thliarkârte aiin an lian zâwk a. Chuta Mission luh ṭan dân chu ngaihnawm ang reng tak a ni. Amerikaah New Haven khuaah tûk khat chu 1809-ah mi hâng naupang hi College gate bulah a ṭap a, chu chu Rev. E.W. Dwight-an a hmu a. A chhan a han zawh chuan zir ve a duh avâng leh zirtîrte tûr a neih ve loh vâng a lo ni a. An khaw lama mite pawh zir vena kawng nei lova an awm chu pawi a tihzia sawi a. Amah chu Hawaii mi, a hming Aboodiah a ni a, Amerikaa kal tûr lawngah a lo kal a ni a. Chu thu chu a lo darh-in mite rilru a khawih ta a, American Missionary Board-in 1819-ah Missionary tirh thu an titlu ta. Kal hmasate chu Amerika mi pasarih leh an nupuite leh Hawaii mi pathum an ni a, 1820 April 4-ah Hawaii an thleng a. Khawvêl mite biak in leh milem biakte va hmuh chiam an inring a, dodâlna leh tihdubdahna thihna hial pawh va tâwk thei tûr nlin an inring a. Mahse an va hmuh chuan milem biak chu an lo bânsan tawh a, an biak

inte an lo hâl fai zo tawh a, mihringa inthawi a lo awm tawh lo. Chu chu Tahiti lam mite tih dân an hriaa an zui pawh a ni lo, milem biak an ning ve hrim a ni. Hawaii mite milem biak dân-ah chuan thiang lo apui hi a tam mai a. Hmun ṭhenkhat te, mi ṭhenkhat te, thil ṭhenkhatte chu thil serh, hnaih loh tûr a ni a, ni ṭhenkhat chu ni serh, engmah tih lohna tûr a ni bawk. Chutiang lam chu a kal thui ta lutuk a, an lalten an ning a, a pum puiin an helsan ta a lo ni. Hei hian thil ngaihtuah thei mi tak chu an ni tih a tilang hle a ni. Tichuan inpeih takin, hre kher lovin Chanchin Ṭha hriltute an nghâk a lo ni. Tichuan a tîr aṭangin Chanchin Ṭha chu dîpdâl lohvin a kal a ni. Do-dâltu sawi tûr awm ber chu, sumdâwngtu. Missionary-ten an hlâwkna tihbo sak nia hretute an ni mai. Tichuan 1848 lamah kum sawmthum pawh tling lovah chuan cuông Hawaii thliarkâr-te chuan, sakhaw lam leh khawtlâng dânah Kristian kawng an zawh ta vek a ni. Amerika Missionary-te chuan an chhuahsan a, 1873 achinah Hawaii Kohhrante chu mahni kein ang ding ta.

Chu chauh ni lovin, 1852 aṭang khân Sawaioris mite awmna Marquesas-ah leh Tarapon mite awmna Micronesia-ah anmahni pualin, Missionary-te an tîr ve a ni. An Mission lawng *Vâr-parh Arsi* an tih chu, kum tin tlawh vêl nân an hmang ṭhîn.

Hawaii thliarkârahte chuan Europe mi te, Amerika mi te, China te, Japan te an tam mai a Hawaii mi chu a tlêm zâwk an ni. An ṭawng hman ber chu English a ni.

15. WESLEYAN MISSION – TONGA-AH :

A hma khân Tonga thliarkârah L.M.S. Missionary sâwm an lût a, pathum chu a ram miten an that a, a dang pasarih chu an tlân chhuak ta tih kan sawi tawh a (No 12) Chu chu 1822-ah Wesleyan Mission (W.M.S) tirh Missionary-ten an bei ve thung a ni. Harsatna leh hlauhawm an tâwk ṭhîn chungin, a tîr aṭangin an hlawhtling hret hret zêl a. Nakinah chuan tikal chaktu a lo awm ta. Thliarkâr ṭhenkhat chunga lal Taufuahau chu chuta thliarkâr bâwr pum pui chungah pawh thu nei thei tak a ni a chu chu kristianah a inpe ta. Baptisma a chanin a

hming thar atân King George a inti a. A mizia avâng tak pawhin kristian an pun phah hle mai, mahse Kohhran lamah member satliah nih bâk a phût lo, A khua leh tuite tân Kristian kalhmang zuiin inawp dân (constitution) a siam a. Tonga thliarkârte chu kristian ram a ni ta. Kohhrante chu mahni intodelh an nih bâkah Australian Conference (Australia Mission)-ah chêng 30 000/- (sîngthum) an thawh thei a ni.

Wesleyan Mission chuan **Fiji thliarkâr** lamah an thawk zêl a. Fiji thliarkârte chu Tonga aṭangin a hla lo va, mahse a mi chêngte chu hringei Papuan mite an ni An khawtlâng awm dân leh sakhua chu an hringei nên a inkungkaih a, ṭha lo tak a ni. Chutah chuan 1835-ah W.M.S. Missionary pathum— Tonga aṭangin pahnih, Scotland aṭangin pakhat, an va lût a. Tonga lal King George avâng khân hlauhawm an va tâwk lo. thil râpthlâk pui pui erawh chu an va hmu ṭhîn. Zawi zawiin Fiji mite chuan Chanchin Ṭha an hre thiam a, an rawn ring a, mihring nuaikhat leh sînghnaih zîngah nuaikhat lai kristian an lo ni ta. Chûng thliarkârte chu 1874-ah mipui remtihin lalte chuan British Colony atân an hlân a, kawng tinah an ṭhang hle a ni. An kohhrante chuan Australian Conference an zawm ber.

16. CANADA LEH SCOTCH MISSION— NEW HEBRIDES-AH :

New Hebrides an tih chu Fiji leh Australia ṭi kâra thliarkârte an ni. A mihringte chu mi kawlh pui pui an ni a. Chhim Tuipui thliarkâr mite zînga vengva lo ber an ni, puithuna susk lah a nasa. Chuta va thawk hmasa ber chu Dr. John Geddie a ni a, Scotland rama Nova Scotia aṭangin 1848-ah a kal a, a va luhna chu Aneityum a ni. Kum 24 a thawh hnuin a haw kawng Geelong-ah a thi a. Aneityum biak ina a hriat renṭhia an târah chuan "Kum 1848-a a lo kalin hetah kristian an awm lo, 1872 a kal chhuahin khawvêl mi an awm lo" tiin an ziak. A hnathawh chu Presbyterian Kohhran Canada-a mi te, Australia a mi te, Scotland-a miten an chhunzawm a, a ṭhang deuh deuh zêl a ni. Chûng thliarkâra thawk nasa leh chanchin nei tak mai chu Dr. John G. Paton a ni.

New Hebrides thliarkârte zînga Enromanga chu martar ram tih a ni. Chuta Missionary va kal hmasa Williams leh Harris chu hringei-ho chuan an lo thata an ei a nih kha. (No 13) Chu mi thu chu Nova Scotia a Rev. G.N Gordon chuan a lo hriat veleh kal tûrin a inpe a, a nupui nên 1857-ah an va thleng a. Chuta mite chu dawi ring mi deuh mai an ni a, an rama thil tha lo eng engemaw lo thleng thîn chu Missionary-te dawi avâng niin an ring e, tûk khat chu an bei ta thut mai a, an pahnihin an that ta. Kum li an thawk hmau chauh a ni. Mahse an chi tuh chu a to hman a ni. Ringtute chuan an ruang an hlâwm a, an phûm a, a tûkah chuan inkhâwm dâr an vaw ngam a, an inkhâwm a ni.

Gordona unaupa chuan a lo hriatin, a zirlai a zawh veleh a inpe a, 1864-ah Erromanga chu a thleng a. Kum riat a thawk hman a, a unaupate nupa thihna ang chi bawkan 1872-ah a thi ve ta. A kum leh maiah Scotland-a mi bawk Rev. H.A. Robertson a inpe ve leh a, hna chu a chhunzawm a. A tirah a hlawhtlinna a kal zawi deuh va, mahse a bei zêl a, chu thliarkârah chuan Kohhran a ding nghet ta.

17. EPISCOPAL MISSION—MELANESIA-AH :

New Zealand thliarkâra mi chêng, mi kawlh leh indo mi pui pui, Maories an tihte zîngah C.M.S.-in 1814 atang khân an lo thawk tawh a, an hlawhtling hle a ni. Mahse New Zealand te, Australia te hi chu Sêp hovin an leahlân a, Sâp ram Missionary tirchhuaktu an ni ta zâwk mai a. Chuvângin a kiang vêl thliarkâr danga an thawh thu, tlêm kan sawi zâwk ang.

Malanesia an tih chu New Hebrides-te leh Australia chhak lama thliarkârte hi an ni. Chûnga han thawktu ber chu New Zealand Bishop Dr. Selwyn a ni. Thliarkâr hran hrante chu lawngin a tlawh vêl thîn a, mi tam tak pawh New Zealand-ah a hruai a, an ram lama tirh kîr atân a zirtîr thîn. Kum 1855-ah Coleridge Patteson-in a rawn pui a, Patteson chu 1861-ah Melanesia Bishop a ni ta nghe nghe a. Chhim lam thliarkârte chu Presbyterian Mission-in an luah avângin hmâr lam bâwrah chuan a

thawk ber a Norfolk thliarkâr chu hmun puiah hmangin thliarkâr dangte a fang thîn a, a hmaa mi tih angin, chûnga tlangvâl thenkhatte chu, zirtîr tûrin a hruai a, an zir zawh a, hna lo chhunzawmtu atân an hmun lamah a dah thîn.

Mahse a hna atâna thil pawi tak a awm. Sâp sumdâwngten chûng thliarkârte chu an tlawh ve thîn a, mite an ru bo va, hrehawm takin an chhawr thîn. Bishop Patteson tân a pawi hle mai, mahse theih tâwpin a bei zêl a, 1871-ah chuan Mukapa thliarkâr mite nên an inpawh dân tûr ngaihtuahin a va kal a, chuta mite chuan an lo that ta. A chhan chu smudâwngtute huatthlalâk vâng bawk a ni A hma lawk khân sumdâwng lawngin chu thliarkâr chu a va tlawh a, lawng chu Mission lawng ang takin hlo an hnawih a. Mahse bum nân chauh a lo ni a, mi panga an manin an ru bo ta mai a, chu chu an thatna zawngtu Missionary chuan a tuar ta hlauh a ni. Bishop Patteson ruang an va hmuh chuan, a âwm chungah tûmkau, suih bâwk panga awm hi, an lo dah a ; chu chu mi panga an rûk bote phuba lâk a ni ta tih entîr nâna an tih a ni A hna chu Australia rama Episcopal Kohhranin an chhunzawm ta.

18. GERMAN LEH DUTCH MISSION—DUTCH EAST INDIES-AH :

Thliarkâr hian pui pui, Java te Sumatra te, Celebes te leh Barneo tumbung chu Holland sawrkâr (Dutch mite) hnuaia awm a ni a ; chuvângin Dutch East Indies an ti thîn. New Guinea erawh chu an awp tel lo. Chûng thliarkârahte chuan German mi, **Rhenish Mission leh Dutch Mission** tân hlawhtling takin an an thawk a ni. Rhenish Mission chuan Missionary 50 lai an nei a, Sumatra leh Nias thliarkârahte an thawk ber. Thliarkâr dangahte chuan Dutch Mission-in an thawk a, Missionary 110 lai an nei. Kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah chuan Dutch Mission chuan Kristian 302,454 lai an nei a, Rhenish Mission pawhin 50,000 an nei

Polynesia pum pui han tlîr lêt ila, thliarkâr bâwrpui deuh deuh chu Kristiannain a hlen ta a, a dangah pawh hmabâk a sâwn zêl. Kristiannain hma a sâwn ang zêlin, hnam finna (Civil-

isation) leh nungchang lamin hma a sâwn a ni. Baibul pawh an ṭawng tinah lehlin a ni tawh. An Kohhrante pawh mahni intodelh bâkah, Chanchin Ṭha tihdarh nân tam tak an rawn thawh ṭhîn. Tih tûr hmabâk erawh chu tam tak a la awm.

19. WEST INDIES :

Amerika ram chhim tâwp leh hmâr tâwp dung tluan hrûla thliarkârte hi West Indies an tih chu a ni Amerika chhima Guiana ram, British leh Dutch leh French-in an inphelte pawh hi chhiar tel a ni ṭhîn. Thliarkâr lian pali leh te tak tê tê tam tak a ni. Columbusan Amerika a hmuh chhuah lai khân, India emaw a ti a, chuvângin Indies hming a pu ta a ni. Chûng ram mi pângngaite chu an kiam telh telh a, an ral deuhthaw a ni ta. Tûna awmte chu Negro ho, Amerika bawi kal chhuakte thlah an ni ber.

Chûng rama Negro-ho zînga Chanchin Ṭha pulûttu hmasa chu *Moravian Missionary-te* an ni. A bul thu a beng'ût deuh hle a ni.

Hmânah Hussa zirtîrna pawmtu Hussites-ho an tihte kha, tihduhdahna avângin Moravia ata chhûng hnih an tlân chhuak a, Lusatia-ah Count Zinzendorf-in a ramah a lo awmtîr a. An anpuite an lo kal ve ta zêl a, khaw thar Herrnhut an siam a. Count Zinzendorf pawhin an rin dân chu a pawm ve a, an hotuah a ṭang a.

Chûng lai chuan Denmark lal King Christian VI lallukhum khumtîrnaah Zinzendorf chu 1731-ah Copenhagen khawpuiah a va kal ve a. Chutah chuan Negro mi, mi lianho rawngbâwltu, a hming Anthony a va hmu a. Chu mi chuan West Indies-a a chîte bawi dinhmun chhe taka an awm reng chu pawi a tihzia a hrilh a. Chu mi hnuah Herrnhut pawh a rawn tlawh a. A thusawi chuan tlangvâl pahnih Leonhard Dober leh David Nitschmann rilru a khawih a, bawiho zîngah chuan thawh an tum ta. A tîr chuan an Kohhranin an remti meuh lo va. Mahse ṭhumvâwr chîng ṭhîn an ni a, ṭhum an han vâwr chuan kal a tlu ta. Tichuan West Indies panin 1732-ah an chhuak a, Moravian Kohhran chu mi 600 emaw chauh an nih lai atangin Missionary an

chhuak ṭan a nih chu. Dober leh Nitschmann chuan bawi zînga thuhril theih nân bawi va nih ve pawh an huam a ni. Herrnhut aṭangin ke ngawtin an kal a, 1733-ah St. Thomas hmun an thleng a. Anthonya farnu an zawng chhuak a a pasal nên bawi an ni. A nuṭapa lehkha an han pe a, an chhiar sak a. Chutah chuan Johana 17 : 3 "Hei hi chatuana nunna a ni, Nang Pathian tak chauh leh i tirh Isua Krista hriat hi" tih a ziak tel a. Chu châng chu hmangin, Negro lo kal khâwmte hi ênah chuan thu an sawi a, bawiho chu an lâwm a, kut an bêng dar dar a ni. Thil ṭha zawng zawng hi mingo ta tûr ni veka ngai thîn tawh an ni a, an tân Chhandamna inang rengin a awm ve tih thu an hriat chuan an lâwm êm êm a ni. Chu chu chuta khawmualpui thim fatc tâna êng lo chhuak hmasa a ni. Mission hna chu a kal ṭha hle a, Negro tam tak pawhin baptisma an chang ta.

Chu mi h nah Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk ve ta. Wesleyan Mission-in an thawh ṭan dân chu, a mak ang reng hle. Wesleya dam lai khân, Dr. Coke leh Methodist thuhriltu dang paruk, Scotland ramia Nova Scotia-a kal tûrin lawngah an chuang a, thlî avângin West Indies-a Antigua hmun an thleng ta mai a. Chu chu 1786-ah a ni. Chuta miten an lo lâwm a, chuvângin Mission hna an ṭan chu a ni ta mai. Chu mi avâng deuh ber chuan 1817-ah Wesleyan Missionary Society (W.M.S.) an din a, Kohhran dangte pawh Mission lamah a chawk tho a ni. Chu mi hnuah L.M.S.-in 1807-ah British Guiana-ah an rawn thawk a ; tin, Baptist Mission-in 1813-ah Jamaica-ah an thawk a ; Scotish Mission pawhin 1824-ah an rawn thawk bawk.

Missionary-te hnathawh tiharsatu chu Sâpho an ni. Bawiho chuan Chanchin ṭha an ngaithla duh hle a, mahse an pute leh mingoho dang rêng rêng pawhin an remti lo êm êm a ni. An nawmmâk a, rethei taka an chhawr mihringte chu, Missionary-ten an tihda glam sak an duh lo. Bawiho nawrhna emaw hel-na emaw a awm apiangin, a bul Missionary-te nna an ring a, an puh thîn. Buaina tichhuakin, Missionary-te chu an nghaisa a, hlo dum an haawih a, âr hmul an bel a ; a ṭhen khaidiatin an

khai ding a ; an in ata an hnawt chhuak a, an biak inte an ṭhiat sak a. L.M.S. Missionary M. Smith, Negro-ho ṭhian, buai lo tûra khap ṭhîntu ber chu, hel tûra fuih rutuah puhin 1823-ah an man a. Rorêlna hmuna a thu an ngaihtuh dân chu tih mai mai tak a ni Khaihlum tûrin thu an titlu a, mahse a hrisêl lo rêng nên, an ngaihsakna nên, a hun hmain a thi ta. A nupuiin a ruang chunga a tih tûr pawh tih an phal lo. Mahse chu chu bawi bân thu tichhuak hmasatu a ni ta. Chu thu chu Henry Brougham-in, Parliament House of Commons-ah a pulût a, mahse zawh fiah a rawt chu a hlawhtling lo Mahse mipui rilru a chawk tho va, Parliament member thlan (General Election) leh hunah chuan, "Missionary chung thu kha" tih an sawi ta sup sup mai a. Tlchuan 1833-ah bawi chhuah thu, a kum leha hman ṭan tûrin a chhuak ta. Negro-ho helna a tichhuak ang tih hlauhna a awm deuh hle a, mahse chuti ni lovin an biak inah an kal khâwm a, lâwm thu sawina ni atân an hmang a ni.

Chu mi chinah chuan West Indies-a thawktu Kohhran zawng zawngte chu an hlawhtling ta zêl a, West Indies chu, pawn lam thilah chuan, Kristian ram a lo ni ta Mahse Protestant Mission tam takte chuan, an mite chu khawsa thei tawh tûr nia ringin, an chhuahsan hma lutuk lam a ni. Scotland ram Presbyterian **United Free Church** erawh chuan an enkawl zui a, mahni intodelh an nih bâkah East Indians zîngah Mission an din ve a ni

20. AFRIKA :

Africa chu khawmualpui lian ber Asia dawttu a ni a, mi chêngte pawh tam tak an ni. Sâphovin a ram chhûng chanchin an hriat loh êm avâng leh, a mi chêngte an mâwl avângin Khawmualpui thim (dark Continent) an ti ṭhîn. Mahse Sâpho chuan a ram lai lam thlengin an hmu chhuak zêl a, an insem zo chu a ni ta mai. A ram lai lam zau taka mi chêngte chu mi hâng lukir Negro-ho an ni a, hnam hrufual tak an ni a, an sakhua leh an hnam dânte chu bengtla lo tak a ni. An vêla chi dangten bawiah an hmang ṭhîn. Sâphovin America an luah achinah phei chuan Negro bawi tam tak an la ṭhîn a ni. Amerikaa Neg-

ro-ho chu, a ram mi Red Indian-ho aiin kristian an ni hmasa a, Red Indian-ho zâtve kristian an nih chuan, chuta Negro-ho chu an kristian vek tawh a ni. Mahse hei chu Amerikaa mite chung thu a ni. Africa khawmualpuia Mission hnathawh kan sawi dân tûr chu a tah tawlin.

1. Afrika thlang lam; 2. Afrika chhim;
3. Afrika ram lai; 4 Madagascar thliarkâr, a ni ang.

21 AFRIKA THLANG LAM;

Afrika thlang lam hi bawi zawrh leh leina hmunpui ber a ni a; chu chuan Mission pawh a hruai lût hma ta zâwk a ni. Kum 1707-ah London Company-in ram filawr, tuifinriata khawh lût *Sierra Leone* an tih chu an lei a, British indo lawnga thawk tawh Negro-ho bawi chhuahte awmtîr nân a hmang a. Chu chu 1808-ah British Crown Colony-ah an siam a Negro ho, bawi ata chhan chhuahte tlân khâwmna ber a ni. Tin, American Foreign Mission Society (ib No 8) khân, Amerikaa Bawi chhuahte awmtîr nân Africa-ah ram an lei bawk a, tuipui kam mêl 600 lai a ni a; chu chu Negro republic of *Liberia* an ti a, 1847-ah chuan Independent-in a ding nghe nghe. He Colony pahnih English-ho enkawl leh America enkawlte hi, Afrika thlang lama Mission hnathawhna hmun ber a ni.

22. SIERRA LEONE MISSION:

Sierra Leone-ah chuan C.M.S-in 1816-ah an thawk a, an mi hmasa chu W.A.B. Johnson a ni. Engemaw chen chu a beidawnthlâk hle; mahse rilru hmin hun a lo awm a, kristian an lo pung ta. Rilru danglamna chu pâwn lam danglamnain a zui a, Colony vengva tak (civilised) a lo ni ta. Kum 1851-ah chuan bishop hmun a ni ta a, 1862-ah phei chuan mahni kein an ding a, hmâr lama Rio Pongas-ah pawh Mission an din ve a ni. Kum 1891-ah khân Sierra Leone mihring chu 74,835 an ni a, 40,700 chu Protestant an ni a, 571 chu Roman Catholic, 7,396 chu Mosolman, a dang chu khawvêl mi.

Sierra Leone Mission atanga zâr chhuak pui deuhte chu *Yoruba* leh *Niger* a ni. Yoruba chu Sierra Leone chhak lam mêl sâng laia hla a ni a, chuta thawktu lang ber chu Samuel Crowther a ni. Chu mi ram khawpui Abeokuta-a mi, a naupan laia bawia an man, British lawngin a lo chhanchhuah a ni a. Sierra Leone-ah lehkha a zir a, England-ah a zir leh a, a zir zawhin London Bishop-in Sierra Leone Missionary atân a nemnghet a. Tin, 1846-ah a pianna khua Abeokuta-ah a kal leh ta a, a nu kum 25 zet chhûng a then tawh pawh a va hmu leh a ni. A hruai hmasak ber chu a nu leh mi dang pali an ni a, tihduhdahnate leh harsatna dang dang an tuar thîn chungin an pung zêl a, sângsarih lai an lo tling ta. Missionary pawh an pung zêl a. Sâp panga leh sâp lo sâwm lai an awm. Tin, Crowther chuan 1857-ah Mission hmun dang Niger-ah a din leh a, a tlawh thîn a, hmun hran hranah kohhran a phun a. Kum 1864-ah Niger Bishop a ni a, 1891-ah a thi ta. A thih hnu chuan Niger vêla kohhrante chu mahni kein an ding a, mi hâng Bishop-in a ho a ni.

Tlai zâwk deuhah Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk a. *Wesleyan Mission*-in Sierra Leone-ah te, Yoruba-ah te, Gold Coast leh Gambia-ah te an thawk a. An hlawhtling ble a, mi pawh 23,500 lai an nei a, Missionary, sâp leh sâp lo, sawmsarih lai leh thawktu dang 123 lai an awm a, lehkha zirtîr lam pawh an ti nasa hle.

Tin, *Basel Mission* pawhin 1828-ah an rawn thawk ve a, kum 70 emaw an thawh chuan mi 18,000 an nei a ni, Tin, chu mi zawma bawiho hmun (slave coast) an tihah *Bremen Mission* pawhin 1847-ah an rawn thawh bawk a ni.

23. LIBERIAN MISSION : Liberia ram hi *American Mission Board*-in Amerikaa bawi chhuahte awmtîr nâna an lei a ni kan ti a. (No 21) Chuta thawktute chu Amerika Kohhrante an ni ber rêng a ni. Va thawk hmasa ber chu Baptist Mission a ni a, a tam ber pawh an ni ta nghe nghe. Chutia thawk tûra Baptist Kohhran chawk thotu chu Lot Cary a ni. Bawi nisaa piang a ni a,

a intlan a, nakinah Amerikaa Richmond khuaa Baptist Kohhran Pastor a lo ni a, ama huaihawt vêl avâng deuh berin **African Missionary Society** an din a, amah leh mi dang an inpe nghâl a, 1821-ah Liberia an thleng a ni.

Tin, Kohhran dang, Methodist Episcopal te, Anglican Episcopal te, Presbyterian te pawhin an thawk a, Colony chhûnga mite zîngah an thawk ber a, chûngte chu kristian deuh vek an ni. Presbyterian erawh chuan hmun hran deuh Gaboon-ah leh Corsico-ah pawh an thawk a ni.

24. OLD CALABAR MISSION : He Mission hi Jamaica Presbytery atanga intan a ni. Chuta Negro kristiante chuan an lo chhuahna ram lama Chanchin Tha tihthlen an duhzia an sawi a ; Old Calabara lalte chuan zirtîrtu an rawn dîl bawk a, tichuan chu Presbytery chuan Missionary tirh thu a titlu nghâl ta. Tichuan Jamaica atangin United Presbyterian Church of Scotland tirhin Hope W Weddell leh thawktu dang tam fê chu an chhuak a, 1846-ah Old Calabar chu an thleng a. Mahse chu hmun chu Sâp tân a hrisêl lo hle mai, thih tamna hmun a ni. Mr. Waddell chu 1859-ah a kîr a tûl ta, William Anderson leh Hugh Goldie erawh chuan an upat thlenain an thawk thei a. Nakinah chuan Mission hmunpui pariat leh a pêng sawmhnih lai an nei ta a ringtu pawh an pung zêl a ni. Mission awmna khawpui zawng zawngah chuan mihringa inthawi te, nau phîr thah te, thubuaia thiam leh thiam lo fiah nâna tûr eitîr te leh an dân tha lo dangte a bo vek a ni. Tin, Baibul pawh an tawng Effik tawngin lehlin a ni a, an changkâng deuh deuh a ni. Tin, lehkha zirna lam pawh an uarpui a. themthiamna lam zirna (technical training) te an siam a, Kohhran rawngbâwl tûr chher nân te an hmang bawk a ni.

Tin, Calabar chhim chhak lama Cameroons-ah chuan Baptist Mission-in 1845-ah an thawk tan bawk a. Hei pawh hi Jamaica Negro-hoin an pianna ram lama Chanchin Tha tihthlen an duh avânga an rawt chhuah bawk a ni He Mission hruaitu ber chu Alfred Saker, Devonport-a tawlailîr siamtu a ni. He hmun pawh

hi thawktute thih tamna a ni, mahse an bei zêl a, an pung ta zêl a ni. Chu lai ram chu 1895-ah German-in an rawn luah chinah chuan Mission hna chu Basel Missionary Society kutah hlan a ni ta.

Mission hmun azawngah Afrika thlang lam Tuipui kam ram hi thawktute thih tamna ber a ni a, mahse a va thite hmun luahtu an awm zêl a, hna a kal zêl a ni. Mission hna dâltu chu zû a ni ber mai a, chuti chungin Mission hmun zahnih laiah Chanchin Ṭha thuin a bruai a ni. Ṭawng sawmhnih lai chu lehkha siam sak an ni tawh a, an ṭawngin Baibul pum emaw, a ṭhen emaw pawh lehlin a ni a, a la kal zêl a ni. Missionary-te hi chhandamna Chanchin Ṭha thlentu mai an ni lo va, lehkha tithiamtu ber an ni zêl a ni. Kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah Afrika thlang lam Negro-ho chu kristian 160,000 an awm tawh a, hmabâk a la nasa hle mai. Mahse tûn thlengin a kal zêl a ni.

25. AFRIKA CHHIM :

Afrika chhim lam mihringte chu thlang lama mite aia dang tak an ni. A tam ber chu *Bantus* an ni a, Kafir an ti zâwk mah ṭhîn. Huai tak, rilru nei tak, changkân lam pan thei mi tak an ni. Sakhua han tih tûr thlarau lam thil meuh pawh hi nei lovin, khawvêl thil, pâwn lam thilah an kal ber a ni. Missionary-ten hnam mâwl an va hmuh chhuah zîngah khawvêl thil hlîra kal (materialistic) ber an ni. Tin, *Hottentot-ho* an ni leh a. Bantus mite aiin an tlêm a, an tê zawk a, an mizia a nêm zâwk bawk a, an rilru pawh a chak lo zâwk. Sakhaw lamah Bantus mite ang deuh tak an ni. Tin, *Bushmen* (hnim hnuai mite) an awm leh a. Hottentot mite aiin an tê leh a, an vengva lo zâwk leh a ni. An thil thiam chu milem ziak a ni a, Afrika mite zînga chutiang thiam awm chhun an ni.

Tin, chu mi lama Cape of Good Hope chu 1846-ah Portuguese-in an hmu chhuak a, kum zabi 17-na chanve lamah chuan Dutch-hovin an luah a, chu chu 1806-ah English miten an hneh a. mahse 1814-ah Dutch mite an hlân leh a. A boruak a ṭhat

tâwk avângin Sâpho an lût chiam ta mai a. nuai sarih lai an tling ta. A tam ber chu Boer-ho an tih, Dutch mite thlah an ni. English rorêl dânah an lungawi tâwk lo va, Cape Colony chu chhuahsanin, mahnia dinna Orange Free State leh Transvaal an din a. Mi ngoho chuan a ram mite an hnehchhiah êm êm thîn a, Mission hna pawh an dodâl thîn, an nawmnâka an chêtna tidanglamtu tûr an nih an hria.

26. CAPE COLONY MISSION :

Chuta va thawk hmasa chu Moravian Missionary George Schmidt a ni a, Holland atangin Cape of Good Hope-ah 1737-ah a va kal a, Cape Town atanga thlêl 120-ah Hottentot mite zingah a han thawk tan a. Mahse Boer-hovin an dodâl a, 1744-ah kum sarih a thawh hnuin Europe ah a kîr leh ta. Mi 50 a kalsan a, an lo chhiar tûr Dutch Baibul a hnutchhiah a. Chu mite chu an inkhâwm thîn a, Baibul chu an chhiar thîn. Tin, kum 43 lai hnuah chuan Moravian pa thenkhat zinin Cape Town an tlawh a, chutah chuan Hottentot mi pitar, Baibul kha la kawltu an hmu a, rawn thawk leh tûrin a lo ngên a. Chuvâng chuan Holland ukên inbiakna an nei a, phalna an hmu a, 1792-ah Mission din tha leh tûrin Missionary pa nam an kal ta A tîr atangin Hottentot mite zingah chuan an thawhtling tan nghâl a, chhak lamah Kafir-ho zingah pawh an thawk zui zêl a, khawvêl miten an lo bei buai thîn chungin, kohhran tam tak an phun ta a ni.

Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk ve ta. Colony atangin an thawk ber. Colony Kohhran zîng, upa ber *Dutch Kohhran* chuan 1848-ah chauh a ram mi (natives) zinga thawh an tân a ni. Kum 1891 chhiarpuiah chuan a ram mi, mi hâng kristian 77,693 an nei tawh. Tin, *Wesleyan Mission* pawhin 1814-ah an thawk tan a, Transvaal-ah te. Swatziland-ah te, Rhodesia-an te, an thawk ber. Chûngah chuan Mission hmunpui 148 lai an nei ta. Tin, S.P.C. (Anglican) pawhin 1838-ah an thawk tan a. A thawktu Cape Town Bishop Dr. Gray chu mi thei tak, inpe tak a nih avângin a thawk sâwt hle. Mission hmun za lai an nei a, chu chu Bishop bial ngaah an then a, mi hâng kristian 16,000 an nei.

Tin, Afrika chhim ram lai lam nawrtu chu L.M.S. an ni thung. An thawktute zînga lang ber chu Robert Moffat a ni. Huan lam bei ṭhîn mi a ni a, L.M.S. Missionary atân a inpe ta a. Chu mi atâna traning a zawh veleh 1816-ah mi dang pasarih nên nemngheh an ni a, ani chu Afrika chhimah a kal ta. Namaqualand-ah Hottentot-ho zîngah a thawk a. An lal hming chu Africaner a ni a, rawk tûr zawnga vâk vêl a, va rawk ṭhîn a ni a, Colony mite leh chûng ram mite rêng pawhin an hlau hle a ni. Moffata rawngbâwlna avângin Chanchin Ṭhain a tidanglam ta a; chu avâng chuan Chanchin Ṭhain mi a hneh thei tih ring ngai lote pawhin an rin phah ta. Moffata chu 1821-ah a nupui nên Bechuana-ho zinga thawk thung tûrin an kal a. a nupui chu thurâwntu leh ṭanpuitu ṭha tak a ni. Bechuana-ho zînga a awm lai chuan khawkhêng nasa deuh tak mai hi a lo awm a, ruah puithiamte thu zâwmin, Missionary-te chu hnawh chhuah an tum a; mahse Moffata chuan ngam takin a lo bia a, an tih tum chu a ṭhulhtîr thei ta. Chutin laiin Moffata chu, a hlawhtlinna engmah a lan loh avângin a beidawng lutih a ni. Mahse a nupuiin 'An ṭawng pianpui ngeia Chanchin Ṭha hrilh an la hre lo a ni a" a ti a. Moffata chuan an ṭawng chu a zir ta sauh sauh va a sawi thei ta. Rei lo têah ringtu an lo pung a, ram ril lam khuate pawhin an hmun tlawh tûrin an sàwm hlawm ta a ni. A awmna Kuruman khua (Station) an din lai chuan remruattu, lung lam leh thing lamah architect ber a ni.

Kuruman-ah chuan a in amahin a sa a, a chaw leh silhfên a thawk chhuak bawk a, a tawlailîr chhia leh thil dangte amahin a siam ṭha a, Bechuana ho chu thîr hmanruaa hnathawh dân a zirtîr bawk a ni.

L.M.S. chuan hmâr lam an nawr zêl a, Colony leh Griqualand-a an hmunte chu, mahnia khawsa tawh tûrin an kalsan a, hmun dang an din zêl a. Afrika chhimah Mission hmun 13 an nei ta.

27. GERMAN MISSION :

L.M.S.-in Afrika chhim ram lai lam an beih chhûngin German Kohhran *Rhenish Mission-in* vei lam thla sîr thlang lam lui-

pui kam lam an lo lei thung a. Cape Colony-ah Hottentot-ho zîngan an thawk phawt a. Boer-hovin an dodâl avângin an tân chêt a harsa a; mahse an miten mahni inzirin an zir nma phah ta zâwk a, Mission hmun sâwm lai, mahni intodelh an nei ta a. Chuta tangin Namaqualand lam an rawn nawr a, chu ram chu German-in an chang ta nghe nghe. He ramah hian hnam mâwl tak, hnufual tak zîngah an thawk a, an tivêngva a, Mission hmun sâwm leh pakhat lai an siam ta. C uta tangin Hereloland lam pawh an bei zui a, mi hrât pui pin Baptus (K fir)-ho zîngan Mission hmun thum lai an din leh a. An Mission chuan avain mi 16,000 lai an nei ta. An hmâr lam pang Ovampoland-ah *Finland* Mission-in an thawk bawk. Tin, *Berlin* Mission pawhin 1834-ah an thawk tan a, Cape Colony-ah te, Kaffraria-ah te, Orange Free State-ah te, Transvaal-ah te, hlawkhlang takin an thawk a ni. Mission hmun pawh 40 lai an nei a, an mite pawh 22,000 lai an tling a ni.

Afrika chhima Mission hnathawk rih lian tak pakhat chu Bechuanaland ram lal Kham a ni. A naupan laiin German Missionary-in a baptis a. Ama phû thawka teh chuan khawvêl tichangkângtu lal ropuite zînga chhiar tel tlat a ni. A dam chhûng-in khawvêl dân tha lo zawng zawng, fascination duh loh thahte leh tar thahte leh an dân tha lo apiang, tihbo vek tumin a bei zui reng a ni. A mangtiang leh harsa a tih ber chu Sâp sun dâwngte leh zû a ni. 'Zû hi busina leh inbumna bul a ni, ka ti lovang' a ti a. A tâwpah a ram chu British hlichkhuhin a awn a, sum-dâwnna tha lote chu tihbîn a ni ta. British Blue book 1888-a miah chuan, "Khama chuan a mite chungah ngilnei takin, hriam lovin ro a rêl," tiin an ziak a ni.

28. SCOTCH MISSION :

German Mission-in Afrika chhim thlang lam thlasîr an beih lai chuan Scotland Kohhran United Free Church-in chhak lam an lo bei thung a. An Missionary Rev. John Ross chu 1823-ah a chhuak a, kum 55 chhûngin in lam hmu miah lovin a thawk a ni. Scotch Mission-te chuan lehkha zirtîrna lam pawh an ti nasa.

Chutiang zêlin Fingo mite zîngah pawh an bei zêl a. An thawhrah chhuahawm tak chu Tivo Soga a ni. Kafir mi zînga Mission thawktu, mi thiam nemngheh hmasa ber a ni. A hmasain Rev. William Chalmers-an a zirtîr a, chu mi hnuah Scotland-ah Glasgow khawpuiah a zir leh a. Ama sawi dânin a zir chhan ber chu, "Krista ka hriat hi kan mi a hre lote hnêna ka sawi theih nân" a ti a ni. Glasgow-ah, 1856-ah nemngheh a ni a, Kafir ṭawngin *Pilgrim's Procress* a letling a, Baibul lehlinnaah pawh a tel zêl a ni. Kum 42 a nihin 1871-ah a thi a, an ui nasa êm êm mai.

Scotch Mission-te hnathawh chu indonain a tibahlah ṭhîn. Kafir mite leh English mite an indo ta ṭhîn a, chu chuan hna a tichâwl a, a tiharsa zo ṭhîn. Indo a tâwp hnu chuan an hna a kal zêl a, 1900-ah chuan kohhran 24 an nei a, dân zawhkim 11,747 an awm a ni. Hmun dang Natal-ah pawh an thawk zêl a, mi pawh sânghnih aia tam an va nei ta.

Tin, Kohhran dangte pawhin chu mi lamah chuan an rawn thawk zêl a. **American Board** Mission phei chuan mi 17,000 lai an nei. Tin, **Anglican Kohhran** te, **Wesleyan** te, German lama **Hermansburg** Mission-te pawhin an rawn thawk a ni.

29. FRENCH LEH SWISS MISSION ;

French Missionary Society-in Missionary an tirh hmasakte chu 1829-ah a ni. Kum engzât emaw chu Kuruman-ah an thawk a. Chuta ta chu Basuto-ho lal Moshesh, chinchâng hre tak maiin a sâwm a, chutah chuan engemaw chen tluang takin an thawk a. Mahse British leh Moshesh chu an indo ta a, a tâwpah Basuto-ho chu an tlâwm ta, mahse British chan chu a ṭha bîk vak lo. Chu mi hnuah chuan Orange Free State-a Boer-hovin Mission tihbo tumin theih tâwpin an bei ta mai. Missionary-te chuan Moshesh chu British thla hnuai chuh tûrin thu an râwn ta a, chuta chinah hma an sâwn thei ta. Moshesh chu 1870-ah a thi a, baptisma a chang lo nâ a, Kristian sakhua chu a pawm a, a chite zîngah a tinghet a ni. French Mission chuan station 19 leh out-station 154 lai an nei a, mi pawh sînghnih, dân sawh-

zim 10,600 an nei ta. Zirna skul sâng tak tak an nei bawk. Tin, 1885-ah Zambesi-ah pawh Mission an va din a, an hlawhtling ṭan bawk a ni.

A tîrah chuan *French Missionary Society* leh *French Switzerland Mission*-in an thawkho va, mahse 1875 atang chuan French Switzerland Mission chuan anmahni pualin, Transvaal chhim lama Amatonga-a Kafir-ho zîngah an thawk ta a, chuta ṭangin Delogoa-a Kafir-ho zîngah an thawk zêl a, Dâlna tam tak a awm chungin an hlawhtling ṭan a, mi 2,500 laiin Chanchin Ṭha an pawm ta a ni.

Afrika chhim han pum thlîr ila, kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan mi nuairuk (600,000) laiin Chanchin Ṭha an pawm tawh a, Baibul pawh chuta chi tin ṭawnga lehlin a ni deuh thaw tawh. Kristiante chuan an thawktute an châwm a, an sumin lehkha an zir tawh a ni.

30. AFRIKA RAM LAI:

Afrika ram thlang lam leh chhim lam tuifinriat kam lam deuh zêla Mission hnathawh chu kan sawi tawh a, a ram lai lam ram ril lam chu sâp-hovin an la tlawh pawh lo. Ram ril lam va tlawh chhuak hmasatu ni zual bera sawi theih chu David Livingstone a ni. Scotland ram Blantyre-ah 1813, March 19-ah a piang a, a nu leh a pa kut hnathawk mi an ni. A lo len deuhvin Missionary hna a ngaihtuah ṭan a, harsa takin Art lam nên damdawi lam nên Theology lam nên a zir zo va. Chutih lai chuan Afrika chhima Missionary Moffata a hmu a, Africa chhima kal ve a tum ta a, L.M.S. tirhin 1840-ah Kuruman a pan ta. Chuta ta chu rei lotêah Kolobeng-ah a insawn a; tin, 1849-ah hmâr lam ram ril lam a nawr zêl a, Kolahari thlalêr kal tlangin dîl lian Lake Ngami a va hmu chhuak a. Chûng ram mi Makololo-ho chuan an lo tiṭha hle a. Afrika ram lai lama sumdâwnna leh Chanchin Ṭha a luh theihna tûr kawng hmuh chhuah a tum ta a, chuvângin Cape Town-ah a kal a, 1852-ah a nupui fanaute Sâp ramah a hawtîr a. A va kîr leh chuan a va awmna Kolobeng kha Boer-hovin an rawk a, an lo tichhe vek tawh.

Chuvângin Makololo-ho khawpui Linyanti-ah a kal a, a remchâng apiangah Chanchin Ṭha a hril zêl bawk a. Bawi zawrh leh lei thute a hria a, amah ngei pawhin mite an nghâwnga an ṭingmit duah duahte a hmu a; chûng chu Sâpho luhtîr a, tihtâwp duhin, kawng hmuh chhuah tumin a bei nasa a ni.

Linyanti aṭang chuan Tuifinriat kam lam kawng tûr zawn tumin, Makololo-ho 27 hruaiin a chhuak leh a. Khawsik a vei ṭhîn a, harsa takin mi hlauhawmte pawh tâwk ṭhînin, thla ruk hnuah tuipui kam khua Loando an thleng thei ta. Chuta ṭang chuan Sâp rama châwl tûra haw zêl a hun hle, mahse Livingstonea chuan a mi hruaite kha mi hlauhawm pui pui kâra tirh haw mai a duh lo. A kîrpui leh a, a ram awm dân leh an thil hmuh zawng zawng ngun takin an chhinchhiah a. Kum khat zet hnuah Maholoło ram an thleng leh a, a mi hruaite chuan Loando khaw chanchin sawi tûr an ngah hle a ni.

Livingstonea chuan Missionary tân awmna ngaia awm reng lo va, ram ril lam tlawh chhuak a, hna chhunzawmtu tûr Afrika mite zirtîr zêl leh, chutiang tih nâna kawng zawn chhuah chu ṭha berin a hria a. Tichuan Zambesi lam panin a chhuak leh ta. Chu mi ṭum chuan tui khawhthla ropui, Makololo miten Mosi-oa-tunya (meikhu khawpui ri) an tih chu a hmu chhuak a, Lalnu hming chawiin Victoria Fall a vuah a. A zau lam mêl khat a tling a, a tui chhah lam ft. 300 a ni, a thâwm chu mêl 20-a hlaah pawh hriat theih a ni. Cape Town a thlenin England-ah châwl tûrin a kal ta. A thusawite leh a thuziakte chuan mi rilru a chawk tho hle a, Mission lam rilru a tichhuak thar a ni.

Afrika-ah 1858-a a kîr leh chuan sawrkâr mi tirh (Government expedition) hruaituah a ṭang a. Mahse an hmuingîl lo, a sâp kalpuite leh a nupui an thi a, khawsikin an na ṭheuh a ni. Zambesi lui zawh chhoh a tum lah chu suar leh khawhthla avângin zawh zêl theih a lo ni lo. Sawrkâr chuan a titâwp a, Livingstonea pawh England-ah a haw leh ta rih. Kum hnih emaw hnuah Afrika-ah a kal leh a, a beih ngai bawk a bei leh

a. Chu mi ṭum chuan thil tam tak a keng a, phurtu pawh India mi leh Afrika mi tam tak a hruai a, Aigupta kal pawhna tûr Nile lui hnâr hmuh chhuah a tum a ni. Chu mi ṭum chuan dîl Lake Mweru leh lui lian Lualaba a hmu chhuak a, mahse Nile lui hnâr a ni lo. A mi hruai India mite chuan an phatsan a, a thi ta tiin an sawi darh a, sâpho rilru a tibuai hle mai. Afrika mite lah chu a ṭhen an nâ a, a ṭhenin an kalsan bawk. Amah lah a na bawk. A thil kente an rûk zawh sak a, a ran kente chu a ṭhen an thi a, a ṭhen an bo va. Arab sumdâwngten an lo pui a, mahse bawi zuartute an nih avângin a duh lo hle. Ujiji-ah chau taka zâwn luhin a awm a, chuta a thil hnutchhiah chu Arab mi, a rin tak chuan a lo rûk zawh sak vek a ni. Chutih laiin chanchin bu *New York Herald* chhuahtute mi tirh, Henry Morton Stanley chuan chhe deuhvin a va hmu chhuak ta a, a thil rawn ken chuan a tung nung ta. Chu chu 1871-ah a ni.

Livingstonea chuan Stanley ruala England-a haw ve rih chu duh lovin, Lualaba lui kha hriat chian tumin a bei leh ta a. Achângin sakawrah a chuang a, achângin lawngtôin an kal a, a a tâwp lamah chuan a chak ta lo êm a, zâwn a ngai a. Bangweola dil kam, Ilala-ah a khum bula ṭhingṭhiin a lo thi a ni. Chu chu 1873 May 1 a ni. A mite chuan a lung an la a, an phûm a, a ruang chu a note-te zawng zawng nên, tuifinriat kam mêl zaruk laia hlaah an zâwn thleng a. Chuta ṭangin England-ah mi ropui phûmna Westminster Abbey-ah an phûm ta.

Livingstonea chuan kum 25 chhûngin Afrika ram bung tam tak, mi ngoten an la hmuh ngai loh a hmu chhuak a, Afrika ram lai lam thlalêr ram ro, awm theih lohna ni tûra an ngaih ṭhin chu ram ṭha, a boruak leh a leilung pawh ṭha tâwk tak a ni tih a hre chhuak ta. Tin, a beisei ang ngeiin Sâpho leh chu mi rualin Missionary-te an lût ta zêl rêng a ni. England-a a va haw chhûng khân Mission lam rilru a chawk tho êm êm zêl a, Mission pariat lai an lût ta a ni.

31. UNIVERSITIES MISSION :

Livingstonea thusawi avânga che hmasa chu Anglican Kohhran a ni. Universities Mission siamin Missionary pathum, Bishop Mackenzie hovin 1860-ah an tîr chhuak a, Shire Valley lamah Magomero-ah an kal a. A tîrah chuan beiseiawm hle dâwnin a lang a, mahse Bishop Mackenzie chu a zinnaah khawsikin a thi a, mi dang pawh an dam thei lo va, buaina dang a awm bawk nên, Shire Valley chu an chhuahsan ta. A thlâktu Bishop Toger chu Zanzibar thliarkâr, Afrika atanga mêl 20-ah remchâng enin a awm a, a thlâk lehtu Bishop Steere hunah Afrika ram chhûng, Nyassa dîl kam chhak lamah Mission hmun nghet tak an din ta.

32. LIVINGSTONIA MISSION :

Scotland Kohhran Free Church chuan, Livingstonia Mission siamin, 1874-ah Dr. Robert Laws hovin, themthiam thenkhat an tirchhuak a. Nyassa dîl kam chhim lam, Maclem-ah an kal a, chuta tangin thlang lam Bandawe-ah an insawn a. A tîr lai chuan harsatna an nei. An thawhna ram mite an kawlh a, Arab-ho bawi zuartuten an bei buai bawk thîn. Harsatna dang chu an dam thei lo a ni : an thi an thi mai a, mahse mi dangin an hmun an rawn luah zêl. Tin, chûng harsatnate chu reh hun a a awm ta. British hliahkhuhin an awm ta bawk. Rei tak chhûng chu an hlawhtlinna sawi tham a awm lo, mahse beidawng lovin an bei zêl a, hlawhtlin hun a lo awm ta. Kohhran member 1300 lai an awm ta a, an vai chuan, dân zawhkim rih lote nên, sâng thum aia tam lai an ni ta a ; skula zir naupang 12,000 lai an ni bawk. Nyassa dîl hmâr lamah pawh zirna hmun *Livingstonia Institution* tha tak an din a ni.

33. BLANTYRE MISSION ;

Scotland Kohhran bawk Established Church (Sawrkâr zawm) pawhin Nyassa dîl leh tuipui inkâr Shire Highlands lamah an thawk a. An hmun chu Livingstone-a pianna khaw hming chawi-

in Blantyre an ti a. A tîrah chuan harsatna hlauhawm tak an nei. Bawi tlân boten tlân luh nân an hman thin avângin bawi zuartuten tihbo vek atân an vau thîn. Missionary-ten an buaipui thin avângin buaina an tawh phah thîn. Mahse rei deuhvah chu mi lam harsatna chu a bo ta a, Blantyre chu Chanchin Tha hmun pui, lehkha lam leh themthiam lam zirna hmun pui tak mai a lo ni ta. Mission hmun pui pawh, 1884-ah chuan, Domasi leh Zemba-ah an din a, chûng chu District pum puia kohhran thang zêlte enkawlna hmun pui an ni. Hmunpui dang pawh 1887-ah Mlanje-ah an din leh a. Missionary sawmhnih lai leh thawktu dang tam takin an thawk zêl a. Dân zawhkim zaruk leh skul naupang 1700 an nei ta.

34. NYANZA MISSION :

Anglican Kohhran Society (C.M.S.) chuan 1843 atang khân, chhak lam tuipui kam, Mombasa-ah Mission hmun an nei tawh a, chuta thawktu Dr. Krapf chuan ram ril lam nawr a lo rawt tawh thîn a. Chutih laiin H.M. Stanley khân, a khaw fannaa a thil hriat hrilhin C.M.S. hnênah lehkha a thawn a. Dîl kian Victoria Nyanza hmâr lama Uganda lal Mtesa (Mesa ti mai ila)-in kristian zirtîrtu a duh tih a hrilh a. Chu veleh C.M.S. mite pali, Zanzibar thliarkâr atangin, 1876-ah an kal ta. An zînga pakhat Alexander Mackey chu Scotch ni a ni a, kum 14 chhûng-in in lam tlawh lovin a thawk a, 1890-ah khawsikin a thi ta.

Lal Mtesa rorêl chhûng chuan buaina a awm lo va, mahse a thihin a fapa Mwonga hunah tihduhdahna a chhuak a, mi tam tak an tihlum a, Bishop Hannington pawh mârtarin a thi a ni Chu mi hnuah Mohamed zui hovin helna an mût chhuak a, lal Mwonga chu Uganda ata an hnawt chhuak a. Mwonga chuan, puitu atân kritiante a sâwm a, hliahkhuh a tiam a, an pui a, a lal leh ta. Chu mi hnu pawhin helna a awm leh a, mârtar engemaw zât an awm leh a ni. Mahse chuti chungin Mission hna chu a kal zêl a, Kohhranah baptisma chang tawh hlîr pawh 25,000 an awm ta.

35. TANGANIKA DIL MISSION :

Tanganika chu Afrika dîl lian pathumna a ni a, Nyanza dîl leh Nyassa dîl inkâra mi, ram ril lam, tlawh pawh har zâwk a ni. Chu mi lamah chuan L.M.S.-in Missionary an tîr a, 1878-ah Ujiji an thleng a. An hruaitu ber J.B. Thomson chu an thlen hlimin a thi a, mi dang pahnih chu awm zêl thei lovin an haw ve ta. Mi dang an va thawk veleh a, an hotu an Society ziaktu Dr. Mullens chu kawngah a thi a. Kum 12 chhûng lai chu, 1890 thlengin harsatna eng engemaw avângin inrem nghet hlei thei lovin an awm a. An dam thei lo va, an thi a, chu mi chhûngin thawktu 12 aia tam an thi a, a ṭhen dam thei lovin an haw a. Chuti chung chuan an bei zui zêl a, dîl kam chhim lamah chuan Mission hmun pathum an din ta. Zirna lam leh thil siamna lam (industry) pawh ṭha tak an siam a. Kristian chu sawmli chauh an awm a, mahse an pun zêl beisei awm tak chu a ni a, a ṭan tîr lai chauh a la ni.

36. CONGO MISSION :

Dîl lian Tanganika aṭang chuan lui lian tak Lualaba a luang chhuak a. Chu lui chu Livingstone-a lam chhuaktu Mr. Stanley khân, thing lawng narân engemaw zât hmangin, mêl 1400 lai a zawh chhuak a, chûng chu Sâpho la tlawh ngai loh ram a ni. Lî lian tak, Stanley-a lî (Stanley Pool) an tih tâk chu a zuk thlenin, lui chu a lo zîm a, suar nasa pui pui a lo tam ta a, a zawh zêl thei ta lo. A ram hmuh chhuah chu zau tak a ni a, mihring pawh tam tak an ni. Chuta Mission chhuak hmasa chu *East London Institute* tirhte an ni a ; 1878-ah an kal ṭan a. A ṭhenin lawngin Congo chuan hnuai lam an pan a, a ṭhenin Stanleya lî chung lam an pan a. Kum ruk chhûngin mi 50 lai an tîr chhuak a ni. Mahse a ṭhen an va thi a, a dangte chu an haw leh ta. Chu mi hnuah *American Baptist Union*-in an chhunzawm a, Mission hmun pariat lai an nei ta a. dân zawhkim pawh sânghnih lai an nei thei ta. Tin, East London Institute pawh khân, 1886-ah Equator piah lam ramah Balolos mite zîngah an bei ve leh a, tlâwmngai takin an bei a, mi an hloh hnem hle mai.

Congo ramah chuan Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn thawk ve a. Arthingtona huaihawt vêl avângin *English Baptist Missionary Society*-in 1879-ah Missionary pali an tîrchhuak a, an tirh belh zêl a. Anni pawhin an tuar nasain an inhloh tam hle mai. *Swedish Missionary Society* pawhin Congo chuanhnuai lamah Mission hmun pali an nei a, mi 1,400 an nei ta. Tin, *American Board* pawhin ram ril lam mêl 250 laia hla, Bihe-ah an thawk a, Missionary Society dang tam tak pawhin an thawk ta.

An harsatna chu ṭawng hrang a tam êm êm a, a ram a hrisêl lo bawk a ni. Ṭawng hrang tam avânga harsatna chu an hnh thei a, a ram hrisêl lohna chu ngaiah an neih a ni mai. An thawk ṭan a ni a, rah hmasa kristian 10,000 (sîng) an nei chauh a ni.

37. AFRIKA PUM THLIRNA :

Afrika pum thlîrin, kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah chuan Evangelical lam mi, kristian nuai riat (800,000) an ni tawh a, chu chu mi sâng (1000) zêla pali an ni. A hma kum 20-ah khân sâng zêla pakhat an ni a, an punna a ṭhá tâwk hle a ni. Tûn kum zabi 20-na tâwp lamah hian a dang nasa zet ang. Tiharsatu sawi tel tham tak chu, Mohamed zuihovin Afrika mite chu an chuh sek a ni a, an lâk tam ang zêlin Chanchin Ṭha lama hruai an har a ni. Tin, Missionary tîrtu Kohhrante lahin an mite mahnia khawsa tûrin an Mission an titâwp hma lutuk hlawm a ni. Mahse Pathianin a ram a tikal zêl a ni.

38. MADAGASCAR THLIARKAR :

Madagascar chu Afrika chhim chhak lama thliarkâr lian tak, a dung mêl 1030 a vâng mêl 360 a ni. A mihringte chu Malagacy an ti a, chi hrang hrang an tam a, a pui ber chu ram lai lama chêng Hovas an ni. An khawpui chu Antananarivo a ni. An dân chu bengtlalo tak takte a ni a, bawi lam lah an ti nasa a, milem biak lah a nasa bawk.

39. MISSION LUH THU :

Wales rama Pastor hna zirte zirtîrtu Dr. Thomas Phillips chuan, chanchinbuah Madagascar rama bawi tûr man duah duah leh hralh thu a chhiar a. Tin, *Tirhkohte* bang 16 a han chhiar leh a, a zânah chuan a mangah "Madagascar ramah lo kai la, min pui rawh ' tia au a hmu a. Atûka a pâwl la tûra a lo kal chuan a hmêlah vei a nei tih a hriat a ni. A pâwlte hnêaah chuan a sawi ta vak mai a, a tâwpah "Tunge kal ang ?" a ti a. An ngawi ṭhap a, tlangvâl pakhat David Jones chu a lo ding chhuak a, "Ka kal ang" a han ti a, a ṭhian Thomas Bevan a lo ding a, "Kei pawh ka kal ang" a han ti ve a. Dr. Phillips chu a hmêlah a lâwm tih a lang nghâl a ni, amah chu nupui fanau nêna hnawk tawh, kal rual lo a ni.

Chu tlangvâl pahnih chu London-ah an kal a, L.M.S.-in an lo pawm a. Chutah chuan David Jones chuan English nula Miss Darby nupuiah a nei. Tichuan a nupui nên Bevana te nupa nên an paliin an chhuak ta a, 1818-ah Mauritius thliarkâr an thleng ta. Chuta British Governor, Mission lam ngaihsaktu tak, Farquhar chu a chawlh hlân a lo ni a, Deputy Governor General Hall chuan a lo duh lo hle mai a, Madagascar lal Radama hlauhawmzia leh a ram hrisêl lohziate a sawi a, a sawi ṭhaih vak mai a, Madagascar-a kal phalna lah a pe duh hek lo. Chuta sâp dang awmte lah chuan an duh lo bawk. "He pa bian Malagasy mite ka zirtîr dâwn e a tih chu, ramhnuaia zâwngho zirtîr se a hlawhtling hma zâwk ang" te an ti a. Mahni hlâwkna ngawt zawnga che ṭhîn, bawia sumdâwn pawh bei zêltute chuan Missionary-te an duh lo, an hlâwkna an tihchhiat sak ang tih an hlau ṭhîn a ni.

Nakinah David Jones te nupa chu Madagascar ram tuipui kam khua, Tamatave-ah an kal ta a, Bevana te nupa chu an dam loh avângin an thei rih lo. Sawi hnâwmtute sawi angin a hmun a lo hrisêl lo êm mai a, Jonesa nupui leh a fa chu khawsikin an thi ta mai a. Jones pawh a chau êm êm mai. Chutiang chu hre lovin Thomas Bevan te nupa leh an fa sên chu an lo

kal a, rei lotêah an pathumin an thi a, David Jones chauh chu chau takin a awm ta. Mahse zâm chuang lo tawpin a tum ngai a tum tlat a ni. A lo chak chhuah deuhvin remchâng a lo awm ta. British palai James Hastie zuiin Antananarivo khawpui chu a va thleng ta a, lal Radama chuan a lo lâwm a. Mahse a hmaa bawi tihbo thuthlung chu Deputy Governor Halla'n a lo bawhchhiat avângin Radama chuan British mite a ringhlel zo tawh a, James Hastie tân a harsa hle mai. Mahse a tâwpah chuan bawi tihbo thu chu an puitlin leh ta.

David Jones chuan skul siamin a zirtîr ṭan a, Radama chu zirna ngaihsak mi a ni a, a lo ṭanpui a. Nakinah Malagasy mite lehkha siam ṭûlin a hre ta a. Eng lehkha nge tih chu lal Radama thu tûr a ni. Arab sumdâwnghovin Arabic an sawi mawi a, mahse Radama chuan Latin lehkha a thlang ta. A. AW. an siam chuan David Jones chuan English a, aw, chu fiah takin a han lam fak fak zêl a. Radama chuan a lo ngaithla a, "Engahnge 's' kan duh ang, 'c' kan nei tawh alâwm?" a lo ti a. Jones chuan "Achângin 'c' hian ri chang a nei a, achângin ri nêm a nei a ni" a ti a. "A nih leh 'c' bân rawh, 'ka' leh 's' kan neih chuan a tâwk ang" lal chuan a ti a, a ṭangkai hle a ni. Malagasy lehkha an han siam peih vek chuan Baibul lehlin te, lehkhabu dang siam te a lo ṭûl ta a, kum li chhûng (1822 - 1826) chu lehlin hna beih nân a hmang a ni.

Missionary dangte pawhin an rawn belh zêl a, a rawn belh hmasatu chu David Griffiths a ni Lal Radama chu themthiam lamte ngaihtuah mi a ni a chuvângin Missionary themthiamte an lo chhuak belh zêl bawk. Radama dam lai chuan hna a kal tluang zêl a, a mite tân kristian nih leh baptisma chan phalna thupêk pawh a tichhuak a. Mahse kum 36 mi chauh a nihin, zu in luat avâng deuh berin a thi ta. Tamatave-ah sâpho a va pâwlnaa a chîn thar a ni a, a ti lutuk ta a ni.

Radama nupui sâwm leh pahnihte zînga pakhat Ranavalonai a lo lal a, laina chuh tûr ni âwma a rinte a that a. Milem biak humhalh tlat a tum chungin, Radama kawng kha zawhna

chin a nei a, lehkha leh thil siam zirna lam a duh a, sakhaw zalênna pawh 1831-ah a puang a. Chu mi denchhen chuan Chawlhni lo awm hmasaah mi 20-in baptisma an chang a, Malagasy rah hmasate an ni Chawlhni lehah hmun dangah mi 8-in an chang leh a. Chuta ṭang chuan Kohhran chu nambar leh chakna lamah a ṭhang tial tial ta a ni. Chuta ṭang bawk chuan khawvêl miten an ngaimawh zual a, Officer te leh sipaite chu kristian ni lo tûr leh baptisma chang lo tûra khapna a lo chhuak ta. Mahse Chanchin Ṭha a darh zêl a, Kohhran a ṭhang zêl a. Kristiante chuan Baibul chhûnga bu engpawh an neih ang ang leh Thuinchhâng bute an hnathawhnaah an keng a, remchâng apiangah an chhiar a, mi dangten an lo ngaithla a, an zâwt a. Khaw engah pawh kristian tlêmtê tal an awm phawt chuan inah an inkhâwm a, an khuaah kohhran a lo ding ta ṭhîn a. Chuvângin sipai tâna thupêk kha mi zawng zawng huapin a lo chhuak ta. Kristian ngaihmawhna a zual bawk a, lalnu hnênah chuan Missionary-te hi sâp sawrkâr tâna kawng buatsaihtu an ni tiin an hêk bawk a ni.

40. TIHDUHDAHNA RAPTHLAK :

Thupêk chu a lo chhuahin kristian ṭhenkhat chu an pha ngei a, mahse a tam ber chu rorêltu hmaah pawh an zâm lo, an ṭawngṭai zêl mai a ni. Officer 400 an tihniam a, 2,000 chu an chawitîr a, thupêk bawhchhe leh chu tihhlum emaw, bawi atana man emaw an ni ang tiin an vau va. Missionary-te chu an ram chhuahsan tûrin thu an pe a, a ṭhen erawh chu sabawn siam zirtîr tûrin awm rih an phal a. Chu mi chhûng chuan Missionary-te chuan Baibul lehlin leh chhut an ngawrh sek a, 1836-a an chhuah fai chuan Baibul pum copy 70 aia tam an chhu hman a Chûng chu Malagasy miten a rûktêin an la chhuak a, a ṭhen chu ṭha takin an fûn a, an thukru a. District pakhatah chuan an Baibul neih chhun bu khat chu kum 25 chhûngin pûkah an thukru a ni Chu pûk chu zâwnghri vei dah nâna an hman tawh a ni a, Officer-ten an tlawh lo.

Hremna chuan kristiante a tihzâm loh avângin lalnu chuan tihhlum thu a pe ta. Martar hmasa ber chu hmeichhia, Rasalamai a ni. Theih tâwpa an nghaisak pawhin, "Kan thlahtute

pathian chu pathian an ni lo, ka be lo vang" a ti tlat reng mai a, Ambohipotsy-ah an chhun hlum ta Chu chuan kristiante a tizâm dâwn emaw lalnu chuan a ti a, mahse kristiante a hre lo a ni, an zâm chuang lo. Chuvângin kristiante chu an man khâwm a, a then bawiah an hralh a, a then hmun hrisêl lovah hnathawh tûrin an kaltîr a. A dangte chu tihhlum tûrin hmun liah an hruai a. Ambohipotsy-ah chuan an chhun hlum a, ui an pe a, Ampamarinana-ah chuan khâm tlângah hruizêuin an kâwng-ah an hlîng a, an thlah uai a, Krista an phat duh loh chuan an sât chat a, a hnuai lungpui khawkrawkah an tla sawm nûlh a, Fiadanana-ah chuan an dêng hlum a, Faravohitra-ah chuan an hâl hlum a ni. Chutih chhûngin kristian an pung zêl a, zîn reh-ah tlâng pangah te, fianrial dangahte an inkhâwm a, Baibul an chhiar thîn. Khawpui chhûngah pawh a rûka inkhâwmna an nei. David Jonesan Madagascar a rah hmasak ni atanga kum 19-ah Krista phat aia tlih tlang tam tak an awm ta a ni.

Tihduhdahna chu 1853-ah a reh a, mahse a lo ding leh a, kum sarih lai hnuah lalnu Ranavalonai chu 1860-ah a thihin a reh hlen chauh a ni. A fapa Radama II a lo lal a, Missionary-te chu lo kîr tûrin a sâwm a, 1861-ah William Ellis a lo kîr a, Missionary dangte pawhin an rawn zui a. Tihduhdahna chhuah tirh khân kristian sâng (1000) dân zawhkim 300 an ni a, 1,600 aia tam martarin an thi a, tihduhdahna a rehin kum 25 chhûng lai kristiante tihbo tuma an beih hnuin, Missionary-te lo kîr chu lo lâwmtu kristian 7,000, dân zawhkim 740 an awm a ni. 'Do-lung, tuboh tam tak tikehtu' a ni zêl mai. Kristiante an nghai-sakna hmun li kha lalin Missionary William Ellis chu a pe a, a hmun liah chuan hriat rengna biak in an sa a, chu mi atân England-a miten £ 12,000/- (Rs 170,000/-) an pe a ni.

Missionary hmasa David Jones kha han sawi leh rih ila. Sâp ramah châwl tûra a kal hnuin a lo kîr leh a, Mauritius thliarkâr Post Louis-ah a han awm rih a. Association of Merchants and Planters-ho rualin 1840-ah Antananarivo khawpui a lût ve thei a. Tihduhdahna zual lai kha a ni a, lalnuin a lo hmu duh lo

hle a, a ṭhian Malagasy mite lah khân an be ngam lo. Port Louis-a a awm lai aṭang tawh khân a thil hriat leh hmuhte chuan a rilru a tina êm êm a, mahse engmah tih theih a nei si lo. Port Louis-ah a kîr leh a, kum 43 mi chauh niin 1841 May 1-ah a thi ta.

Kan sawi lai kha han zawm leh ila. Radama II kha a tual thi ta mai a, a nupui Rasoherinai a lal a, sakhaw zalênna kristiante a phal sak a. A thihin 1868-ah a nau Ranavalonai II chu kristian invuahin a lal ta. A pasal, Prime Minister nên 1869 February 21-ah Malagasy Pastor-in a baptis a ni. Chu mi hnu lawkah ram bung lai lam (central province) Imerina biala mite chuan an milem zawng zawng an hâl a, Chanchin Ṭha leh thiamna a ṭhang ta zêl a ni.

Madagascar thliarkârah chuan Kohhran dangte pawhin 1895 aṭangin L.M.S. chu an va thawhpui ve ta. Anglican Kohhran te, Norwegian Mission te, Friends Mission te pawhin an thawk ve ta a ni.

41. FRENCH HNUAIAH :

Kum 1895-ah Madagascar chu French-in an rawn la ta a. lalnu leh a pasal Prime Minister kha an bân a, sakhaw zalênna pawh an puang a. Mahse Jesuit-hovin thiam takin an phiar vêl a, French mi leh sa nih leh Catholic nih chu inkawp tûr niin an sawi a. An hlauhawm a, Evangelical Mission-te chu an nêk bo vang tih a hlauhawm ta. Mahse *Paris Missionary Society* an lo lût a, Tahitia an tih ang khân, Protestant Mission hmun chu an rawn luah a, L.M.S. Mission hmunte leh skulte chu an rawn la ta a. Protestant-ho dinhmun a him ta. An Governor chuan sakhaw zalênna thu a tikhauh va, an mite chuan French mite la ni chungin Protestant nih theih a ni tih an hre ta.

David Jonesa Mission inṭanna kum za champha lawmnaah chuan Madagascar-a L.M.S. mite chu India leh China-a an mite aiin an tam a ni. Kum 1898-a Paris Missionary Society-in an chhiar chuan kristian 393,099, dân zawhkim 97,800 leh an skula

kalte 125,996 an ni. Mahse Madagascar chanve chu ring lo khawthim a la ni.

42. INDIA :

Tûnah chuan mi vengva sate zînga Mission hna kan sawi thung dâwn a ni.

India hi ram zau tak a ni a, Pakistan nên a inthen hnu pawh hian zau tak a ni. A chhûnga mihring tam ber leh pui ber chu Hindu an ni a, a dawttu chu Mosolman an ni. Budha zui leh sakhaw dang nei tam tak leh hnam mâwl, ramhuai biate an awm a. Thiamna lamah chuan hmasâng aṭanga mahni ṭawnga lehkha lo nei ṭhîu te, thil ropui tak tak lo siama lo din ṭhînte an awm a, indawt zêlin mâwl lutuk thlengin an awm bawk. Tin, India rama thil hnawk tak, kristian nih dâltu ram danga awm lo chu chi leh chi indaidanna, chi ṭha leh chi chhia inthliarna caste an tih hi a ni. Missionary-ten an hruai tam ber chu tlâng mite leh hnam mâwl dang tribal mi an tih, caste nei ve lote hi an ni. India mi tam berte tân erawh chuan kristian nih chu mahni chipuite leh chhûngte kalsan ṭhakna, mi chuang nihna a ni a, a harsa a ni. Missionary-te tân erawh chuan British ram awp a lo nih khân ram danga Mission hmun angin a hlauhawm ve lo va, zah an ni zâwk a ni. A tlângpuiah India mite chu mi thiam, vengva sa, (civilised) an ni a, Kristiannain thlarau lam thil tih loh, pâwn lam thil chu tihdanglam a nei lo. Chu vângin India rama Mission hnathawh lan dân chu ram danga a lan dân ang a ni lo.

43. MISSION HMASA :

India rama Missionary hmasa ber chu Apostol Thoma tih a ni. India chhim Malabar lamah Suria kristiante tih an awm a, chûng chu Apostol Thoma phun an ni. Rei tak chhûngin Rom lam aiin Suria lam bulpuiah an neih avângin *Suria kristiante* tih an ni. Thawveng taka awm ṭhîn an ni a, mahse Portugal sawrkârin a rawn la a, Roman puithiamhovin kristiante chu Pope hnuaia lâk luh vek tumin an bei a, tihduhdahna a chhuak a, an

tuar nasa hle a ni Mahse English miten an rawn la ta a, a reh ta. Mahse Suria kristiante chu Roman-ah leh Suria Kohhranah an inthen hlen phah ta. Tin, Portugal sawrkârin 1509-ah Goa an la a, Roman Catholic sakhua an la lût nghâl a. Tin, chu mi hnu kum 30-ah Xavier (Zavier ti mai ila) a lo kal a, Mission hna a rawn bei vak a, mi dang pawhin an rawn chhunzawm a, mahse an tih dân chu mite zirtîr meuh lova baptis chiam a ni ber. Portugues mite leh a ram mite chu an inneih pawlh thîn a, an fate chu Romam Catholic an ni zêl thîn. Roman Kohhran chuan hmun tinah an thawk a an tamna ber erawh chu chhim lamah a ni.

44. DANISII MISSION :

India rama Protestant Missionary hmasa ber chu Ziegenbalg leh Plutcho an ni. Denmark lalin Indiaa an ram chanah 1706-ah a tîr a, Tranquebar-ah an thawk a. Mahse chuta sâp awmte chuan an lo duh lo nasa mai a, an tiduhdah a, Denmark lal thu pawisa lovin, Ziegenbalg chu tân inah thla li an tântîr a. Chuti chungin an bei lui zêl a, kum khat hnu (1707)-ah Protestant biak in an hawng thei a ni. Tin, chu mi hnu kum nga (1711)-ah Ziegenbalg chuan Tamil tawngin Thuthlung Thar pum a let zo va, a hnu kum 3-ah an chhuah a. Kum 36 chauh a nihin 1719-ah a thi ta mai a, mahse kohhran ding tan chu a hmu hman a, mi 250 an nei tawh a ni. Chu mi kum bawkah Plutcho chuan India a chhuahsan a, naupang zâwkten tha takin an chhunzawm a.

Tin, 1750-ah Schwartz a lo chhuak ve a, Tranquebar-ah a thawk phawt a, chu mi hnuah Tanjore-ah te, Trichinopoli-ah te a thawk a. A hlawh chu kum khatah £ 48/- (Rs 720/-) a ni a, a awmna ram mite ei ang a ei a. Trichinopoli kulhah chuan Chaplain a ni tel bawk a, chutah chuan kum khatah £ 100/- (Rs 1500/-) a hmu a, chu chu Mission tân a pe vek zêl a ni. A miziain mi a hueh hle a, Raja-te leh English-ho pawhin hman an duh hle thîn a, mahse politics lam thil khawih a duh lo.

Vawi khat erawh chu a khawih a ni. Seringapatam lal (Sultan) Hyder Ali chu English-ho haw tak mai a ni a, English-ho tirâlṭi thamin a hlawhtling si a, biak rem tumin mi an tîr a. Mahse Hyder Ali chuan Schwartz lo chu a ring tâwk lo. "Kristian rawntîr rawh u, mi bum lo tûr" a ti a ni. A dam chhûng hun hnuhnûng kum 20 chhûng chuan Tanjore-ah Raja in hmun a pêk-ah a awm a, fahrah châwmnain a siam a, 1798-ah a thihin a naupangte chuan an kîl map a ni. Tin, a zirtîr lo ni tawh Raja chuan Schwartz hriat rengna biak in Tanjore kulhah a sa a.

Tranquebar lam a Danish Mission chu nakinah English Societiesten an la a, kum za laiah chuan mi 50,000 lai an nei a ni. An tih dân fel tâwk lo a awm. Chî lei chî indaidanna (caste) hi an pawm tel a, kohhran tikal fel lotu a ni. Nakinah Bishop Wilson-in a tibo thei hrâm ta.

45. BAPTIST MISSION :

Baptist Missionary Society (B.M.S) siam chhuah thu leh William Careya inpêk thu kha kan sawi tawh a (ib. No 6). Chu Society chuan Bengala thawh an tum a, kal tûr chu W. Carey leh lawng doctor Mr Thomas an ni. Chu mite chu English lawngin an phur duh lo va, Danish lawngah an kal a, 1793-ah Calcutta an thleng a. Careya chuan a chaw intum a tum a, mahse chaw hmuhna hna a hmu lâwk lo va, chutih chhûng chuan a nupui fanaute nên an tlachham hle mai. Nakînah Dinapore-ah Indigo factory-ah Superintendent hna a thawk ta. Chutah chuan kum ruk a awm a, Bengali ṭawng thiam thamin a zir a, Chanchin Ṭha hrilin a kal vêl ṭhîn.

Tin, 1799-ah Missionary dang pahnih Mr. Marshman leh Mr. Ward an lo kal a, Calcutta chhak lam mêl 16, Serampore-ah an awm a, Careya pawhin a fin ta a. Marshmana-te nupa chuan Indiaa Sâp fate tân Boarding School an hawng a, chutah chuan kum tin £ 1000/- an hmu a. Warda khâwl chhut lam a ho va. Calcutta-ah King William's College a lo dinin Careya chu kum tin £ 600/- hmuin Professor-ah a ṭang a. An tangka hmuh a

pun ang zêlin an Mission hna an zauh zêl a, anni chu a hniam theih ang berin an khawsa zêl a ni. An chhûng thumin ah khawsa ho va, an kum khat tla chu £ 100 (1500) a ni.

Kum 20 aia rei mah an pathum chuan an thawk ho va, chu mi chhûngin ṭawng sawm li laiin Baibul pum emaw a ṭhen emaw an letling a ni ; chu chu Careya leh a puitu hnathawh a ni deuh ber. Vernacular School-te an siam a, College pawh an siam a. Remchâng a lo awm ang zêlin Bengal-ah te, Orissa-ah te, North West-ah te, Mission hmun an siam zêl a ni.

Rah an hmuh hmasak chu 1800-ah mi pakhatin baptisma a chang a, kum sarihah a nih chu. Tin, 1803-ah Brahman mauhvin baptisma a chang ve a, chu mi kum ngeiah mi dang pahnih an lo pakai a, baptisma an chan hma mahin an chi dân pawisa lovin Missionary-te zîngah an ei a. Chu chuan an chîte a tithinur a, mipui thinur chuan pakaite chu rorêltu hmaah an hnûk thleng a, hrem an phût a. Mahse rorêltu chuan a lo hum a a chhuah a. Chuta chin chu, kristianna dâltu ber chu chi indaidanna (caste) a ni tih an hre ta.

Careya chu Serampore-a Kohhran lo ding leh a vêla sawmthum lo ding chu hmu hmanin, 1834-ah a thi a, a hma kum sâwmah khân Warda a thi a, a hnu kum liah Marshman a thi a ni.

B.M.S. chuan Serampore lama an hna chu chhunzawm zêl chungin India hmâr lam an nawr a, Ganges lui lamah Delhi thlengin Mission hmun an nei a. Tin, Baptist Kohhran Society dang *General Baptist* pawhin 1822 aṭangin Orissa-ah an thawk a. Tin, *L.M.S.* pawhin Baptist mite chu rawn zuiin 1805 aṭangin Calcutta kiang Chinsurah-ah an thawk a, Madras-ah te, Travancoore-ah te, Calcutta-ah te, hmâr thlang ram (North West Provinces)-ahte an inzâr zau zêl a. Tin, Church of England Societies pahnih,—S.P.G. leh C.M.S. pawhin an rawn thawk bawk. *S.P.G.* chuan chhim lamah Danish Mission kha an chhunzawm a, tin, India ram hmun tinah an inzâr zau ta a ni. *C.M.S.* chuan 1815-ah an thawk ṭan a, India ram hmun tinah Mission hmun an nei ta bawk.

An chakna ber chu chhim lamah leh North West Provinces-ah leh Punjab ah a ni. *Wesleyan Mission* pawhin 1820-ah an rawn thawk a, Madras-ah te, Mysore-ah te, Calcutta-ah te, Lucknow-ah te Mission hmun an nei a ni.

46. SCOTCH MISSION :

Scotland Kohhranin Indiaa Missionary an tirh hmasak chu Alexander Duff a ni a, Indiaa a lo chhuah kum chu 1830 a ni. Dr. Duff chu thil pawimawh ve tak tichhuaktu a ni. A hma zawng chuan zirtîr nân India ṭawng zêl an hmang thîn a. Dr. Duff chuan zirtîr nân English ṭawng hman ni sela, an zau phah zâwk ang a, Sâpho thil thiam leh Kristiaa zirtîrna an hre thei zâwk ang a, an mite pawh an hneh thei zâwk ang tih a ring a, tichuan English ṭawng hmanna tûr College, Calcutta-ah a din ta a. A tîr aṭangin a hlawhtling nghâl a, Sawrkâr leh Mission dangte pawhin an zui ta. A College chuan rah pawh a nei nghâl a, tlangvâl dinhmun sâng thenkhat kristian-ah an lo pakai a, baptisma an chang a, pahnih phei chu hruaitu chhuanawm tak, Pastor an lo ni a. Chu avâng chuan Calcutta mipuite an buai chhuak a, eng chen emaw chu College chu a ruak thelh a ni. A tih ang ti ve dangte pawhin chutiang buaina chu an tâwk theuh hlawm a ni. Mahse buaina chu a reh a, student-te chu an lo kal leh ta a.

India-ah Dr. Duff lo kal hma khân, Scotland Kohhran dang *Free Church*-in 1829-ah Dr. John Wilson an tîr a, Bombay-ah a thawk a. Chutah chuan Calcutta Duff College ang, English College a siam ve a. Amah mi rilru chak, zir zau tak, mi hriatpui thiam mi a ni a, mi a hneh thei êm êm a ni, 1875-ah a thi ta. A College din chu a hming chawiin, Wilson College an ti. Free Church chuan Madras-ah pawh College an din a, Indiaa College hian ber zînga mi a ni ta. Madras bial (Presidency) chhûnga Evangelical Mission dangte pawhin, sumin an ṭanpui hlawm a ni. Nagpore ah pawh an thawka chu lo pawh thingtlang lam Jalna-ah Dr. Wilsona kaihhruai Narayan Sheshadri-hovin Mission an din a, Santal-ho zîngah pawh an din a ni.

Tin, Scotland Kohhran bawk *United Free Church* pawhin raja ram Rajputana-ah an thawk a, an Missionary hmasa chu Dr. Schoolbred a ni a, British chan chhûng Beawar-ah 1860-ah a awm a, British chan chhûngah Mission hmun pali an nei. Tin, raja bial khawpui pangaah pawh an thawk a,— Jaipur-ah te, Udaipur-ah te, Jodhpur-ah te, Alwar-ah te, Kotah-ah te. Jaipur leh Udaipur leh Jodhpur-ah hian, kawng tihawngtu chu damdawi lam a ni.

Scotland Kohhran Established Church (sawrkâr zawm) chuan Punjab-ah Mission an nei a, an hlawhtling hle a, India ram pâwn Sikkim ramah pawh an thawk a.

47. IRISH PRESBYTERIAN MISSION ;

An Missionary tirh hmasakte chu Dr. Glascow leh Mr. Kerr an ni a, 1841-ah Kathiawar an lo thleng a. Kerr phei chu rei lo têah a thi ta mai a. Kum 1846-ah chuan a ram zawmpui Surat-ah L.M.S. hnathawh an chhunzawm a, chu mi hnuah Ahmedabad-ah S P.G. hnathawh an chhunzawm bawk a. Tin, 1890 atangin hnam mâwl Bhil-ho zîngah leh an chhak lama hnam mâwl (tribal) zîngah an thawk zêl a ni.

English Presbyterian pawhin 1862 atangin Bengal rama Rampur Boalia-ah, Dr. Duffa rawngbâwltu ni thîn Behari Lal Singh hovin an thawk bawk.

48. AMERICAN MISSION :

American Board of Foreign Mission-in 1812-ah Missionary panga India-ah an tîr a. Calcutta an thlen chuan Amerika mi an lo duh lo va, kîr leh vat tûrin sawrkârin thu a pe a Pathum chu French thliarkâr an tih Mauretius-ah an kal a, an zînga pakhat chu Adoniram Judson a ni, kan la sawi leh ang. Pahnih Mr. Hall leh Mr. Nott chu Bombay-ah an kal a, chuta Governor Sir Evan Nepean hnênah hnawtchhuak tûrin thupêk a lo thleng a. Mahse Governor chu sakhaw duh mi a lo ni a, a lo awmtîr rih a, 1813-ah chuan India chu Mission tupawh tân hawn a ni ta.

Tichuan American Board chu India ram thlang lam panga Mission hmun din hmasa an ni ta. Ahmednaggar-ah te, Maratha chhim lamah te, Madura-ah te, India chhimah te. an inzâr zau zêl a ni.

Tin, Presbyterian-in Nort West Provinces-ah te, Punjab-ah te, Himalayas thle gin Mission hmun an nei a. Baptist-in Teleganyah-te, Assam phai dungah te, tlâng ram Naga leh Garo-ahte Mission hmun an nei a. Tin, Welsh Mission Society-in Sylhet Cachar phai-ah te, Khasi ram leh Mizoram leh Ngaihbânah Mission hmun an nei bawk. Episcopal Methodist-hovin Rohilcand atanga Oudh leh North-West Provinces leh India hmun dangah an thawk bawk. Canadian Presbyterian Mission-in India ram lai lamah an thawk bawk.

Europe khawmualpui atanga rawn thawk sawi tham ber chu German Mission-te an ni. *Basel Society-in* Manfalore-ah te, Canara chhimahte leh India chhim hmun dangah an thawk a ; *Berlin Society-in* Chota Nagpur-ah an thawk a ; Leipzig Society-in Tranguabar-ah an thawk a ; Moravian Mission-in Himalayas bul lam vûr zîngah an thawk a ni.

Tin hetianga Society tirh ni lêm lo mi mal, thahnemngaih vânga thawk sawi tham tak an awm bawk.

49. MISSION-TE THAWHHO THU :

Kan sawi tawh atang kian Mission-te chu an thawmpawlh hle tih a lang a. Thawhna ram bung insem an ni lo va, ram khatah leh khawpuiahte an awmho chiam a ni a, thil a kal fel lovang tih hlauh theih a ni. Mahse chuti a ni lo. Society hrang hrangte chuan an thawk tlâng a, mahni chan theuh leh tih dân an inzah sak tawn a. Intawhkhâwmna zîm zâwk leh zau zâwk neiin an sawiho va, intihchak tawn tumin an tang tlâng thîn. National Christian Council (N.C.C.) dan pakhat chu, Mission engpawhin tha taka an thawhnaah chuan Mission dang luh tûr a ni lo, tih a ni. Inbiakrem a nih chauhvin lun ve theih a ni. Chuti chu a ni a, Mission pui deuh deuh zawng chu an kalho tha hle a ni. S.P.G. erawh chu an dang deuh. Chu lo, Mi-

ssion inti ve dang ṭhenkhat, mi dang hlawhtlinna hmun apianga ring rawlh tum, tû kohhran nên maha inngeih lo chu an awm bawk. Mahse chûngho chuan, thawkho ṭha theite hlawhtlinna an dâl tak tak lo ve.

50. PUM THLIRNA :

Kum 1851 aṭang khân India rama Protestant kristiante chhiar ṭanna a awm a. Chu mi kum 1851-ah chuan 91,092 an ni a ; 1871-ah 224,258 an ni ta a ; 1890-ah chuan 559,661 an tling a, dân zawhkim pawh 182,722 an ni. Chuta ṭangin tûn thlengin an pung zêl a, Missionary-te awm loh hnu pawhin India kristianten Chanchin Ṭha hrilh darh hna chu, ṭhahnemngai takin an bei zui zêl a ni. Mahse Chanchin Ṭhain India ram a la hneh lo êm êm a, kan kiang Assam phaite tak pawh hi a hneh lo nasa a ni. India kristiante ngei hian ṭan lâk sauh sauh a ṭûl a ni. 'Buh seng tûr a tam ... thawktute an tlem ... buh neitupa hnênah ngên rawh u".(Mat. 9 : 37).

Chanchin Ṭhain India mite chu, a lehlam zâwng pawhin a nghawng hle a ni. A lanna chu Hindu-ho iusiamṭhat leh intih chak tumin *Bramo Samaj* pâwlte, *Arya Samaj* pâwlte a chhuak a, Hindu tih dân tam tak chu Krista zirtîrna nên chuktuahin an kalpui a ni.

51. BURMA :

Burma khi Budha zui an ni vek ṭhelh a, a dang chu tlêm zâwktê an ni mai. Mahnia lehkha nei, inzirtîrna pawh nei ve ṭhîn a ni. India chi indaidanna (caste) a awm ve lo va, an hmeichhiate an khung bo hek lo. British-in Burma chu a la a, 1890-ah India nên a awp kawp a ; mahse Missionary chhuah chu chu mi hma chu a ni.

52. AMERICAN MISSION :

American Board-in India Missionary panga a tirhte, Calcutta-ah an lo hnar a, pathum chu French thlarkâr Mauritius-ah an kal tih kan sawi tawh a (ib. No 48). Kha mi zînga mi Adoniram Judson leh a nupui chu, engemawtiin, harsa takin,

Burma ram hmâwr Rangoon an thleng hlawl mai a, an thawk ṭan a ni ta. Adoniram Judson chuan kawi ṭawng a zir ta ngat ngat a, a nupui Ann Hasseltine chuan, a lo ngaihtblâkna leh rawngbâwltu a biaknaah a ṭawng theih khalh a ni. Burma-ah chuan in lian tâwk tak, hulhliap zau tak nei, Zayat an tih chu hmun tinah an nei a, ni tin chhûn laiah kal khâwm nân leh duh ang sawi nân an hmang a, an hna chu zîng lam dár 10 thlengte hian an thawk mai ṭhîn. Budhist thuhriltute an lo kal chuan Zayat-ah thu an sawi ṭhîn. Judsona chuan remchângin a hria a, ram a lei a, kawngpui bulah Zayat a sa ve ta. April 4 : 1819-ah, vântlâng zîngah Kâwl ṭawngin thu a sawi ṭan ta. Rah hmasa pawh a hmu zui ta. June-ah Chawlhniin Moung Nauin baptisma a chang a. (Moung chu Mr. tih ang), rei lotêah mi dang pahnihin an chang leh a Chutih hun chuan Missionary dang—Mr. Hough-te nupa leh Mr. Colmand leh a nupui an lo kal ve tawh a, khâwl chhutna pawh an rawn la a, an chhu ṭan tawh.

Chutih laiin lalin sakhaw dang a duh lo tih thu a thang a, Judsona Zayat khat map map ṭhîn kha a ruak a ni ta mai. Sawrkâr mi a kawm ṭhinte lehin an hêl ta hlawm a. Judsona chuan lal hmuh phawt ṭûlin a hria a, lal awmna Ava-ah Colman nên an kal ta An lal chu rangkachak an ti ṭhîn a. "Rangkachak mitin a hmu" "Rangkachak beng a thleng" tihte chu an lal an sawi dân a ni Judsona-te ṭhian dûnin rangkachak an han bia chu an hlawhchham dêr a ni. Rangoon an pan leh chuan, Burma lal thuneih lohna Arakan lama kal mai an tum a. Mahse Rangoon an thlen chuan an hlawhchhamzia kha hre mah se kristiante chu an zâm lo tih an hriatin Arakan lama thawk tûrin Colmana chauh a kal ta.

Rei vak lovah Missionary dang Dr. Price leh Mr. Wade leh a nupui an lo kal a. Dr. Price hnathawh chu a thang darh rang hle a, Ava khawpui a 'rangkachak beng' pawh a thleng a. Dr. Price chu a ko va, Judsona nên an han kal a. Dr. Price chu a aam ngbâl a, Judsona pawh lalin hmun a pe a, a nupui nên an kal ve ta.

Mahse thil khawlh tak a lo awm ta. British nên an indo ta a, British chuan Rangoon an rawn la ta mai a. Burma chu tuma hneh theih loh tûra inngai an ni a, British-in Rangoon an rawn la ta mai chu mantîrtu an awm niin an ring a. English mi pathum an man a, tihhlum tûr dahna tân inah an dah a. Judsona nupui chu tawh buai lohvin, tlawh vêl theiin a awm a. Mahse mi lian nupui a thian ni thînte kha a tân an tangkai thei tawh lo, kawm theih pawh an ni lo. Mahse theih tâwp chhuahin harsa takin, a pasal leh a thiante chu ei tûrte kengin a va kan thîn. Thla kua lai hnuah chuan inremna a lo awm a, English General-in a phût angin English mi tângte chu chhuah an ni ta. Inremna thu sawi tûrin kâwl tawng thiam Adoniram Judson chu Ava-ah an ko ve a, a thang hlânin a nupui Ann Hasseltine chu hrisêl lo êm êm chunga a pêngpei buai kha a tân a lutuk a, a lo thi ta. Chu mi hnuin Judsona chuan rim takin, hrisêl lo tak chungin a thawk zêl a, Karen-ho zîngahte pawh a thawk a, 1849-ah kum 37 chhûng rawng a bâwl hnuin kum 61 mi chauh niin a thi ta. Kâwl tawngin Baibul a let a, lehkhabu tam tak a ziak a, a thih dâwn thlengin Burma Dictionary a bei bawk. Hetih hun hian thawhpuitu Missionary dang, Amerika atangin an lo kal pung tawh deuh hle a ni. Shan-ho leh Kachin-ho zîngah te Mission hna an zauh zêl a tlâng mite zîngah pawh an thawk a. Kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan Burma-a kristiante chu nuai (100,000) an tling a ni. Burma-a thawktute hi American Baptist Kohhran an ni ber.

53. KAREN :

Karen-ho chu Burma chhim lama awm an ni a. Khawvêl siam leh tui lêt thu titî Baibula mi ang deuh tak hi an nei a, lehkhaah pawh Mizo titî ang tak hi an nei bawk. An zîngah thuhriltu thei tak mai a awm a a hming chu Kothabu a ni. Chu mi chu Karen a ni a, Ava-ah bawi a ni a, Judsonin a lei chhuah a ni a, mi sual buluk deuh mai a ni. Chanchan Tha avângin mi thar a lo ni ta a a chîte zîngah thu a hril a, a hlawh tling hle. Karen-ho zîngah chuan Missionary lo kal dang,—

Boardman te, Wade te, Mr Mason-ten an thawk zui zêl a. Karen-ho an ṭawnga lehkhabu Baibul, an upaten titîa an sawi ṭhin lo chhuak chu an lâwm hle a ni. Tihduhdahna leh harsatna a awm ṭhîn chungin, kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan dân zawhkim 35,000 an awm a, an vai chuan chu mi lehbnih aia tam an ni.

Tûnah chuan Burma-ah Wesleyan Methodist leh Presbyterian pawhin an thawk ta. Chanchin Ṭhain Burma a la hneh lo hle tih kan hria.

54. CHINA :

China chu ram zau tak a ni a mi lah an tam êm êm. Sawrkâr ropuina lamah te, lehkha lamah te, thil siam lamah te, mi hmasa an ni a. mahse pipu dân an vawn tlat avâng leh an lehkha zirte pawh hmân lai thu ziak leh hmân lai chanchin vek a nih avângin an ṭhang lo va, Sâp ram lamin an ṭhan khalh zo ta. An lehkha chu "a aw" a tamin a har êm êm a, a thiam chu an ngai ropui êm êm a ni.

55. MISSION LUH THU :

Nestorian kristianten (B.B. no 2&7) kum zabi 7-na lamah khân China-ah Chanchin Ṭha an pulût a, an pung hle mai. Mahse kum zabi 13-na hnu lamah an rawih ta a, tihduhdahnain a nuai bo zo ta, Mohamed zui hovin an chîl bo a ni.

Kum zabi 13-na tâwp lamah *Roman Catholic Missionary-te* an lût a, an zîngah Matteo Racci chu mi thei tak, inpe tak a ni. Mi hruai luh nuai nga aia tam neiin an insawi. Mahse a ram mite rilru rema kal an tum a, an thu zirtîr chuan Budha sakhua a ang deuh hle a ni. Politics lama ring rawlh an chîn avângin China miten Mission hrim hrim hmuh thiam loh nân an hmang bawk.

Protestant Missionary hmasa ber chu Dr. Morrison a ni a, L.M.S. tirhin 1807-ah a kal a. Canton-ah a awm a, China ṭawng zir a, Grammar leh Dictionary a siam a, Bible a letling a, a hnua mite tan kawng a buatsaih a ni ber. Kum 1843-ah a thihin

China ram pumah Protestant Missionary pahnih leh China kristian pali an awm a ni. Protestant Mission luh ṭanna tak zet chu 1844-ah a ni. China-ah Opium (kahni) an lâkluh avângin Sâpho nên indona vawi hnih lai a awm a. Inremna hnuhnûng (1857–60)-ah chuan China ram khawi pawha hnam dang luh theih a ni ta a: 1842-ah chuan tuipui kam hmun nga chauh phal a ni. Hnam dang tâna kawng inhawngah chuan Opium tân pawh a inhawng a; chuvângin China mite rilruah chuan, hnam dang mi leh Mission leh Opium chu, inang rengin, hnam dang chak zâwkten an rawn nemluh luih niin a lang lo tlat a ni. Buaina a lo chhuah pawhin, kristiante chunga buaina leh hnam dang chunga buaina an ngai thuhmun ṭhîn.

Kawng inhawng rawn chuh hmasatu chu L.M.S. an ni a, 1843-ah Missionary-te an tîr chhuak a. Hong-Kong-ah Anglo-Chinese Theological Seminary an din a, chu mi kumah Dr. Lockhartan Sanghai-ah damdawiin hmasa ber a din a. Chu mi hnuah Peking-ah te, khawpui dangahte an in zâr zau zêl a. An Missionary pakhat James Gilmour chu Mongol-ho hnênah a zin ṭhîn a, a tâwpah Mongolia chhim lamah a kal ta.

C.M.S. pawh 1844-ah an lût a, Rev. G. Smith leh M Clatchie-in Sanghai-ah Mission an din a, chu mi hnuah Ningko leh Foochow-ah an thawk zêl a. Foochow-ah chuan Missionary-ten kum sâwm leh pakhat chhûng chu, mi pakhat mah Krista hnêna hruai lovin an thawk a. A tâwpah chuan mi 11,000 lai an nei thei ta. Chu mi hnuah khawpuiah leh hmun dang dangah an inzâr zau zêl a.

W.M.S. pawh 1852-ah an lût a. China ram lai lamah an thawk a. Methodist Kohhran dangte pawhin an rawn zui a.

B.M.S. pawh 1862-ah an lût a, Shantung bialah an thawk ber a Chutah chuan lui lian leh khawkhêng avângin ṭâm nasa tak (1876–77) a lo awm a, chuta an tih dân chu mipuiin Mission an ngaih thiam phah a ni.

56. PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS :

English Presbyterian Kohhran-in China-ah 1847-ah an thawk tan a, an mi hmasa chu Rev. W C. Burns a ni. Hong-Kong-ah China ṭawng zirin a awm rih a, chuta a awm lai chuan mi ṭang-kai tak tûr Dr. Younga rilru Mission lamah a khawih her a. Dr.-Young chu 1850-ah Amoy-ah a kal a, Mr. Burns-in a zui thuai a, an Mission hmun hmasa, pawimawh tak mai an din a. Mr. Burns chu Hudson Taylor nên 1856-ah Swatow-ah an kal a, Kohhran pawimawh tak, Amoy a mi tluka pawimawh a va din leh a. Chu mi hnuah Mr. Burns chu China ram hmun tam takah China thuam inbelin a zin ṭhîn. A thawhna hnuhnûng chu Manchuria ram New Chwang-ah a ni a, chutah chuan 1868 April 8 ah a thi ta. English Presbyterian chuan Formosa thlarkârah pawh an thawk a, American Reformed Presbyterian nên inriin chhim lam pangah an thawk a. Nakinah chu Mission pahnih chu **United Church** intiin an inzawm ta. Formosa-ah chuan Canadian Presbyterian pawhin hmâr lam pangah an thawk bawk

New Chwang hmuna Mr Burns hnathawh kha *Irish Presbyterian Kohhran*-in an chhunzawm a. A mi hmasa Dr. Hunter leh Rev. Hugh Waddell chu 1869-ah an tirchhuah a. Mr.-Waddell chu a hrisêl lo va, a haw leh ta mai a, kum rêng chhûng chu Dr. Hunteran a mal beih a ni. Mission dangin an raw i beih chuan Manchuria thlang lam leh hmâr lam ah pawh an thawk ta a, Mission Station pui tak tak paku an ne'. Scotland Kohhran *United Presbyterian Church* pawhin 1862-ah an thawk tan a, an mi tirh pakhat Dr. John Ross chu 1872-ah Manchuria ram Moukden-ah a kal a, harsatna tam tak a tâwk chungin Mission hmun a din thei ta a Tin, Scotland Kohhran dang *United Free Church* pawhin Manchuria-ah chuan Mission hmun 12 an nei a. Chu mite leh Irish Presbyterian Church kha, **United Church** inzawhin an inzawm ta. Chu Mission pahnihte chuan harsatna nasa tak an tâwk a ni. China leh Japan 1894-ah an indo va, an inbelhna hmun chu Manchuria a ni a. China chuan kristiante an nghaisa ta chiam mai a, an tuar nasa hle. Rev. J.A. Wylie pawh an kut-

ah a thi a ni. China kristiatne chu rinawm takin an ding tlat mai a, tihduhdahna a reh chuan an pung nasa a ni. Kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan ringtu sînghnih (20,000) an tling a ni. China mi pahnih pawh, mahni inchâwm kohhrana dah tûr an nemnghet a ni. Tin, Scotland Kohhran *Established Church* pawhin 1878-ah Ichang-ah an thawk ṭan a, Mission hmunpui pakhat leh hmuntê pathum an nei a, 1900 hma kha chuan an la hlawhtling teh chiam lo.

57. CHINA INLAND MISSION:

Hudson Taylor kha, a hrisêl loh avângin 1860-ah England-ah a kîr a, kum nga a awm a. Chu mi chhûng chuan **China Inland Mission** a rawt chhuak a ni. A ruahman dân chu hetiang hi a ni.— Kal tûr mi leh châwmna tûr chu Pathian dîl chawih mai tûr. Thawhlâwm khawn dân fel lo thei pumpelh nân thawhtu zawn loh tûr; an rawn thawh lo dawn dânah, an tih chin an hriat ngei tûrin tih zêl tûr. Bat a awm tûr a ni lo, kal tûra inpete chuan a hun zêla hlawh pêk tiamna a awm lo tih an hre tûr a ni a, tangka lo lût ang anga pêk an nghâk tûr a ni, tih a ni. Hudson Taylora ruahman dân zêl chu, China ram pum hmun 13-a ṭhenah Missionary pahnih zêl dah tum tûr tih a ni bawk. A tîr chuan mite thu awih loh zâwng tak a ni a, an nuih mai a ni. Mahse a lo hlawhtling ta hle mai a, China ramah mi sâng (1000) tirh tum tûr an ti ta. Kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan ram hran hran ata mi 800 an tîr tawh a, an tum an hnaih hle tawh. China mi thawktu zaruk (600) an awm tawh bawk.

Amerika leh German ram aṭanga China-a han thawktu pui deuh deuh han sawi ila. *American Board*-in Foochow leh Pekin-ah pui takin an thawk a. *American Presbyterians* lah chu China rama Mission chak ber an ni hial awm e. Peking aṭanga Canton thlengin Mission hmun an nei thluah a ni. Tin, *Episcopal* Kohhranin Shanghai leh Hanchow leh Wuchang-ah an thawk a. *Methodist Episcopal* Kohhranin Foochow leh Shanghai-ah chuan an thawk bawk. Tin, *Baptist* Kohhranin Shanghai-ah leh Ningpo-ah te, Swatow-ah te, Fungchow-ahte an thawk a.

Tin, German Mission *Basel* te, *Rhenish* te, *Berlin* Mission-te pawhin Kwangtung bial lamah an thawk a ni.

China rama thawh dân chu ram danga thawh dân ang bawk a ni a, mahse lehkha lam hi an ngaisâng a, Mission-ten lehkha chhuah lam an bei nasa bîk deuh. Mitdel lehkha Braille an tih pawh hi an ṭawngin an siam sak a, thla ruk lekah an thiam thei a, mitdel tam takin Baibul an chhiar thei a ni.

58. PUNNA LEH TIHDUHDAHNA :

China kristiante chu an pung zêl a, tam lam leh thil dangah an ṭhang zêl a ni. Kum 1834-ah khân China kristian pali chauh an awm a ; 1853-ah 380 an ni a ; 1890-ah chuan 37,287 an ni ta a ; 1900-ah nuai (100,000) an ni ta. Kristiante chu Opium (kah-ni) leh pawisaa inkhêl lakah an fihlîm hlauh zêl a, an dang hle a ni. Kohhran lamah ṭha takin an rawn thawh a, Chanchin Ṭha tidarh tûrin anmahni ngei pawhin an bei ṭhîn.

Mahse 1900-ah chuan buaina râpthlâk tak a lo awm ta China mite chuan Opium leh Kristian sakhua chu hnam dangin an rawn tihluh luih niin an hre ve ve a, hnam dang an huatna nêi a kal kawp ṭhîn kan tih tawh kha. Hnam dang haw zualin pâwla insiam Boxer-ho an tihte chuan, he mi kum hian buaina an siam chhuak ta. Tuartu zât hriat chiar a har a, an sa.. theih chin chu, Missionary 200 leh China kristian 40,000 lai ci Mârtar-in an thi a ni. Boxer rising an tih chu. Tuarna râpthla' chutiang chuan, China kristiante chu eng ang an nih a tilang hl. mai, an nghetin an rinawm êm êm a ni.

Chu mi hnuah Mission hna chu a kal leh ta zêl a, Indopui I (1938—1945) hnua Commnist sawrkâr hnuaia an awm khi, Lal. ropui zâwk leh thianghlim zâwkin a la tiding leh ang tih k.. ring tlat a ni.

59. KOREA :

Korea chu China hmâr lama tuipuia inkhawh lût ran (Peninsula an tih hi) a ni a. Hnam dang leh sakhaw dang du lo va, invawng tlat an ni ṭhîn. Manchuria ram Moukdena M

ssionary Dr John Ross khân Korea ṭawngin Thuthlung Thar a let a, bu tam tak Korea hmâr lamah a thawn lût a, mi tam takin Kristian thu zirtîr lam an lo hriat phah a, Missionary-te an va luh chuan kawng a lo inbuatsaih tawh a ni Kum 1884-ah chuan Chanchin Ṭha tân kawng a inhawng ta. A tihawngtu chu Damdawi Mission a ni. Kum sâwm chhûng lai chu Chanchin Ṭha tilang tûrin Missionary Doctorte chauh an lût thei a ni. Chu mi hnuah Missionary dang tân pawh luh theih a ni ta. Khawi khawiah emaw tibduhdahna a awm zêl chungin Chanchin Ṭha a darh zêl, Thawktu chu American Presbyterian Kohhrante an ni ber a, Australia Presbyterian Kohhrante pawhin thawhna hmun an nei. Kum zabi 19-na tâwp lamah chuan Korea mi 5,000 baptisma chang an awm tawh.

60. JAPAN :

Rei tak chhûngin Japan chu hnam dang laka inkhâr tlat, hnam dang nêna inhmeh tawn duh lo an ni. Kum 1858-a Lord Elgin nêna inbiak remna an neih chuan tuipui kam khaw tam tak hnam dang tân a inhawng a, thil inhawng dang pawimawh tak tak pawh a awm. Japan mite ngei pawh chu an inher zêla 1890-ah chuan Sâp ram kalhmang an zui ta hle a, thil siamte pawh an thiam ta hle a ni. An hnam sakhua ber chu Shintoism a ni a, chu chuan Lal (Mikado) leh mi ropui dangte a tipathian hle a, an bia a ; thlarau dang pawh, khawvêl thil hmuh nân an bia. An sakhuain nakin thil engmah sawi a nei lo va, nungchang lam zirtîrna a awm hek lo. Mahse an nungchang chu a tha êm êm a ni. Budha sakhua a lo luhin Shintoism chu a lân deuh hle mai. Kum 1884 ataṅgin sawrkârin a zawm ta lo ve ve a, an mite sakhua angin a kal ve ve ta.

61. ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION :

Japan zînga Kristian sakhua pulût hmasatu chu Xavier (Saviar ti mai ila) a ni. Kum 1549-ah a kal a, a hnuah mi dangin an chhunzawm zêl a, tam lam thu ngawt sawi chuan an hlawhtling hle. Mahse Budhist-ho tih dân an rem thui lutuk a ni. Tin, rorêltu ṭhenkhat thununin Chanchin Ṭha thehdarh nân,

pâwngnêkna pawh an hmang bawk. Ku 1579-ah chu mi 150,000 an nei a, an pung zêla 500,000 lai an nei t Mahse, Emperor (Mikado) chuan amah an phiar tih hi uchhuakin a inhre ta. Chuvângin 1587-ah Jesuit-ho a ram ata hnawhchhuah vek tûr thu a ichhuak a, Kristian sakhua a hnâwl a, hram dang lakah a ram chu a khâr ta tlat a. Roman Catholic-ho chu khandaih leh meiin a nghaisa ta chiam nai Mi lâsê tiartute chu an zâm lo. Pasaltha tak leh chhel takin nghais hna tinrêng chu an tuar a ni. Tlêmtê erawh chu an pha. Kum 1637-ah chuan kristiante chu an tang ve a, mahse an hneh lo va, a vai deuhtawin khawvêl nite'n an râwt bo a ni. Kawng hi lo inhawn leh hun chuan Roman Catholic mite kha a but tan nân tlêm chu an lo la awm.

62 PROTESTANT MISSION :

Kum 1858 hnu lawkah chuan Protestant Missionte an lût ve ta a, a lût hmasa chu America mi vel an ni. A tûr lamah chuan rinhlelh lo duh loh an ni a, Skul lo tih an thawk ber. Kum 1873-ah chuan sakhaw zalênna kim a to awm ta. Chu mi hnua Mission hran hran lût chu sawmthum lai an ni a, America mi deuh vek an ni. Scotland Kohhran *United Presbyterian Church* pawhin 1872-ah an thawk tan ve a, an hlawh tling hle a. Chu Mission chu American Presbyterian Mission leh Canadian Presbyterian Mission nên an inzawm a, "United Church of Christ in Japan" an in ti a. Tin, England pawnga Church of England Missionary Societies pahnihin an rawn thawk bawk a, chu mite leh American Episcopal Mission chu an inzawm a, United Church an inti a. Canadian Missions pahnih an awm bawk a, Swiss Mission pakhat a awm bawk, a dang chu America mite an ni ber. Kum 1895-ah khân Japan ramah Protestant kristian 34,886 an awm a, 11,100 chu Presbyterian an ni a ; 11,162 chu Congregationalist an ni a ; 5711 chu Episcopal an ni Tûn thlengin chuti zât chauh reng an ni lo vang tih kan hria.

Tûn hnai Japan ram chhiar puiah an za zêla pathum lai kristian ni taa sawi a ni. (*Light of Life* Aug. 1972)

Japan kristiante chu an tam hma pawhin an hniam lo. Kum 1910 laite pawh khân Parliament member zîngah sâwm leh pali an tel a, pakhat chu Cabinet Minister a ni a, pakhat chu lawng hotu ber Admiral a ni a, khawmual sipai leh lawng lamah Officer zîngah tam tak an awm a, rorêltu (Judges) zîngah pawh tam tak an awm a ni.

63. TLANGKAWMNA :

Khawvêla Mission hnathawh zawng zawng kan sawi kim teuh lo tih kan hria, tlêmtê chauh kan sawi a ni. Kan sawi chu Protestant Missions a ni ber nghe nghe a, kan sawi vêkate pawh hi, tawitê, kim lo takin kan sawi chauh a ni. Mahse Europe leh Amerika Kohhranten khawvêla Mission hna an thawh leh an thawh rah te, ngaihdân tâwk kan neih phahin kan ring. Europe leh Amerikaa Kohhranhoten ram thima Mission hna beihpuia an beihhona chin hi kum zahnih zet chauh a la ni tih theih a ni a, kum zabi 19-na tâwpah chuan khawvêl mi, Krista hnêna an hruai, an rah chu 4,414,236 an ni tawh a, an zîngah dân zawhkim 1,317,684 an ni tawh. Tûnah chuti zât chauh an ni tawh lo vang tih kan hria, an pung zêl a ni. Mahse kan hawi vêlin Chanchin Ṭhain khawvêl a la hneh lo êm êm tih kan hria. Communist sawrkâr hnuaiah kristianten an tuar nasain an chêp êm êm tih pawh kan hria. Tin, ram tinah kristian ṭhahnemngaiten ṭan an khawh tih pawh kan hre bawk. "Buh seng tûr a tam hle si a...thawktute an tlêm... buh neitupa hnênah ngên rawh u."

Tûna khawvêla kristian awm zât chu dik chiaha sawi theih a ni lo vang, maktaduai zakua (900,000,000) vêl nia sawi a ni. (Reader's Digest, March 1963)

Tin, Mission thu kan sawiah hian tam tak chu ngaihnawm tûra an chanchin han sawi pawh a awm lo, an thawk sup sup tih hriat nân chauh a ni.

BUNG 48.

PUMKHAT LAM PAN

1. Kohhran chanchin kan sawi zêl kha inṭhen darh lam thu hlîrin kan tâwp hlawl ta mai a, a pawi hle a ni. Krista Kohhran han inṭhen darh chu, mahni Kohhran chauh ṭha leh dika inhriatna leh mi chu ṭha lo zâwk nia ngaihna emaw ngeih lohna emawin a rawn kawp zêl nghâl a: chu chuan Krista Kohhran a tisil a, Krista tâna khawvêl hneh tûrin a tichak lo êm êm a ni. Hei hi mihring famkim lohna leh dik lohna rah a ni. Keini chu kan dik a, mi dang an dik loh vâng a ni, i ti suh ang u, mihring zawng zawngin dik lohna kan nei vek a ni.

Kum sânghnih dâwn lai Krista Kohhranin inthen darh lam a pan hnuin, tûnah chuan inhâwrkhâwm lam a lo hawi leh ta a, a lâwmawm a ni. Khawvêlin buaina leh inphel sawmna lam hlîr a pan lai a, Kohhranin pumkhat a nihna lam a hawi hi, a ngaihnawm hle mai.

2. INPUMKHAT TUMNA :

Khawvêla Kohhran pâwl hrang hrang hruaitute inṭhen darh hi, Krista duhzâwng a ni lo, a Pa hnêna a dîl nên khân a inkalh a ni tih ngaihtuah tharna te; Kohhran dangte pawh kan Kohhran ang bawkin Pathianin a hruai a, mal a sâwm a ni tih hriatna te; Kohhran engmah dik bîk leh ṭha famkim bîk chu an awm lo tih hriatna te; ram thim beihnaah inṭhen hi kan chak loh phahzia hriatnate a lo chhuak deuh deuh va. Chu lovah inhriat chian tawnnain inhmuh thiam tawnna a nring deuh deuh bawk a. Krista Kohhran nung, Krista duh lai vek nia inngaih tawnna a lo awm deuh deuh va ni. Tichuan inkawp a, ṭan tlân, intih chak tawn an lo duh ta a ni. Kohhran inzawmna (Church Union) tak zet hi chu, khawvêl kohhranten ṭûl an ti hle chungin, a kal zawi hle mai. India chhiman 1947-ah khân, inzawmna an puitlin a, **India Chhim Kohhran** (Church of South India) tih an ni. Tin, 29 November 1970-ah India hmâr lamin an puitlin ve leh a, **India hmâr Kohhran** (Church of North India) tih a ni a, India

chhim nên inzawmna an ngaihtuah zêl ang. Tin, India chhak, tûn hmaa Assam tihin a huapa mite hian an ngaihtuah mêk bawk. Tin, khawvêl hmun dang,—Germany-ah te, Japan-ah te, Canada-ah te, Philippines-ah te, Indonesia-ah te, Nigeria-ah te, Ghana-ah te, Rhodesia-ah te, Kohhran inzawmna an puitlin tawh bawk a, tum mêk te an awm zêl bawk.

Kohhran inzawmna tak zet (Church Union) hi chu puitlin har tak, zawi thil a ni a, ṭang tlâng tûr leh inticheak tawn tûra intawhkhâwmna erawh chu a kal ṭha duh ngei mai. Entîr nân India sawi ila. Ram bung tinah intawhkhâwmna (Christian Council) kan nei a, keini Council chu North East India Christian Council (N.E.I.C.C.) tih a ni ta a, tûn hmain Assam Christian Council (A.C.C.) tih a ni ṭhîr. Hei hian India hmâr chhak Kohhran pâwl hrang hrangte a tipumkhatin a ti inunau sâwt êm êm a ni. Tin, ram bung tina Christian Council chu khaikhâwmin, National Christian Council (N.C.C.) a awm leh a, chu chuan India-a Kohhran pâwl hrang hrangte riiru a tipumkhatin a tiṭhang tlâng a, a tichak a ni. Inenthiam tawnna, Kristaa unau anga inngaih tawnna a tichhuak ta a, chu chu inṭhenna ai chuan a ṭha ngei mai. Tin, khawvêl hmun dangah pawh Christian Council chu an nei ṭheuh va, India-a mi ang bawkin ṭha takin a kal ṭheuh a ni. Tin, khawvêl pum huapin, 1948-ah **Khawvêl Kohhran Intawhkhâwm** (World Council of Churches W.C.C.) * a lo awm leh a, chu chuan khawvêla Kohhran hrang hrangte inhmuh thiam tawnna a tiṭhang nasa êm êm a ni. Orthodox (Grik) Kohhran pawh an tel tawh a, Roman Catholic Kohhran hial pawhin an rawn thlîr ve ta. Kum sânghnih dâwn lai chhûngin Krista Kohhran inṭhen darhin an inbakkaih hnuah hetianga inhmuh thiam tawnna a lo chhuak ṭan hi a lâwmawm hle a ni. Kristan a Pa hnêna a dîl kha (Joh. 17 : 20) lo thlen hun chu awm tûr a ni. Mahse khawvêl Kohhran inzawmna tak zet chu kum sâng aia rei lovah beisei theih a ni lo vang. Inzawm hlau tak, Krista ṭawngṭaina a hlawhtling ang tih hlau tak pawh tam tak an lo awm a ni.

* World Church Council (W.C.C.) chanchin Upa R. Zobêla'n a ziak a, chhiar ṭheuh atân a ṭha.

3. PAWM TLAN :

Khawvêla Kohhran inṭhen darhna chhan hi kan chhui chuan,—

Thurin inan lohna te,

Duh dân inan lohna te,

Kohhran invawn dân duh ang inan lohnate an ni a, Chûng chu hotute inngeih lohna te. lungawi lohna te, ho hran neih duhnate hian a tihluarkai thei bawk. Mahse thurin inang lo leh duh dân inang lo, Kohhran tiṭhentute hi han chhui chiang ila, chhandam nâna pawimawh taka chu a ni lo vek mai. Kan pawm tlân leh kan inan lohnate tehkhin ila, kan pawm tlân chu nasa zâwk tak, pawimawh zâwk tak vek an ni a, kan pawm tlân loh chu a thlasîr lam deuh vek an ni.

Thurin pawm tlân chu hmasâng thurin ziak chhuah (Creeds) pathumte,—

Apostol Thurin (B. 5 no 4).

Nicea Thurin (B. 9 no 5).

Chalcedon Thurin, (B. 13 no 6).

an ni phawt a. Pathian chungchâng thurin, thurin pawimawh zual leh lung phûmte hi chu kan pawm tlâng vek a lo ni. Hmasânga an inṭhenna leh inhmuh chhiatnate kha en ila, ṭhenkhat chu thuril tak tak, mi mir hriat thiam phâk lohte an ni a. Tûn laiin sawi chhuak ila, 'Isua ring la, Pathian duhzâwnga awm leh tih tum rawh, thuril hriat phâk loh kher kher a ṭûl lo' kan inti mai ang e. Tin, ṭhenkhat dang leh chu, Lutheran Zwinglia a thawhpui theih loh chhan angte kha, (B. 32 no 14) inrem loh phah atân a kilkhâwr lutuk niin an hie ta a ni. Entîr nân hmasâng thil pakhat, Monophysite kristiante kha han sawi ila. An hruaituten Kristaah Pathianna leh mihrinna a inzawm ti lova a *infin* an tihna chuan an Chhandamna leh an kristian rilru leh kristian nun a dâl lo vang. Hnâwl chhiata an hnâwl dangte pawh kha chutiang chu an tam mai.

Tin, mihring tih tûr lam thurinah pawh, zawhna pawimawh ber,— "Chhandama awm tûrin engnge ka tih tûr?" tih hi, Kohhran ṭhenkhat pâwn lama lan dân dang pui puite nên hian, kan chhânna a lo inang vek mai. Hei hi chhinchhiah ngun tûr a ni.—

Inpumkhat emaw ṭan tlân emaw tuma intawkkhâwm ṭhînte chu he zawhna chhânna inangte an ni a, chhânna dang neite an tel thei lo.

"Isua Krista rinna" ti mai lo va, "rinna leh thil tih" titute pawh hi chhui thui ila, a danglamna lai a tlêm hle a ni "Rinna chauh" titute pawhin, thiltih hring lo rinna chu rinna tak a tling lo kan ti tho a ni.

4. INAWP DAN:

Kohhran tiṭhentu chu inawp dânah duh ang a man loh vâng a ni bawk a. Mahse Thuthlung Thara lang chin hi chu kan pawm tlâng vek a, kan kalpui dân erawh chu a dang hlawm a. Thuthlung Tharah chuan Isua Krista ringtute chu pâwlah (kohhranah) an insiam tûr a ni. An zînga hotute chu Pathian ruat an ni. (Tirh. 20 : 28). Kohhranho tiṭha tûr leh rêlbâwl tûr leh vêng tûra Pathian thilpêk a ni (Eph. 4 : 13—14) tih a lang a. Chu mi tihlawhtling tûra kan kalpui dân chu a dang hlawm ta a ni. Mahse Pathianin mal a sâwm ṭheuh va, a tihlawhtling ṭheuh a ni tih tûn lai Kohhran hruaituten an chhui ngun ta a, Krista Kohhran ṭheuh kan ni, inrâl thlîr lova ṭang tlâng tûr kan ni tihna rilru a lo chhuak ta a ni.

5. BIAK DAN:

Biak dân hi England-ah Elijabethi lal laite kha chuan, Kohhran tipheltu zîngah a tel ve a ni. Hei pawh hi Thuthlung Thara lang chin chu kan pawm tlâng a ni Thuthlung Tharah "Thlarau leh ti tak zeta Pathian biak tûr" tih a lang a. (Johana 4 : 23—24). Taksa a han ti dân chu "vanvadâk" tih kan hmu a (Joh. 11 : 41 ; 17 : 1), "kut thianghlim phar" tih kan hmu leh a (I Tim. 2 : 8), "ṭhingṭhi" tih kan hmu bawk. (Eph. 3 : 14 ;

Phil. 2 : 11) Mahse Pathian biak nâna kan va tih ang zawng zawng hla leh thu te, ṭhut leh din te, inhupte zawng zawng hi, "thlarau leh tih taka" ti tûra puitu atân an ni a, a tehna pui ber chu thlarau leh tih tak zet a ni nge ni lo tih a ni zêl. Kan tih ang ni lo apiang hi upa ṭawngin, kan va hmu khaw dang sial hu duh hle mai. Mahse tih dân engpawh thlarau leh tih tak apiang chu Pathianin a pawm a, a chhâng a ni, tih tûn lai Kohhran hruaitute hian an hmu thar ta a ni.

Thurin leh tih dân inang lo, inngeih lo tak takte pawh kha, Pathian an pâwlna rilru leh mahni an inhriat dân chu thuhmun vek a lo ni zêl mai. Mi sual engmah chhuan tûr nei lo, engkima Krista chauh chhuang an lo ni vek mai a, an Pathian pâwlna rilru aṭanga hla an phuahte chu kan hmu a, a phuahtu eng Kohhran nge, an Kohhran thurin leh tih dân engnge ni tih a lang ngai rêng rêng lo, pawm tlân chin dung an rawn zui vek a ni. Chuvângin tûn hma lama Kohhran inngeih lo tak taka mite hla phuah tam tak chu kan inhman ṭâwm vek a ni.

Zoramah pian thar thu, chhandamna thu chhandam nih inhriatna, hnehna nun, sawihona ṭha tak tak a awm ṭhîn a, chûngah chuan Kohhran hrang hrang thurin inang lo lai leh tih dân inang lo lai hi an hrût tel ngai lo, pawm tlân chinah zêl an kal ṭhîn. Tu ṭawngṭaina pawh ngaithla ila, pawm tlân chinah zêl an kal a ni.

Tichuan Pathian kan biakna rilru leh Pathian hnathawh kan thinlunga lo thleng hi chu thuhmun vek a lo ni tih tûn lai Kohhran hruaituten an hrechhuak thar ta a, ṭantlân duhna a kal ta zêl a ni. Roman Kohhran pawhin Protestant hla phuah ṭhenkhat chu an hmang ve ta an ti. (Reader's Digest March 1963).

Kohhran thunun dân lah hi Thuthlung Thara lang chin chu, bawhchhetute siamthat nân leh, Kohhrana mite vên him nân tih hi a ni mai a. Kan kalpui dân chu Kohhran ṭhenkhatin an kalpui thui deuh va, ṭhenkhat an kal thui lo deuh va. A enga pawh chu Pathianin a pui ṭheuh a ni tih hnial rual a awm lo.

Tichuan pawm tlân zawng zawng leh pawm tlân lohte hi, a tam lam leh an pawimawh ve ve dânte bûk vekin kalho zêl theih tho chu ni âwm tak a ni a, chuti lova Krista Kohhran an lo inṭhena an lo inbakkaih hi mihring famkim lohna rah a ni e. tûn chinah chuan ṭantlân i tum teh ang u, inzawm lehna kawng pawh i zawng zêl ang u, an ti ta a ni.

Ṭantlân tihah Baibul thupui, thurin pawimawhte nêna inrem lo hi chu an pawm lo vang. Mahni pâwla chhandamna khûrkhung a, Kohhran dangin ṭha taka an thawhna apianga ring lo rawlh ṭhîn, mi dang hlawhtlin zualna lam apianga lo inrawlh zual ṭhînhote hi an tih ngaia an tih chhûng chuan an lo tel hek lo vang Kristan eng angin ngai maw kan ti mai hlawm rih a ni.

Tûn lai khawvêl Kohhran hawiher hi enin, Lal Isua ṭawngṭaina chu a la hlawhtling dâwn ngei tih a lang a ni, "**Annî chu pumkhat an nihna târin**"

THU HMAN HRILHFIAHNA

Abbot : Monastic pâwl hmun (bûk)-a hotu ber.

Boer-ho : Afrika ram Transvaal leh Orange Free State lama Dutch mi va lûtte thlah, mi ngo, sâp thlah.

Colony : Sawrkânin ram dang an va awp mai ni lo va, an mite an va awm nghehna.

Duke : Mi lian tak prince dawttu, hmun thenkhatah thuneitu ber pawh an ni.

Count : Mi lian tak bawk, England-a Earl an tih nên inang ti ila he bu chhiar nân chuan a tâwk mai ang.

Episcopal : Bishop nei Kohhran.

Estate : He bu atân chuan, lal ram chhûnga mi lian, ram chin nei emaw an ram emaw a ni ber.

Friar : Monastic pâwl Dominican order leh Franciscan order-a mi te, khâng pâwla monk-ho kha, *unau* tihna a ni.

Indulgence : Ngaihdamna phal sak Zawrhte pawh a awm a nih kha.

Mass : Lalpa zanriah ang hi a ni mai a, mahse Kalvaria inthawina kha, a tak taka hlan thar lehna a ni.

Mosque : Mosolman-ho tempul.

Prince : Lal, king tling si lo. Reformation laia German lalte kha. Lal fa tih nân pawh an hmang zêl.

Purgatory : Ringtu thi, vân rama kal tlâk rih lote rawh thiang hlimna hmun.

Rualremlo Kohhran : Church of England ata inla hrangte kha. (Dissenters emaw non Conformists emaw an ti thîn.)

Relics : Mi thiangblimte ruh emaw an thil engemaw, serh taka an vawn apiang kha.

States General : Sawrkâr rorêl khâwmpui. Mahse Parliament ang chu a ni lo, mi an ropui hleih angin vote an nei tam hlei a ni.

LEHKHABU ENTE

Landmarks of Church History. by Henry Cowan, D.D.

Outlines of Early Church History. by Rev. H. Wallis Smith, D.D.

A Study of Church History to the end of the thirteenth Century, by G.W. Butterworth. B.D.

A short History of Our Religion, by D.C. Somervell.

The Story of the Church. by Rev. J. Aulay Steele, M.A. and Rev. A.J. Campbell, D.D.

History of the Christian Church, 2 Vols. by Profesor Kurtz.

History of the Christian Church, From the Apostolic Age to the Reformation, 8 Vols. by James C. Robertson. M.A.

The Reformation by Linsay D.D. Hand book of J. & J. Clark.

The Churches of Christendom, St. Giles Lecture by Various Lecturers.

Study of Modern Christendom. by W.F. Fiddian Moultion, M.A. and W.T. Whitley M.A., LL.D.

The Calvinistic Methodism of Wales, by Rev. J. Roberts, M.A.

Our Children's Heritage, by Mabel Bickerstaff, M.A., B.D.

General European History, 1789—1900, by Oliver J. Thatcher, Ph. D. and Ferdinand Schwill Ph. D.

A Study of English History, by L. Mukherjee, M.A.

N.C.C. Review, Febuary 1972.

Outlines of Protestant Missions. by Rev. John Robson D.D.

Adoniram Judson. by D.I. Badcock.

David Jones : Dauntless Pioneer by Ernest H. Hayes.

Reader's Digest. March 1963.

ib (ibid, ibidem). He bunga mi ; he bua mi.

C.M.S. Church Missionary Society Anglican.

S.P.G. Society for Propagating the Gospel.—Chanchin tha theh darh pâwl—Anglican.

S.P.C. Society for Promoting the Christian Knowledge-Kristian thu theh darh pâwl—Anglican.

L.M.S. London Missionary Society—Congregationalist Kohhran

W.M.S. Wesleyan Missionary Society—Wesleyan Methodist Kohhran.

B.M.S. Baptist Missionary Society.

TIHDIK NGAITE

Phêk	5	*tlar*	18	"Niroa"	*ti lovin*	"Nerva"	*tih ti*
,,	6	,,	2	"Kristiante pawhin an chhawr ve zêl a ni"			,,
,,	14	,,	7	hlau tih entirna lehkha	,,	hlân (hlan) tih entirna	,,
,,	19	,,	11	Kaisara tân	,,	Kaisar atân	,,
,,	19	,,	27	Kristiana thil hmuh	,,	Kristan a thil hmuh	,,
,,	22	,,	16	khawpui	,,	khâwmpui	,,
,,	23	,,	2	Grosis	,,	Gnosis	,,
,,	23	,,	16	a zirtir	,,	an zirtir	,,
,,	25	,,	19	chuak	,,	chhuak	,,
,,	25	,,	33	thu ziak	,,	thu ziaktu	,,
,,	28	,,	9	khâwmpui hnua	,,	khâwmpui hma	,,
,,	30	,,	15	bul	,,	bu	,,
,,	30	,,	20	bik	,,	dik	,,
,,	31	,,	10	inpawh	,,	inawp	,,
,,	31	,,	21	inpawp	,,	inawp	,,
,,	32	,,	18	changtute	,,	chang tûrte	,,
,,	34	,,	4	thu	,,	tlu	,,
,,	36	,,	9	Origenate	,,	Origena te	,,
,,	36	,,	11	thu	,,	tluang	,,
,,	36	,,	12	ia	,,	la	,,
,,	37	,,	17	Inpâwl	,,	Inawp	,,
,,	39	,,	29	earawh chu	,,	erawh chuan	,,
,,	43	,,	27	la lût	,,	lo lût	,,
,,	48	,,	12	hniam	,,	hriam	,,
,,	55	,,	4	thu	,,	thua	,,
,,	57	,,	1	REK ZUALNA	,,	NEK ZUALNA	,,
,,	59	,,	23	a kan	,,	an kan	,,
,,	60	,,	10	Chhut hmaih, Bishop pawh		"a dah chung ve a"	,,
,,	61	,,	24	Rome leh Pope	,,	Rom Pope	,,
,,	63	,,	20	Edessa-ah an siam bawk	,,	a siam bawk	,,
,,	64	,,	16	khawthlang nun sual	,,	khawtlang nun sual	,,
,,	67	,,	23	Rome Bishop leh dangte	,,	Rom Bishop leh Bishop dangte	,,
,,	74	,,	11	a nih ih	,,	a nihin	,,
,,	97	,,	22	thawh theih	,,	tawh theih	,,
,,	100	,,	7	a lo kala	,,	a lo lal a	,,
,,	103	,,	2	an mawi hle a	,,	an mâwl hle a	,,
,,	103	,,	22	chêttlatin	,,	chelhtlatin	,,
,,	114	,,	3-na	C SADE	,,	CRUSADE	,,
,,	119	,,	22	117	,,	1170	,,
,,	120	,,	3	hma	,,	hna	,,

MIZORAM STATE LIBRARY
Acc. No
Acc. by
Class.by
Data.by :
Sub Heading by :
Transribed by :
Location No :